

UC-NRLF



QB 778 715

·THE·  
·JOHN·FRYER·  
·CHINESE·LIBRARY·



MAIN LIBRARY


715  
13879











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





ORIGINAL JAPANESE

ORTHOGRAPHY

AND

PHONETICS

BY

AN ENGLISH JAPANESE

DICTIONARY

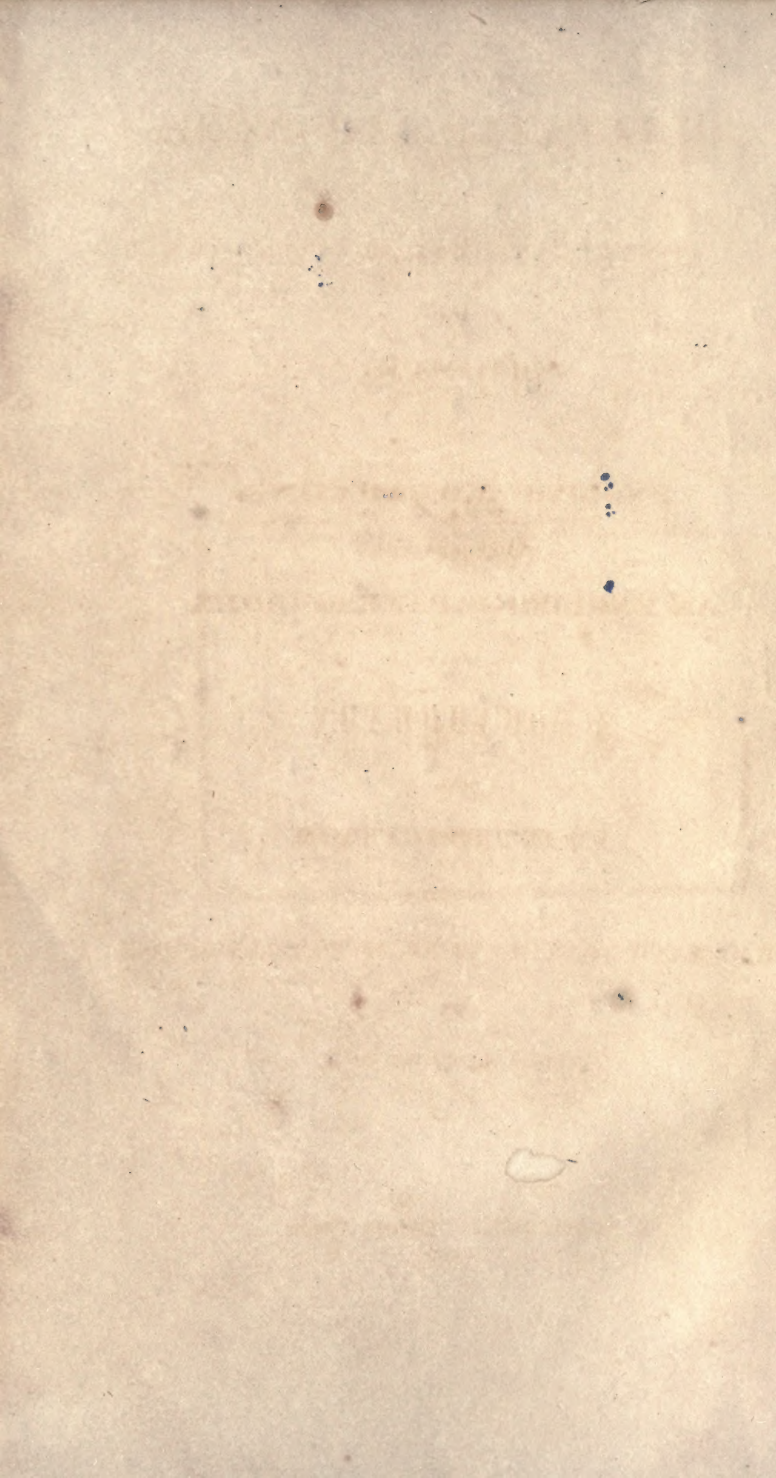
A VOCABULARY

AN INTRODUCTION

BY THE AUTHOR OF THE

ORIGINAL JAPANESE

ORTHOGRAPHY







# COLLOQUIAL JAPANESE,

OR

CONVERSATIONAL SENTENCES

AND

DIALOGUES

IN

ENGLISH AND JAPANESE,

TOGETHER WITH

AN ENGLISH-JAPANESE INDEX

TO SERVE AS

A VOCABULARY,

AND

AN INTRODUCTION

ON THE

GRAMMATICAL STRUCTURE OF THE LANGUAGE.

BY

REV. S. R. BROWN, A. M.

—

SHANGHAI:  
PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.  
1863.

TO THE  
LIBRARY

715/  
B879  
☆ ☆

Main Lib.  
JOHN FRYER  
CHINESE LIBRARY

747798



PL 539

B8

1863

MAIN

## P R E F A C E

---

This work was commenced without the remotest view to publication. That part of it which is arranged alphabetically, had been written and rewritten and laid aside, when some friends happening to see it, suggested that it might be useful to other students of the Japanese language, if it were published. Still it might never have gone to the press, but for the offer of a mercantile friend in this country, to bear the expense of its publication. It was then, that the idea of adding some dialogues; an English-Japanese index; and a grammatical introduction suggested itself. The author has not hesitated to avail himself of all possible aid from the works of others within his reach. Collado's *Ars Grammaticæ Japonicæ* 1632. Rodriguez' *Grammaire Japonaise*, 1825. The Japanese-Portuguese Dictionary, 1603; and the work by M. J. R. Donker Curtius, edited by M. L. J. Hoffman, Leipsic, 1857; have been his most valuable aids, more especially the two last named.

It is but just to add, that as this book is printed at Shanghai, the author has not been able to correct the proofs, and the printer has been compelled to rely upon his own corrections from the copy. A list of the most important errata will, however, accompany the volume.

The author is constrained to tender his most grateful acknowledgments, to W. Keswick Esq., through whose spontaneous, munificence this work is published; and if it facilitate the studies of those who desire to obtain a knowledge of the language of this interesting people, the end of its publication will so far have been accomplished.

---

747798

## CONTENTS.

---

I. PREFACE	<i>Page</i>
II. SYSTEM OF NOTATION.	
III. INTRODUCTORY REMARKS ON JAPANESE GRAMMAR	i—lxii
IV. SENTENCES IN ENGLISH AND JAPANESE COLLOQUIAL	1—172
V. DIALOGUES - - - - -	173—196
VI. WEIGHTS AND MEASURES, MONEY &c. - - -	197—200
VII. ENGLISH-JAPANESE INDEX - - - - -	203—243



## SYSTEM OF NOTATION

FOR

### ROMANIZING JAPANESE WORDS.

The system adopted in this volume, has been submitted to the judgement of gentlemen who are engaged in the study of this language, and may be regarded as having received the approval of those who are most likely hereafter to produce other, and no doubt, better works on the Japanese language.

The author has divided the syllables in the alphabetically arranged part of this work, and omitted the hyphens in the Dialogues, so that both modes of writing may have a fair trial. The Katakana character being placed under each Romanized syllable, the reader will be enabled thereby to see the euphonic changes that take place in speech, and the Japanese reader will be able to see at the same time, how the sounds are represented by Roman letters. The services of a native teacher will also be rendered available, by his seeing at once, how the idea is expressed in his own tongue. A little practice, will suffice to enable any one to read the Romanized Japanese readily.

Let it be observed that there are but five vowel sounds in the Japanese language, which are the same in all positions, and are represented by, a, e, i, o, and u. The sounds of these vowels are invariably as follows, viz. A, like a in *Ah!* E, like ey in *they*, or ay in *may*. I, like i in *machine*, or ee in *bee*. O, like o in *no*. U, like oo in *fool*.

When any of these vowels are doubled, although there must be two Japanese syllables to represent it, yet in practice, the result is merely the prolongation of the single vowel sound, as, aa,=ah long. Ee=ay long. Ii=ee long. Oo=oo as in *door*. Uu,=oo prolonged as if *fool* were spelt *foo-ool*.

The most difficult sounds for a foreigner to acquire correctly, are

those of nga, nge, ngi, ngo, ngu; of sz, tsz, and hi (ヒ). But when ng is an initial sound, it does not differ from ng final, in any English word, as *sing*, for instance. It is only necessary to transpose it from its position after a vowel, to one before a, e, i, o, or u. Sz is simply the articulation of s and z, in close consecution. Tsz is but the articulation of its three letters. Neither Sz, nor Tsz, has any vowel sound after the final z. The sound of z must terminate the syllable. This at least is the pronunciation at Yedo, and Kana-gawa. When hi (ヒ) is a word by itself, the final vowel i, is heard, and it sounds like the English pronoun *he*. But when it precedes another syllable commencing with a consonant, the vowel i ceases to be vocalized, and is only whispered. Thus, h'to, a man, is to be pronounced, not shto, as many do, but first the syllable *he* must be whispered, and then *to*, is to be enunciated in quick succession. To represent this suppression of the vowel in *hi* (ヒ) an apostrophe is put in the place of i after h, (h'). The vowel i undergoes the same suppression to a whisper, after k, very often, especially before mutes. as, k'ta, for kita, he came. The vowel u, also is but whispered in ku (ク) when that syllable is followed by another commencing with k, or s, or sh, as, Watak'shi, for Watakushi, I. Hiak'kin, for Hiakukin, a hundred catties. Asak'sa, for Asakusa, name of a district, or ward in Yedo.

When the syllable tsz (ツ) stands before a syllable in the same word commencing with t, sh, p, or k, it becomes a mere reduplication of t, sh, p, or k. Thus ニツポン is pronounced nippon. ホツキン is pronounced Hok'kin. ケツシテ, is pronounced kesh'shte, or kes'shte. カツパ, is pronounced kappa. &c. The syllable ri [リ] before テ, te, becomes likewise a reduplication of t, as, arite アリテ atte. The same occurs when ri [リ] precedes [タ] ta, as, アリタ atta.

When シ, shi precedes a mute in the same word, the i is suppressed, as, sh'ta. sh'kashi, instead of shita, and shikashi.

#### Vowel Combinations.

Ai, oi, ei, and ui, are proper diphthongs, and both vowels are distinctly heard. But, au, ou, and eu, often become oö in pronunciation. Thus, ネガフタ is pronounced chinoöta, omou [ヲモフ], omoö; and meu, mioö; shi-yau, is pronounced sh'oö; and seu, sh'oö, wau, woö [ウウ].

#### Interchangeable Syllables.

フ	occurs	with	the	sound	of	ウ, u.
ハ	"	"	"	"	"	ワ, wa.
ホ	"	"	"	"	"	オ, o.
ヲ	"	"	"	"	"	オ, o.
ヒ	"	"	"	"	"	イ, i.

*Diacritical marks over Consonants.*

It will be seen by examining the following Syllabary, that twenty of them undergo a change in sound which is indicated by the marks [ˆ] or [°] placed at the right hand of the character. These marks are called *ningori* by the Japanese. Thus ハ, *ha*, with the *ningoro*, becomes ハˆ, *ba*, or ハ°, *pa*. &c.

*Accentuation.*

The penultimate syllable receives the primary accent in polysyllabic words, unless the penultimate vowel is suppressed, and then the antepenultimate is accented. The secondary accent is thrown back two removes from the syllable that receives the primary accent. *e.g.* Shiránu, Wákaránu. Wakárimáshita. In the last word the penultimate vowel being suppressed, the accent is on the antepenult.

Words of different meanings being composed of the same syllables, might be mistaken for one another, are distinguished by difference of accent. The following are examples:—

*Accented on the Penult.*Jishin, *one's self.*Hana, *a flower.*Kasa, *an umbrella.*Kawa, *a river.*Umi, *the sea.*Uchi, *to strike.*Mushi, *vapor.**Accented on the Ultimate.*Jishin, *an earthquake.*Hana, *the nose.*Kasa, *a venereal ulcer.*Kawa, *a skin.*Umi, *pus.*Uchi, *a house.*Mushi, *insects and reptiles.*

Hashi, a bridge, is distinguished from hashi, chopsticks, by the suppression of the final *i* in the last, thus hash', signifies chopsticks. Moyéru, accented on the penult, signifies, to burn, (intrans.) as Hi nga moyéru, the fire burns, but if the last syllable receives the accent, it signifies to germinate.

Japanese syllables are written in two ways, called the Katakana, and the Hirangana. Hirangana, signifies the cursive or easy, flowing style of writing, and Katakana, the one-sided or half (written) character, Kana alone etymologically signifies, a borrowed name, or fictitious name, referring to the fact that the characters of the syllabary were borrowed from the Chinese language, as mere representatives of sound, without regard to their sense.



## KATAKANA SYLLABARY.

イ=i.	レ=re	コ=ko, ngo.
ロ=ro.	ソ <sup>o</sup> =so, dzo or zo.	エ=ye or e.
ハ <sup>a</sup> バ <sup>a</sup> パ=ha, ba, pa.	ツ <sup>o</sup> =tsz, dz.	テ <sup>e</sup> =te, de.
ニ=ni.	子=ne.	ア=a.
ホ <sup>o</sup> ボ <sup>o</sup> ポ=ho, bo, po.	ナ=na.	サ <sup>a</sup> ザ <sup>a</sup> =sa, za or dza.
ヘ <sup>e</sup> ベ <sup>e</sup> ペ=he, be, pe.	ラ=ra.	キ <sup>i</sup> ギ <sup>i</sup> =ki, ngi.
ト <sup>o</sup> ト <sup>o</sup> =to, do.	ム=mu.	ユ=yu.
チ <sup>i</sup> チ <sup>i</sup> =chi, ji.	ウ=u.	メ=me.
リ=ri.	井=i.	ミ=mi.
ヌ=nu.	ノ=no.	シ <sup>i</sup> ジ <sup>i</sup> =shi, ji.
ル=ru.	オ=o.	エ=ye or e.
ヲ=wo or o.	ク <sup>u</sup> グ <sup>u</sup> =ku, ngu.	ヒ <sup>i</sup> ビ <sup>i</sup> ヒ <sup>o</sup> =hi, bi, pi.
ワ=wa.	ヤ=ya,	モ=mo.
カ <sup>a</sup> カ <sup>a</sup> =ka, nga.	マ=ma.	セ <sup>e</sup> ゼ <sup>e</sup> =se, ze.
ヨ=yo.	ケ <sup>e</sup> ケ <sup>e</sup> =ke, nge.	ス <sup>i</sup> ズ <sup>i</sup> =sz, dz.
タ <sup>a</sup> タ <sup>a</sup> =ta, da.	フ <sup>u</sup> プ <sup>u</sup> =fu, bu, pu.	ン=n final, or ng.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS  
ON THE  
GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
JAPANESE LANGUAGE.

---

The object of the writer is to give such hints on the grammatical forms of words and their construction into sentences, as will enable the student to investigate sentences by the analytic-synthetical process. It were unphilosophical to attempt to assimilate the Grammar of the Japanese to the forms of the Latin, or any other occidental language, for it has a method peculiar to itself, and all that needs to be done is to elucidate that method.

As in all other languages, so in this, there are classes of words which are usually denominated parts of speech.

PARTS OF SPEECH.

These are Verbs, Nouns, Personal and Interrogative Pronouns, Adjectives, Adverbs, Conjunctions, Postpositions, corresponding to our Prepositions, Interjections, and Constructive Particles.

Sec. I. VERBS REGULAR AND IRREGULAR

In order to conjugate a Japanese verb, it is necessary first to ascertain its root form, which is the base on which all its other forms are constructed. Hence we observe that all verbal roots, except in a few anomalous cases, end in the vowel sound *I* = English *ee* in *bee*, or *E* = *a* in *name*, and for convenience sake, verbs may be divided into regular and irregular.

Regular verbs are those in which the final vowel of the root *I* or *E* remains unchanged in the formation of the future tense, and in the formation of passive, negative, and causative verbs.

Irregular verbs are those whose root terminates in *I*, and the vowel in the above cases, passes into the more open sound of *A* or *O*.

*Examples of Irregular Verbs.*

VERB.	ROOT.	FUTURE	PASSIVE.	CAUSATIVE.	NEGATIVE.
Kiku, <i>to hear</i> ,	Kiki	Kikoö	Kikareru	Kikaseru	Kikanu.
Motsz, <i>to take up</i> ,	Mochi	} Motsoö	} Motareru	} Motasz	} Motanu.
	Moti				
Korosz, <i>to kill</i> ,	Koroshi	Korosoö	Korosareru	Korosaszru	Korosanu.
Shiman, <i>to finish</i> ,	Shimai	Shimawoö	Shimawareru	Shimawaszru	Shimawanu.
Utsz, <i>to strike</i> ,	Uchi	Utsoö	Utareru	Utaseru	Utanu.
Kuü, <i>to eat</i> ,	Kui	Kuwoö	Kuwareru	Kuwaseru	Kuwanu.
Omou, <i>to think</i> ,	Omoi	Omowoö	Omowareru	Omowaseru	Omowanu.
Narau, <i>to learn</i> ,	Narai	Narawoö	Narawareru	Narawaseru	Narawanu.

*N.B.*—In verbs whose root has a vowel immediately before the terminal vowel, there is a *W* sound inserted before the strengthened *I*, when it becomes *A* or *O*, to prevent a hiatus; *e.g.* kai-fut kawoö; omoi, omowanu; and kuü kuwanu.

The reason of the change of *I* into *O* in the future of irregular verbs is as follows. In the written language, the future tense of all verbs is formed by adding *ン* *n* to the roots of regular verbs, and to those of irregular verbs after the final *I* of the root has passed into *A*. Hence from *ake*, to open, a regular verb, we have *ake-n*=*aken* for the future, which in the spoken language becomes *akeo*, or *akeyoö*. From the regular verb root *mi*, to see, we have *min*, which in the spoken language becomes *mioö* or *miyoö* in the future. In the case of the irregular verb *ari*, to be, we have for the future, first, *ari* changed into *ara*, and then, the *ン* *n* added making *aran*; but this in the spoken language becomes *arau*, and according to a euphonic law, the combination *au* is pronounced *oö*; and *eu* is pronounced *eö*. Thus アフ, ケウ, オフ, オウ, are all pronounced *oö*; and エフ, and エウ, are pronounced *eö*, or *eoö*. See remarks on euphonic changes of vowels and consonants.

The oral language delights in courteous expressions, and one of the most remarkable features of the polished style of speech is the use of long words, and circumlocutions. Thus *ari* means to be, and *aru* is or are. But these simple forms are not used in polite conversation; at least they are never used in addressing or speaking of a person to whom one desires to show respect. In that case *ari* becomes *arimaszru*, or by elision, *arimas'*, or more politely *gozarimaszru*, or *gozarimas'*. The verbal root *mashi*, which is affixed to all verbs, seems to be derived from *ma* a space or interval, and *shi*, root of *szru*, to do, to make or occupy, to occupy a space, or to be, and it is conjugated like any other verb. It is the only part of the compound that is subject to conjugation, the first part of it being always a simple root. Thus *nomi* to drink, *nomimaszru*, or *nomimas'*, present indicative, *hanashi* to speak, *hanashimaszru*, or *hanashimas'*, present indicative. This verb *mashi*, in the future becomes *mashoö*. According to the principle which is explained above, the written form of the future



would be mash'an; but in the oral language *N* is replaced by *U*, ヲ or ウ which would give mashi-a-u, or mash'-ya-u, the *I* sound still being retained as a *Y*, to obviate the hiatus, and the written ya-u according to the law of euphony is pronounced yoō, or oō. Hence the future of *nomimas*' is ノミマシヤウ *nomimash'oō*. These remarks will suffice to explain the future form when as in polite speaking a verb receives the affix *mashi* (*mas*' or *maszru*).

## Sec. II. THE IMPERATIVE.

The Imperative is the simplest form of the verb. In regular affirmative verbs, the mere verbal root, and in irregular affirmative verbs, the root with its terminal vowel *I* changed into *E*; is the imperative.

### Examples.

	VERB.	ROOT.	IMPERATIVE.
<i>Reg.</i>	<i>Akeru, to open,</i>	<i>Ake,</i>	<i>Ake, or Akeyo, or Akero.</i>
<i>Irr.</i>	<i>Yuku, to go,</i>	<i>Yuki,</i>	<i>Yuke, or Yukeyo.</i>
<i>Reg.</i>	<i>Miru, to see,</i>	<i>Mi,</i>	<i>Mi, or Miyo, or Miro.</i>
<i>Irr.</i>	<i>Aruku, to walk,</i>	<i>Aruki,</i>	<i>Aruke, or Arukeyo.</i>

In the last forms of the Imperative given above, the syllables *yo* and *ro*, affixed to the simple Imperative, seem to be interjections answering very much to our *O!* as when we say, *O see!* though there appears to be no special force given to the Japanese expression by the addition of these syllables.

## Sec. III. ATTRIBUTIVE FORM OF VERBS.

When a verb is used to modify the meaning of another word like an adjective, it always terminates in the vowel sound *u*=ウ or ヴ; *sz*=ス; or *tsz*=ツ. It is probable that in ancient times the syllables ス and ツ may have been pronounced *su*, and *tsu*, or *tu*. Many even now as Mr. Hoffman and his French translator, M. Leon Pagès represent ス by *su* and ツ by *tsu*. It may be that in some districts of Japan, these two syllables are pronounced with the pure vowel sound *u*; but it certainly is not so in Yedo and its vicinity. If the present pronunciation were that of the learned gentlemen above named, it would only be necessary to say that the attributive form ends in *u*.

In accordance with this rule, to make the attributive form, regular verbs in *I* and *E* change *I* into *iru* or *uru*, and *E* into *eru* or *uru*; while Irregular verbs change *I* into *u*.

Verbs in the attributive form are also used in place of our infinitive mode. Hence this is sometimes called the substantive form of the verb.

For an example of this form, used infinitively, see 145. *Karada wo*

ungokasz wa, to exercise the body &c. There Karada wo, the body, is the direct object of the verb. Ungokasz, a causative verb in the attributive form derived from ungoku, to move; ungokasz, to cause to move, to bestir. The clause is isolated by the particle wa from the rest of the sentence which is its predicate. A similar construction, but one in which the verb in the attributive form, Musaboritoru, is used attributively to modify a noun, Koto, is seen in 144. Musaboritoru Koto, Lit. the extorting act, or the act of extortion. So also in 1269 Yomu Koto, and Kaku Koto. Yomu and Kaku are both used as adjectives modifying the noun Koto, Lit. the reading act, and the writing act, or the acts of reading and writing. Again in 60, Nippon de ts'kuremash'tani mono. Ts'kuremas' is a passive verb, in the attributive form, from the root *ts'kuri*, to make, and here signifies *made*. Hence literally the sense is, Japan made cloths. *i. e.* Cloths made in Japan. See also Toru Koto in 78. Toru is the attributive form from the irregular verbal root *tori*, to catch. Hence literally toru koto, the catching act, or act of catching, naranu is impossible, or that which cannot be. In 1224, Mamoru is the attributive form from the irregular verbal root *mamori*, and used as an infinitive, Mamoru, to see to, or to take charge of.

#### Sec. IV. GERUNDIVES.

Among the simpler forms of the verb, derived immediately from the root, is the gerundive, which consists of the root with *te* or *de* added to it. *e. g.* Arukite, or by the elision of the *k*, Aruite, is the gerundive from Aruki, to walk.—Tadznete is the gerundive from Tadzne, to inquire.—Kûte is the gerundive from Kiki, to hear, or to inquire.

The nature and signification of the Japanese Gerundive, in *te* or *de* may be better understood by a reference to the use of the postposition *de*, with nouns and pronouns. When we say, as in 600, Doko no machi de—In what street?—*De* is the index of the locative relation of *michi*. In 133, Oshi no h'to nga te-mane de oshiemas', Dumb people talk by signs, *de* after *temane* is the index of the instrumental relation of *te-mane*, which signifies, manual signs. In 811, Kome de, *i. e.* in or by means of rice, *de* denotes the same relation of Kome, as the material with which the rents are paid to the Taikun. So in 28, Kashi to moösz ki de, of a wood called Kashi, *de* denotes the instrumental relation of *ki*, as the material of which axe-helves are made. In 365, Nani hodo de, at, or for how much? *de* is again the index of the locative relation of *nani hodo*, which means, what price? In 398, Nokoradz de, *i. e.* in all, or in all without exception, *de* marks the same relation. In 523, Watak'shi wa h'tori de *i. e.* I by (my) one person; *de* is the index of the modal relation of *h'tori*. In

283, Hoo-soo de of small-pox; de is the index of the causal relation. In 202, Boo de, *i. e.* with a club, de is the index of the instrumental relation. The same is true of De in 1085. Kami de, with paper. In 1189 Doehira de, and Doko de, *i. e.* where, in what place? de is the index of the locative relation.

From these examples we discover that de with nouns (and the same is true of pronouns) indicates the locative, modal, or instrumental relation of those nouns, answering to the questions Where? When? How? From or With what? When te or de (these are the same) is joined to a verbal root, and forms a gerundive, it denotes the same relations, and the action expressed by the verbal element of the gerundive, is characterized as a locative, modal, or instrumental determination connected with, and subordinate to another action following it. In other words, the gerundive expresses an action or operation done, as the mode, time, or manner in which, or the cause, means, or instrument by which some other action, expressed by a subsequent verb, is performed.

Thus, *e. g.* in 44 and 45, Yaite shimaē, and Taite shimaē. The gerundives Yaite=Yakite from Yaki to burn; and Taite=Takite from Taki to set on fire. Both denote the manner in which the action of the following verb shimaē, imperative form of shimai, to finish, to put an end to, is to be performed, *i. e.* it is to be done by burning, and by setting on fire. In other words each gerundive is the modal determinative of the following verb, Shimaē. In 216, Ano o kata wa ude wo kujūte oraremas', or iru, he has broken his arm. Kujūte is a gerundive from Kujiki, to break, and oraremas' or iru is the continuative verb, to be,—Kujūte denotes the condition in which the person spoken of, is or continues to be, viz. that of having broken his arm.

In 1048, Tadaima hajimete o me ni kakarimash'ta, This is the first time I have had the honor to see you. Hajimete is the gerundive form of Hajime, to begin, and denotes the time when the act of seeing was done. Lit: Now beginning, I have met your eye. 1178. Kore (4) wo ts'kutte (3) shimash'ta (2) toki (1) wa. Lit. When, I have finished (2) making (3) this. (4) Here ts'kutte is the gerundive from ts'kuri, to make, and modifies the verb shimash'ta, by showing in what the finishing consists, viz; in making. So in the shorter form of the same sentence, ts'kutte shimattara, the gerundive performs the same office. 359. Ano (1) h'to (2) no chichi (3) wa moto(4)-de (5) wo iremash'te; (6) akinai (7) wo hajime (8) sasemash'ta. (9) Lit: That (1) man's (2) father, (3) the original (4) outlay (5) putting in, (6) trade (7) to begin (8) caused (9) him to do. Here iremash'te is the polite form of irete from ire, to put in, and shows by what means the father set up his son in business, viz. by putting in the capital, (moto-de-wo).



Verbs whose roots have more than one syllable, and ending in Ki generally drop the K in the gerundive form. Thus, Yukite, Ki-kite, S'kite, and Ts'kite, become Yuite, Kûte, Szite, and Tszite.

Verbs in ri and chi change rite, and chite of the gerundive into tte. Thus, arite becomes atte; narite, natte; tachite, tatte; yorite, yotte; Mochite, motte; orite, otte.

Irregular verbs in mi and bi, in the spoken language, form their gerundives by dropping the final I, and changing *m* or *b* into *n* before the gerundive termination de. Thus;—

Yomi, <i>to read</i> ,	becomes,	Yom'de,	pronounced Yonde.
Yobi, <i>to call</i> ,	becomes,	Yob'de,	pronounced Yonde.
Ayumi, <i>to walk</i> ,	becomes,	Ayum'de,	pronounced Ayunde.
Muszbi, <i>to tie</i> ,	becomes,	Muszb'de,	pronounced Musznde.
Erami, <i>to select</i> ,	becomes,	Eram'de,	pronounced Erande.

Irregular verbs in ai and oi, (アヒ and オヒ) drop the vowel I and insert u (ウ or フ) in its place; and then au (アウ or オウ) becomes oô, to which the gerundive termination te is added, Thus;—

Ai (アヒ), <i>to meet</i> ,	makes the gerundive Oôte.		
Narai (ナラヒ), <i>to learn</i> „	„	„	Naroôte.
Warai (ワラヒ), <i>to laugh</i> „	„	„	Waroôte.
Omoi (オモヒ), <i>to think</i> „	„	„	Omoôte.

## Sec. V. THE CONJUNCTIVE FORM OF THE VERB.

By the conjunctive form, we mean such verbal expressions as in English are connected to the principal verb of a sentence or proposition, by the conjunctions, when, as, while, &c, and modify the principal verb, by their adverbial sense, denoting time present, or a past time considered as present:—*e. g.* When I stand up, my feet pain me. In Japanese, Watak'shi wa tateba, ashi nga itamimas'. Here tateba signifies, When (I) stand up, and is an adverbial clause modifying the principal verb itamimas', to be in pain. Tateba is the conjunctive form of the irregular verb Tachi. This form is made by affixing ni [ニ] Eng. in, or at, and wa to the root tachi=tati. After its final I has been changed to E. [see below] ni-wa (ニハ), by elision of the I, becomes n'-wa, and that is equivalent to m'-wa, which by a law of euphony is pronounced *ba*. Hence tata-ni-wa signifies in the act of standing, or on standing up=When (I) stand up. So from Nari to become, we have Nareba, when it becomes, and from Maze, to mix, we get mazeba, when [we] mix. In place of the regular verbal root in e or i, the attributive form terminating in eru, uru, iru, is sometimes taken for the formation of the conjunctive. Thus, instead of se ba, the conjunctive form from the root shi, to do, we sometimes have szreba from szru, and instead of miba from mi, to see, we have mire ba from miru; from tatsz, to stand, we have tatszreba, and from mazdru we get madzreba.

I final of irregular roots is changed into e, whence with ba following results the ending eba.—*e. g.*

Yuki, to go, Yukeba.

Tachi (=tati) to stand up, Tateba.

Nari, to be, Nareba.

Shiri, to know, Shireba.

Nakeri, not to be, Nakereba.

Tori, to take, Toreba.

For Irregular verbs, instead of the form just explained, the attributive form of the verb, with ni [ニ] or ni wa (ニハ) is also used. Thus miru ni is the locative of Miru, the fact of seeing, which is the attributive form of the verb mi, to see. Miru ni wa, therefore, signifies on seeing, or at the sight of, or when one sees.

## Sec. VI. THE CONDITIONAL FORM.

This is made by appending ni-wa to the future of the written language. Thus from Yuki, to go, the future is Yukan. To this add the locative postposition ni, and the isolative wa, and we get Yukan-ni-wa, and from nari, to be, the future naran. Appending ni-wa to the latter we have Naran-ni-wa. These combinations, both in speaking and writing, become by resolution Yukaba, and Naraba, and signify, If one is to go, and If one is to be. As regular verbs in e have their written future in en, by the same combination we get first from tate, to erect, taten-ni-wa; from Ake, to open, aken-ni-wa, and from nare, to become, naren-ni-wa, which thus become taten'ba, aken'ba and naren'ba, and again by the same method of contraction tateba, akeba, nareba. See note, *infra*.

Note. Japanese Teachers know nothing of the rationale of these formations, and constantly affirm that the conjunctive tateba is the same in sense as the conditional, and that Yukaba and Yukeba have the same signification; but Mr. Hoffman has ably and clearly demonstrated the distinction as above given. Indeed it is remarkable how many obscure points in the structure of Japanese words have been elucidated by one who has derived all his knowledge of Japanese from the study of books.

## Sec. VII. THE CONCESSIVE FORM.

The English expressions corresponding to this form of the verb are connected with the principal assertion by such words and phrases as though, although, for as much as, whereas, in as much as, even when, notwithstanding, seeing that. The word which in Japanese is constantly used to express the concessive sense is mo モ or tomo トモ. In the sentence sore wa dare mo shiranu ka? Who does not know

that? the principle is seen on which the concessive is formed. Mo, in this sentence, is not easily translatable, but it gives force to the interrogative pronoun dare, much as if we should say, Let it be who it may, or whosoever it may be, does he not understand that? ama-ngu-mo attemo furanu. Though there are rain-clouds, it does not rain. Here mo affixed to the gerundive atte has the sense of though or although. Or the sentence might be rendered, Even granting the presence of rain-clouds, it does not rain.

We may therefore in accordance with this principle, present the following table of verbal forms.

<i>Gerundive</i>	<i>The verb as a substantive.</i>	Kiki wa, the act of hearing.	Kiku	mo or tomo, though hearing.
		Miru wa, the act of seeing.	Miru	mo or tomo, though seeing.
		Arukuwa, the act of walking.	Aruku	mo or tomo, though walking.
		Kiku ni wa, on hearing.	Kikuni	mo or tomo, even on hearing.
		Miru ni wa, on seeing.	Miruni	mo or tomo, even on seeing.
		Aruku ni wa In walking.	Arukuni	mo or tomo, even in walking.
		Kikite, or Kiite or Kiite wa By hearing.	Kiite	mo, though hearing, or even if one hears.
		Mite or Mite wa, by seeing.	Mite	mo, though seeing, or even if one sees.
		Aruite or Aruite wa by walking.	Aruite	mo, though or even by walking, or if one walks.
		Kikeba (=Kiki-ni-wa) When one hears.	Kikedomo (= Kike-ni-tomo)	even when one hears.
<i>Locative fix- ing a time</i>		Mireba (=Miru-ni-wa) When one sees.	Miredomo (= Mire-ni-tomo)	even when one sees.
		Arukeba, (=Aruku-ni-wa) When one walks.	Arukedomo (Aruke-ni-tomo)	even when one walks.

The last of these three combinations Kike domo &c results from the contraction of Kike, and ni, and tomo. Just as ni-wa makes ba, so n-t of ni-tomo produces the d in domo.

Instead of domo, iyedomo [イヘド, or モイエトモ] is sometimes employed. Iedomo, or Iyedomo is the concessive form of the verb iu, to say, and signifies, Though it be said, or Though it be called. This verb always has before it an appositive complement, denoting how the thing is called, or what is said, with the postposition ト to. See sentence 1183. "What is that musical instrument called"? Anonari mono wa, nani to iu ka? Literal translation ano—that narimono musical instrument, or sounding thing wa isolative particle, separating what goes before from what follows it, nani, what, (appositive complement of iu; to, postposition, index of the foregoing appositive complement; iu, do (they, indefinite subject of iu) call, attributive and predicative form of the present indicative; Ka interrogative particle. The longer form of the Japanese sentence is a more exact translation of the English. Nani to iu mono de gozarimas' Lit. What called thing is it? Iu with its appositive complements nani to is here attributive to mono thing. If the appositive is a verb, it is, in the oral language, put in the attributive form. Thus, Yuku to iu signifies he says or they say that he is going or they are going, and Yuku to iedomo signifies, lit. though one says that he is going, and is equivalent



to "though he goes, or "though they go". It should be observed that the supposition relates to the present, and not to future time, and is therefore purely consive in sense, not conditional.

## SEC. VIII. PAST TENSE FORM OF AFFIRMATIVE.

The preterite tense is formed by the addition of *ta* to the simple verbal root. *Ta* is derived, as M. Hoffman has ably demonstrated, from the combination of *te* and *ari*. Thus *te*—*ari*, becomes *tari*, and this, dropping the last syllable becomes *ta*. The *te* in *tari* is a gerundive ending, and hence the verb to which *ta* is affixed to form the preterit tense, is necessarily in the gerundive form, with *ari* appended to it. Thus *totte-ari* from *tori*, to catch, becomes *tottari*, and this again by elision of the final syllable *ri* becomes *totta*. The polite form consists of the verbal root *tori*—*mashi*—*ta*, which combined become *torimash'ta*, the *i* final of the verb-root *mashi* being elided before *ta*. *Torimash'ta* thus signifies have or has caught, or did catch. In like manner we get the following:—

From *Arite*= *Atte* gerundive from the *v. r.* *Ari*, we have *Atte*—*Ari*= *Attari*=  
*Atta*.

" *Arimash'te* *v. r.* *Arimashi* we have *Arimash'te*—*Ari*= *Arimash'ta*.

" *Gozarimash'te* *v. r.* *Gozarimashi* we have *Gozarimash'te*—*ari*= *Gozarimash'ta*.

These three words are the same in signification, and may mean either has been, or has had, for the radical of each of them is *ari*, which is the precise equivalent of the Chinese 有, a word which has both meanings.

In the higher or polite style of conversation, it is common to avoid using the shorter and simpler forms of expression, and instead of using *atta* for have had, the Japanese would say *arimash'ta* or *gozarimash'ta*. Instead also of using a single word for the preterit, they make use of a compound expression, consisting of a verbal root, denoting the principal action to be expressed, followed by an auxiliary verb, in the preterit tense.

Thus in 325. "He arrived there late", the shorter mode of expression is seen to be *Osoku*, (late.) *tszita*. *Tszita* is the preterit of *Ts'ki*, which by elision becomes *Tszi*, the *Z* reappearing where its elision had before been marked by an apostrophe. *Tszi*—*te*=*Tszite*, the gerundive, and *Tszite*—*ari*=*Tszita*. But the more polite mode of saying the same is *ts'ki* [*v. r.*] *nasaremasht'a*, preterit tense of *nasareru*, to do. Lit. arrive-did=did-arrive=arrived. Thus *oide nasaremasht'a* and *itta*, mean the same, namely, went or came, or has gone or has come. *Itta*, is probably a corruption of *yuita*=*yukita*. *Ikita* is frequently heard in the vulgar dialect of Kanagawa, meaning has gone, or went. By the elision of *K* it would become *iita*, and this might easily pass into *itta*, just as *arita* is always pronounced

Table Showing the Formation of the Past Tense of Affirmative Verbs.

ROOT.	GERENDIVE.	COMPONENTS OF THE PAST-TENSE.	RESULTANT.
Deki, <i>to finish</i> , De, <i>to issue</i> , Kikazari, <i>to dress well</i> , Nare, <i>to be accustomed</i> , Narabe, <i>to put in order</i> , Nani, <i>to sound</i> , Sngure, <i>to excel</i> , Sszni, <i>to persuade</i> . Sashi, <i>to point to</i> . Sashiatari, <i>to be pertinent</i> , Noriwatari, <i>to transport by ship</i> , Nomikoni, <i>to swallow</i> , Mushiri, <i>to black</i> , Imashime, <i>to prohibit</i> , Horobi, <i>to go to</i> , Tsznor, <i>to increase</i> , Harai, <i>to scatter</i> , Ke, <i>to kick</i> . Ori, <i>to breed</i> . Taske, <i>to assist</i> , Momi, <i>to shampoo</i> , Ikikaeri, <i>to revive, come to life</i> , Ikikashi, <i>to resuscitate</i> , Nari, <i>to be, or become</i> , Shi, <i>to do</i> , Soradamari, <i>to dissemble</i> , Sori, <i>to be warped or bent</i> , Tasshi, <i>to perfect</i> ,	Dekite, Dete, Kikazatte, Narete, Narabete, Natte, Sngurete, Ssznde, Sashi'te, Sashiatte, Noriwatte, Nomikonde, Mushitte, Imashimete, Horobite, Tsznotte, Haratte, Kete, Otte, Taskete, Monde, Ikikaette, Ikikaeshite, Natte, Shite, Soradamatta, Sotte, Tasshi'te.	Dekite-ari, Dete-ari, Kikazatte-ari, Narete-ari, Narabete-ari, Natte-ari, Sngurete-ari, Ssznde-ari, Sashi'te-ari, Sashiatate-ari, Noriwatte-ari, Nomikonde-ari, Mushitte-ari, Imashimete-ari, Horobite-ari, Tsznotte-ari, Haratte-ari, Kete-ari, Otte-ari, Taskete-ari, Monde-ari, Ikikaette-ari, Ikikaeshite-ari, Natte-ari, Shite-ari, Soradamatte-ari, Sotte-ari, Tasshi'te-ari,	Dekita or Dekimash'ta. Deta or Demash'ta. Kikazatta, or Kikazarimash'ta. Nareta, or Naremash'ta. Narebeta, or Narabemash'ta. Natta, or Naremash'ta. Sngureta, or Snguremash'ta. Ssznda, or Ssznimash'ta. Sash'ta, or Sashimash'ta. Sashiatata, or Sashatarimash'ta. Noriwatate, or Noriwatarimash'ta. Nomikonda, or Nomikomimash'ta. Mushitta, or Mushimash'ta. Imashimeta, or Imashimemash'ta. Horobita, or Horobimash'ta. Tsznotta, or Tsznorimash'ta. Haratta, or Haramash'ta. Keta, or Kemash'ta. Otta, or Orimash'ta. Tasketa, or Taskemash'ta. Mota, or Momimash'ta. Ikikaetta, or Ikikaemash'ta. Ikikaesh'ta, or Ikikaeshimash'ta. Natta, or Narimash'ta. Sh'ta, or Shimash'ta. Soradamatta, or Soradamarimash'ta. Sotta, or Sorimash'ta. Tasshi'ta, or Tasshimash'ta.

atta. So also O oki nasaremash'ta is the polite way of saying what is just as fully expressed by oita=okita, *i. e.* has put. Tori nasaremash'ta is also equivalent to totta=torita, *i. e.* has taken away. See 945, "The doctor has bled (*i. e.* has taken away blood from) him twice". Also in 1267, Watashi nasaremash'ta, have paid, is equivalent to watash'ta. Numerous examples of this kind will be noticed in the pages of this book.

### Sec. IX. PAST CONTINUATIVE FORM.

There is no single word that conveys the idea of an action still going on in past time, or the imperfect tense. But it is done by means of a gerundive followed by the verb I or Ori in the preterit tense. Thus Watak'shi wa sakujitsz hon wo yonde orimash'ta tokini, Saji uchi e mairimash'ta. "While I was reading a book yesterday, Saji came to the house". Here Yonde orimash'ta express exactly the sense of the imperfect tense Eng. *was reading*. The remark of M. Hoffman that the Japanese verb has no imperfect tense is therefore incorrect, unless he means to say that the Imperfect could not be expressed by one word.

The Gerundive, in this combination, is according to its true nature and office, a modal limitation of the preterit verb after it, showing in what state, condition, or operation the subject was or continued to be [orimash'ta] at some past time. The Gerundive therefore fills the place of the English present participle, like *drinking* in the phrase *was drinking*. Ori, root of Orimash'ta, or otta, is derived from I [イ or 井] a place, or seat, a residence, and therefore signifies to reside, to remain permanently. Thus, the phrase Yedo ni szmatte oru or orimas', signifies, He is living at Yedo. Lit. In Yedo dwelling [he] resides=He lives in Yedo.

#### *Examples of the Imperfect Tense.*

Mite orimash'ta, <i>was seeing.</i>	Okite orimash'ta, <i>was getting up.</i>
Nonde orimash'ta, <i>was drinking.</i>	Kite orimash'ta, <i>was dressing.</i>
Kiite orimash'ta, <i>was hearing.</i>	Maitte orimash'ta, <i>was coming or going.</i>
Itte = Yunte orimash'ta, <i>was saying.</i>	T'sznde orimash'ta, <i>was loading. (as in a ship).</i>
Itte = Yuite orimash'ta, <i>was going.</i>	Angatte orimash'ta, <i>was ascending.</i>
Tatte orimash'ta, <i>was standing.</i>	Orite orimash'ta, <i>was descending.</i>
Szwatte orimash'ta, <i>was sitting.</i>	Totte orimash'ta, <i>was taking away.</i>
Motte orimash'ta, <i>was taking or holding.</i>	Hiroute orimash'ta, <i>was picking up.</i>
Na'te orimash'ta, <i>was lying down.</i>	Dash'te orimash'ta, <i>was taking out.</i>
Shimate orimash'ta, <i>was finishing.</i>	Shimete orimash'ta, <i>was shutting.</i>
Sh'te orimash'ta, <i>was going.</i>	Kaite orimash'ta, <i>was writing.</i>



## Sec. X. THE POTENTIAL FORM.

Uncertainty in the mind of the Speaker as to any fact transpiring in present time, which in English is expressed by the auxiliary *may* or *may be* is expressed in Japanese by the present indicative or attributive form of the verb, with the dubitative particle *Ka* after it followed by the appositive particle *to* (ト) and some verb signifying, to think, as *dzongimas'* or *omoimas' e g. kita no hoō ni kuro ngumo nga atszmatte orimas' kara, Yedo no hoō wa ima ame nga f'tte orimas's'ka to omoimas'*. As black clouds are collected in the north, I think it *may be raining* at Yedo. Here *f'tte orimas'ka* expresses entire uncertainty in the speaker's mind whether it rains or not. If he said *f'tte orimas' to omoimas'*, it would imply his decided opinion that it *did rain*.

The same with a little less of uncertainty might also be expressed by the future *f'tte orimash'oō*, without *to omoimas'*.

Uncertainty in regard to a past event is likewise expressed by the combination of a preterit, with the future of *ari*, and the termination of the tense is *ta-aroō=taroō*. Thus *Sakujitsz o me ni kakattaroō* signifies, He may have seen him yesterday. *Sakuban ittaroō*. He may have gone last evening. *Washi (1) wa ushi (2) no shingai (3) wo Kano-zan (4) e motte (5) ittaroō*. The eagles, (1) may have carried (5) the bullock's (2) carcass (3) to Kanozau, (4) *Omai michi de komattaroō*. You may have been in straits on the road [from not knowing the way or otherwise] The future potential denoting uncertainty, with a slight degree of expectation that the event referred to will take place, is expressed by the indicative future with the interrogative particle *ka* following it, together with *to omoimas'* or *to dzonjimas'*. If these last words are omitted, the future alone is sufficient, though it expresses more of certainty than the former. *Mioō nichi fune ni norimash'oō ka to omoimas'*. I may embark to-morrow. *Mioō nichi fune ni norimash'oō*, I shall probably embark to-morrow. The future in Japanese essentially denotes uncertainty, in as much as all events that have not yet transpired are regarded as contingencies that may or may not occur. Hence this tense is used as already stated, when the discourse relates to something in past time, if the speaker does not know whether it has taken place or not. A more strictly potential form of the verb, *viz*: one denoting ability to do, or the possibility of an action, is the same as that of passive verbs. Thus:--

<i>Mieru</i>	from <i>Miru</i> to see	may mean	<i>can see, or visible.</i>
<i>Hanasareru</i>	„ <i>Hanasz</i> to speak,	„ „	<i>can speak or utterable.</i>
<i>Arukareru</i>	„ <i>Aiuku</i> to walk,	„ „	<i>can walk.</i>
<i>Urareru</i>	„ <i>Uru</i> to sell,	„ „	<i>can sell or saleable.</i>
<i>Kawareru</i>	„ <i>Kau</i> to buy,	„ „	<i>can buy or purchaseable.</i>

No explanation of this singular fact has been met with by the writer in works ancient or modern on Japanese grammar. There is no difficulty in seeing why the element *E* **ヱ** used for passive forms

should be equally available in producing a potential form denoting ability to do, for *e*, *eru*, like its corresponding Chinese 得 [toku] signifies may or can, and is used in Chinese as frequently in this sense as in that of to get or to obtain.

It is not so easy to understand why the passive form made by *are*, and the potential should be the same; as for example, why *urareru* or *uraremas* should sometimes mean to be sold, and at others, to be able to sell. *Kawareru* or *Kawaremas* to be bought, or at another time, to be able to buy. The following hypothesis may perhaps account for this identity of form, with difference of meaning. *Are* may be considered as the potential of *ari*, to be, produced as shown in this section above, by substituting *e* [得] for the terminal vowel *i*, after the manner of passive verbs of the first order. But *e* means *can*, as often as to get or receive. Hence from *uru*, to sell, we have by combination *uru-are=urare*, which may signify to be able to be selling, or can sell; but if, on the other hand, *are* be regarded as a passive from *ari*, to be, then *urare* will signify to be sold, and *urare* then will have a passive signification. Something in the context will often show which of these significations is to be given to a verb in this form. All verbs in this form derived from intransitive roots are potential in sense. To bear this in mind will save the student from much perplexity, in deciding whether he has before him a potential or a passive form. Thus in the sentence, *Ano hito wa yama e noborareru*, He can ascend the mountain. *Nobareru* is seen to be intransitive, because the postposition *e*=to, or direction towards is required after the noun *yama*, the complement of the verb.

## Sec. XI. THE DISIDERATIVE FORM OF THE VERB.

The Japanese has a mode of converting verbs into adjectives, expressing the desire to do what is signified by the verb. This is done by affixing the word *tai* or *toō* to a verbal root. *Tai*=*taki* by the elision of *K*, and *toō*=*taku*, the same elision taking place, and bringing the vowels *A* and *U* together, which a law of euphony requires to be pronounced *oō*. Thus *uri v.r.* signifying to sell becomes *uri-toō*, *i. e.* desirous to sell. *Moōshi v.r.* to speak, becomes *moōshitoō*, desirous to speak, *nobose. v.r.* to send up, becomes *nobosetai* or *nobosetoō*, desirous to send up, *mi v.r.* to see, becomes *mitoō* or *mitai* desirous to see; and so any verbal root may be made to assume this form, and change of sense. The form in *tai*, an adjective in the attributive form, is either conclusive of the sense, *i. e.* it is used as a predicate verb, or is used as an adjective before a noun. The form in *toō*, however, is but a verbal predicate adjective, and must have an equivalent to the verb "to be" expressed after it, on the same principle that *warui* may end a proposition, or qualify a noun; but *waruku*=*waruū* used predicatively must have a verb signifying "to be"

after it. See the section on adjectives. For examples of the desiderative form of verbs, or desiderative verbal adjectives, see Dialogue I. 1. O hanashi moōshitai koto nga aru. Lit. There is something of which I wish to speak, or of which it is desirable to speak. The phrase O hanashi-moōshitai being a compound attributive adjective belonging to the noun Koto. In Dialogue III. 1. O kiki moōshitoō gozarimas'. I wish to consult, or I am desirous to consult, moōshitoō as a predicate adjective, takes the verb gozarimas' as a copula after it. Again, in Dialogue I. 22, "Mihon nga mitai" "I wish to see the musters," Mitai completes the sense as a predicate verb. See also Dialogue IV. 11. Uritoō gozarimas', where uritōō is a predicate adjective, and requires the copula gozarimas' after it. Besides this, verbs with the affix taku, taki, or tai, are conjugated in the indicative, conjunctive, concessive, and conditional modes, as will be seen hereafter. see Section. 22. Paradigm. V.

## Sec. XII. PASSIVE FORM OF VERBS.

The Japanese methods of forming passive verbs are peculiar; for while they are passive in signification, they are still active in their forms of conjugation.

The element which sometimes serves to express the notion of passivity, is the regular verb ye or e (ヱ) Chinese 得 to get. The attributive form of e is eru, or yuru, its gerundive etc, and its preterit eta. Verbs formed by this as the passive element, signify to get, receive or appropriate to one's self, an action proceeding from without, which action is denoted by the verbal root to which e is affixed. Both in form and nature these are active verbs, for which in occidental languages, passive or reciprocal verbs are used. We need therefore only consider the derivation of passive verbs, since their conjugation is the same as that of active verbs.

There are three modes of derivation.

### 1. Passive verbs of the first order.

Irregular transitive verbs may become passive by substituting the verbal element e or ye [ヱ] in place of the terminal vowel I of the root.

Thus from Yomi	act. v.r. to read	we get Yomi pass. v.r. & Yomeru, to be read.
„ Ori	act. v.r. to break	„ Ore, pass. v.r. & Oreru, to be broken.
„ Yaki	act. v.r. to burn	„ Yake, pass. v.r. & Yakeru, to be burned.
„ Ts'kuri	act. v.r. to make	„ Ts'kure, pass. v.r. & Ts'kureru, to be made.
„ Ari	act. v.r. to be	„ Are, pass. v.r. attributive form not used.

These passive verbs, and others similarly formed, when used attributively as adjectives, frequently have the force of the Latin adjective in *bilis* or the English adjective ending in *ble*, as visible, legible &c. Thus, Yomeru hon wa, means a legible book. Yakeru pan wa,



bakeable, bread, or bread that is in the process of baking. *Oreru* take wa, a bamboo that is bent, and is likely to break. See §. 10. on the potential form of verbs. For the use of *Ts'kure*, *Tskuremas'*, See 60 p. 8. *Ts'kuremas'* tammono wa, made or manufactured cloths.

The simple root, is used with an adjective following it, precisely like the Latin supine in *u*. See e.g. 1 p. 1. *toke yaszi*, i.e. easy to be untied, where *toke* is the passive verbal root, from *toki* to untie, or disentangle.

## 2. Passive verbs of the second order.

Regular verbs which for the most part have monosyllabic roots, annex the passive element *e* [ヱ] to the root. Thus, *Mi*, root of the verb signifying to see, becomes *Mie*, *Mieru*, or *Miemas'*, to be seen, or intransitively to appear. See 530. *Watak'shi wa* (as to my-self) *kas'ka ni* (in the distance) *fune nga* (the ship) *miemas'* (is seen, or is visible). From *ni* (v.r.) to boil, we have *nie* (v.r.) and *nieru*, or *niemas'* to be boiled, or is boiled. See the negative form of this verb in 1052.

In a few cases, the verbal root undergoes a strengthening of its final vowel, which is changed into *a* or *o*, and then *e* is added to form the passive verbal root. Thus *kiki* (v.r.) to hear becomes *kikoe* (v.r.) from which we have *kikoeru* and *kikoemas* to be heard, or intransitively to sound, e. g. *ano tera no kane nga koko made kikoe-mas'*. Lit. That temple's bell to this place is heard. *Kikoemas'* signifies, it gets a hearing, or it sounds, or it can be heard.

The word *arayuru* seems to be derived in this way from *ari*, to be, or to have existence. *Ari* is first changed to *ara*, and then *yuru*, one of the attributive forms of *e* [ヱ] is added to *ara*, making *arayuru*. This word is in common use, in this, its attributive form, as an adjective. Thus *arayuru mono*, signifies, The things that have existence, i.e. all things, or all the things [in a particular locality]. *Arayuru Hotoke*, all the Buddhas, *Arayuru kami*, all the gods, *Arayuru h'to* all men.

## 3. Passive verbs of the third order.

These are far the most numerous. Most transitive verbs form their passives by adding *are* the passive of *ari* "to be", to their active attributive forms, uniting the two according to the principles of Japanese etymology. If the active verb is irregular [See §.1] its attributive form ends in *u*, *sz*, or *tsz*, but if regular, it ends in *ru*. When therefore *u* comes before the passive element *are*, *u* being a less open vowel than *a* is suppressed before it, and instead of *u-are*, we have *are* as *Yomu-Yomare*. *Tateru*, *Taterare*. When the attributive form active ends in *sz* (*su*) or *tsz* [*tsu*], the combination becomes *sare* and *tare*, *s* or *sz* disappearing like *u* before the vowel *a*. Thus from *utsz*, to beat, we have *utare* to be beaten; and from *korosz* to kill, we have *korosare*, to be killed. The passive forms here given, it must be remembered, are only the passive verbal roots. The appro-

appropriate endings for the various tenses are to be annexed to them.

The *v.r. are* has no such attributive form as *areru* now in use, but we suppose it to exist, or to have been in use originally, and this hypothesis will be confirmed by the attributive passive forms in the following list of verbs,

ACTIVE ATTRIBUTIVE		PASSIVE ATTRIBUTIVE.	
Hiku <i>to lead,</i>	add <i>areru</i> becomes	Hikareru <i>to be led.</i>	
Motsz <i>to lift,</i>	" "	Motareru <i>to be lifted.</i>	
Umu or M'mu <i>to give birth,</i>	" "	Umareru <i>to be born.</i>	
Ou <i>to follow,</i>	" "	Owareru <i>to be followed.</i>	
Yobu <i>to summon,</i>	" "	Yobareru <i>to be summoned.</i>	
Yomu <i>to read,</i>	" "	Yomareru <i>to be read.</i>	
Akeru <i>to open,</i>	" "	Akerareru <i>to be opened.</i>	
Tateru <i>to erect.</i>	" "	Taterareru <i>to be erected.</i>	
Korosz <i>to kill,</i>	" "	Korosareru <i>to be killed.</i>	
Kau <i>to buy,</i>	" "	Kawareru <i>to be bought.</i>	
Tskuru <i>to make,</i>	" "	Tskurareru <i>to be made.</i>	
Nomu <i>to drink,</i>	" "	Nomareru <i>to be drunk.</i>	
Toru <i>to take away,</i>	" "	Torareru <i>to be taken away.</i>	
Kuru <i>to bite,</i>	" "	Kuwareru <i>to be bitten.</i>	
Tsuru <i>to angle</i>	" "	Tsurareau <i>to be caught with hook &amp; line.</i>	
Tszreu <i>to accompany</i>	" "	Tszrerareru <i>to be accompanied.</i>	
Angeru <i>to promote,</i>	" "	Angerareru <i>to be promoted.</i>	
Otosz <i>to drop.</i>	" "	Otosareru <i>to be dropped.</i>	
S'kuu <i>to rescue,</i>	" "	Skurareru <i>to be rescued.</i>	
Watasz <i>to transport,</i>	" "	Watarareru <i>to be transported.</i>	
Uru <i>to sell.</i>	" "	Urareru <i>to be sold.</i>	
Eru <i>to get,</i>	" "	Erareru <i>to be gotten.</i>	
Ushinau <i>to lose,</i>	" "	Ushinawareru <i>to be lost.</i>	

Of course none but transitive verbal roots can become passive. An intransitive verb may apparently assume a passive form, but in that case it is potential in sense. See. § 10.

### Sec. XIII. NEGATIVE VERBS.

#### *Theory of their Negative Element.*

The Japanese language associates negation with the predicative verb. It denies that some action, situation, condition or quality is inherent in, or found in connection with the subject, but not the absolute existence of the subject. On this principle there are no such words as nobody, or nothing, nor are there any originally negative verbal roots. The power of attribution, or predication resides in the verbal element *i* root of the verb *iru*, the continuative *to be*, or in *shi*, root of *szru*, *to be* or *to do* Chinese 爲. Now the negative element is *n*, seen in *nai* = *is not*. (compare the Latin *non*, *ne*, *nec*, and the English *not*, *no* &c) If then we prefix this negative element to the verbal root *i* we get *n-i* = *ni not to be*, a negative verbal root whose attributive or present indicative form is *nu* = *is not*.

In like manner from *shi*, by prefixing *n*, we get *n-shi*, and as *n*

with *t* becomes *d*, so *n* with *sh* becomes *dz*, and *n-shi* becomes *dzi*, whose attributive form is *dz* [perhaps originally, *dzu* or *du*]. Neither *dz* nor *nu* is used separately but both are added to roots of affirmative verbs to make them negative, *Dz* is more commonly used in books of the higher style, and *nu* in the oral language. Still *dz* is not unfrequently met with in the spoken language. A common word is *nokoradz*, a negative from *nokori*, to except, or leave out. *Nokoradz* therefore signifies not excepting, without excepting.

Consonants are, so to speak, the bones-the skeleton of words; and vowels the more perishable parts, that are constantly undergoing changes. Hence in *na*=not, the vowel may be regarded as that part of the word which suffers change, while the *n* is the durable part of the syllable. Thus from *naki* or *naku*, the forms *noo* and *nôte* are derived, in which everything but the initial letter *n* is lost. This mutation of vowel sounds is a very common phenomenon in most, if not all languages, and very noticeable in the Japanese.

#### Sec. XIV. MODE OF FORMING NEGATIVE VERBS.

Regular verbs attach *dz* or *nu* immediately to their roots (ending always in *e* or *i*. See §. 1) or to the honorific appended verbal root *mase* in polite conversation, and thus is produced the negative attributive form.

AFFIRMATIVE.			NEGATIVE.	
Thus Ake.	<i>v.r. to open,</i>	becomes	Akenu or Akemasenu.	
Se	<i>v.r. to do,</i>	"	Senu or Shimasenu.	
Mi	<i>v.r. to see,</i>	"	Minu or Mimasenu.	
Tate	<i>v.r. to set up,</i>	"	Tatenu or Tatemasenu.	
Tabé	<i>v.r. to eat,</i>	"	Tabenu or Tabemasenu.	
Ne	<i>v.r. to go to bed</i>	"	Nenu or Nemasenu.	
Mise	<i>v.r. to show,</i>	"	Misenu or Mimasenu.	
Hikae	<i>v.r. to restrain,</i>	"	Hikaenu or Hikaemasenu.	
Nikume	<i>v.r. to incubate,</i>	"	Nikumenu or Nikumemasenu.	
Nade	<i>v.r. to stroke,</i>	"	Nadenu or Nademasenu.	
Nadame	<i>v.r. to appease</i>	"	Nadamenu or Nadamemasenu.	
Mite	<i>v.r. to be full,</i>	"	Mitenu or Mitemasenu.	

It will be seen that the honorific affix *mase*, itself a verbal root, is affixed to the root form of the verb to which it is joined. This is the case with all verbs regular or irregular, active, passive, transitive or intransitive, so that by taking away *mase*, or *mas*, or *maszru*, or *mashi* or *mash'te* from any verb, the remaining part of the word must be its root.

In irregular verbs, in their simplest form, the final *i* of the root undergoes a strengthening and becomes *a* whence result the negative endings *adz* and *anu*. *Adz* is less used than *anu* in the collo-



qual. See § 1. paragraph 3, where this characteristic of irregular verbs is alluded to.

### *Table of Irregular Negative Verbs.*

AFFIRMATIVE.	NEGATIVE.
Kaki <i>v.r. to write,</i> becomes	Kakanu or Kakimasenu
Tachi=Tati <i>v.r. to stand</i> „	Tatanu or Tachimasenu
Uchi=Uti <i>v.r. to strike,</i> „	Utanu or Uchimasenu
Ari <i>v.r. to be,</i> „	Aranu or Arimasenu
Nari <i>v.r. to be,</i> „	Naranu or Narimasenu.
E'ki <i>v.r. to blow,</i> „	F'kanu or F'kimasenu.
Ongami <i>v.r. to pray,</i> „	Ongamanu or Ongamimasenu.
Nomi <i>v.r. to drink.</i> „	Nomanu or Nomimasenu.
Harac <i>v.r. to pay,</i> „	Harawanu or Haraimasenu
Okori <i>v.r. to be excited,</i> „	Okoranu or Okorimasenu.
Ongori <i>v.r. to be proud,</i> „	Ongoranu or Ongorimasenu.
Odori <i>v.r. to dance,</i> „	Odoranu or Odorimasenu.
Nuri <i>v.r. to paint,</i> „	Nuranu or Nurimasenu
Kaeri <i>v.r. to return,</i> „	Kaeranu or Kaerimasenu.
H'ki <i>v.r. to lead,</i> „	H'kanu or H'kimasenu.
Odoshi <i>v.r. to intimidate,</i> „	Odosanu or Odoshimasenu
Naki <i>v.r. to cry,</i> „	Nakanu or Nakimasenu.
Mawashi <i>v.r. to cause to turn,</i> „	Mawasanu or Mawashimasenu.
Hiroi <i>v.r. to pick up,</i> „	Hirowanu or Hiroimasenu.
Yurumi <i>v.r. to loosen,</i> „	Yurumanu or Yurumimasenu.
Hirumi <i>v.r. to faint,</i> „	Hirumanu or Hirumimasenu."
Hodokoshi <i>v.r. to attribute,</i> „	Hodokosanu or Hodokoshimasenu.
Nengai <i>v.r. to beg,</i> „	Nengawanu or Nengaimasenu.
Tookari <i>v.r. to be far from,</i> „	Tookaranu or Toökaradz.

### Sec. XV. NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE FORM.

The negative imperative is made by affixing the negative element *na* to the affirmative attributive. Thus, from

Szru, *to do,* we have, Szruna, *do not do.*

Tataku, *to strike* „ Tatakuna, *do not strike.*

Nasaru, *to be doing,* „ Nasaruna, *do not be doing,*

Toru, *to take away,* „ Toruna, *do not take away.*

In polite conversation, instead of the short imperative form given above, Nasaruna, or Nasarimas'na is placed after a verbal root, and serves as a sort of auxiliary verb to that root which denotes the action forbidden. Thus, instead of Miruna, *do not see,* Mi nasaruna, or Mi nasaremas'na would be the better expression in addressing an equal or a superior. Tori nasaruna, would be said rather than the simple Toruna, *do not take away.*

## Sec. XVI. THE NEGATIVE PRETERIT FORM.

The preterit form of regular negative verbs, is made by affixing *nanda* to the simple root, or to the same increased by the honorific affix *mashi* which is itself a verbal root. In common parlance *mase* is more frequently heard than *mashi*, but the latter is more correct and in better taste. If the verb is irregular the final *i* of the root, is changed to *a* (See Section I. Paragraph. 3).

### Table of Negative Preterit Verbs.

From :—

Ts'ke, <i>reg. v.r. to apply,</i>	we have, Ts'kenanda or Ts'kemashinanda.
Tobi, <i>irreg. v.r. to fly,</i>	" " Tobananda or Tobimashinanda.
Same, <i>reg. v.r. to cool,</i>	" " Samenanda or Samashinanda.
Same, " " <i>to wash,</i>	" " Samehanda or Samashinanda.
Mayoi, <i>irreg. v.r. to be at a loss,</i>	" " Moyowananda or Mayoimashinanda.
Yurushi, " " <i>to pardon,</i>	" " Yurusananda or Yurushimashinanda.
De, <i>reg. v.r. to go out,</i>	" " Denanda or Demashinanda.
Kuri, <i>irreg. v.r. to overhaul as a rope,</i>	" " Kurunanda or Kurimashinanda.
Kenomi, " " <i>to desire,</i>	" " Konomananda or Konomimashinanda.

The foregoing negative preterit form is less used in conversation than the following, in which *nakatta* is placed after the simple regular verbal root, or added to the irregular verbal root when its final *i* has been changed to *a*. *Nakatta* is itself a compound of *naku*, the adverb not, and *atta*, the preterit of the verb *ari*, to be, and hence *nakatta* signifies has not been or has not. It is therefore used as a negative auxiliary verb. Each of the verbs in the foregoing table may be put in the negative preterit form as follows:—

Ts'ki <i>reg. v.r. to apply,</i>	and	Ts'ki nakatta, <i>has not applied.</i>
Tobi <i>irreg. v.r. to fly,</i>	"	Tobinakatta, <i>has not flown.</i>
De <i>reg. v.r. to go or come out,</i>	"	Denakatta, <i>did not go or come out.</i>

## Sec. XVII. NEGATIVE FUTURE FORMS.

Of these there are two. By the first method *mai*, is appended to the affirmative attributive form, if it contain no more syllables than the root of the verb, otherwise the excess is dropped before *mai*.

The affix *mai* is a negative verb signifying not to be, derived from *maji* (*madzi*) by the elision of *j*. *Maji* is given in the old dictionaries as a negative future ending without explanation. Mr. Hoffman maintains that it is compounded of *ma* space, and *nasi* not to be. But it would seem more readily derived from the combination of *ma*,—*dzi* (=n-shi). The meaning is the same whichever derivation be adopted, but the etymology here suggested is more direct, because the sounds

represented by *ji* and *dz*, are so nearly identical as to be easily interchanged, and as *dzi*, signifies, not to be (See §. 13.) the theory of Mr. Hoffman respecting the regular ending *dz*, receives corroboration by the present hypothesis.

The second method of forming the negative future, consists in placing *de aroö* after the negative attributive form in *nu*.

De thus becomes a locative post-position giving a gerundive force to the form in *nu*, which precedes it. Thus "*nomanu dearoö*" would mean, he will not be in the act of drinking, or briefly he will not drink. The future of Japanese verbs simply predicts, but never expresses determination as in English.

### *Future Forms in Mai.*

Naru <i>to become,</i>	Narumai, <i>will not become.</i>
Narimas', "	Narimas'mai, " "
Aru, <i>to be,</i>	Arumai, <i>will not be.</i> "
Arimas' "	Arimas'mai, " " "
Miru, <i>to see,</i>	Mimai, <i>will not see.</i>
Mimas', "	Mimas'mai, " " "
Ttasz, <i>to accomplish,</i>	Ttaszmai, <i>will not accomplish.</i>
Ttashimas' "	Ttashimas'mai, " " "
Kikoeru, <i>to be heard,</i>	Kikoemai, <i>will not be heard.</i>
Kikaemas', " "	Kikoemas'mai " " "
Katadzkeru, <i>to put aside</i>	Katadzkemai <i>will not put aside.</i>
Katadzkemas', " "	Katadzkemas'mai " " "
Katayoru, <i>to get aside</i>	Katayorumai, <i>will not get aside.</i>
Korobu, <i>to fall to ruin</i>	Korubumai, <i>will not fall to ruin</i>
Korobimas' " "	Korobimas'mai, " " "
Ochiru, <i>to fall down,</i>	Ochimai, <i>will not fall down.</i>
Ochimas' " "	Ochimas'mai " " "
Szru, <i>to do,</i>	Semai or Szmai <i>will not do</i>
Shimas', <i>to do,</i>	Shimas'mai, " " "
Arau, <i>to wash,</i>	Araumai, <i>will not wash.</i>
Arimas', " "	Araimas'mai, " " "
Wabiru, <i>to intercede,</i>	Wabirumai <i>will not intercede.</i>
Omou, <i>to think,</i>	Omoumai <i>will not think.</i>
Omoimas', "	Omoimas'mai, " " "
Semitoru, <i>to take by conquest</i>	Semitorumai <i>will not take by conquest.</i>
Semitorimas' " " "	Semitorimas'mai * " " "
Semeru, <i>to attack.</i>	Sememai <i>will not attack.</i> "
Sememas', "	Sememas'mai " " "
Semeiru, <i>to enter by force,</i>	Semeirumai <i>will not enter by force.</i>
Semeirimas' " " "	Semeririmas'mai " " "



On examining the foregoing list of verbs it will be seen that there is a difference among them in the mode of forming the negative future. Thus from *aru*, whose root is *ari*, also a dissyllable, we have *aru-mai*, or *arimas-mai*, for the future. The compound root of *arimas* (*arima-szu*, アリマスル) is *arimashi*, consisting of four syllables. From *miru*, on the contrary, we get *mimai* for the negative future, *mai* being appended immediately to the root *mi*, which is a monosyllable. So likewise from *ochiru*, *kikoeru*, and *semeru* we have the futures \**Ochimai*, *kikoemai*, and *sememai*, of which *Ochi*, *kikoe* and *seme* are the roots. It appears therefore that in every case, *mai* is preceded by as many syllables as there are in the root of the verb, whether it be simple or compound. Hence we derive the following rule *viz*: *mai* is affixed to the attributive form of verbs, when that form has no more syllables than the root, but if it has more, the excess is dropped from the end of the attributive form, and then *mai* is added to produce the negative future. There appear to be a few anomalous verbs, in which the terminal vowel of the root, becomes *e* or *o*, in the negative future, the negative attributive, and the conjunctive forms. Thus, *ki*, the root of *kuru*, to come, instead of giving *kinu* in the negative attributive, becomes *konu*, not to come. The negative future is *ko-mai*, instead of *ki-mai*, and the negative conjunctive is *koneba*. *Shi* the root of *szru*, *sz*, to do, has for its negative attributive *senu*, for its negative future *semai*, and *seneba* for the negative conjunctive.

### Sec. XVIII. NEGATIVE GERUNDIVE.

In books, and in the colloquial language at *Miako*, a negative gerundive in *de* is much used, but not in *Yedo* and its vicinity. The gerundive of books is derived from the root of regular verbs, by adding *de*, and from the root of irregular verbs by first changing the terminal vowel *i* to *A*, and then annexing *de*. In the *miako* dialect the vowel *i* is inserted between the *A* and *de*, or in regular verbs, an *i* is inserted after the terminal *i* of the root before *de*. Thus from *mi* regular verbal root, to see, we have in the written language, *mide*, not seeing, and *miide* in the *Miako* dialect:

From *tori*, to take, irreg. *v.r.*, we have *torade*, in books, and *toraide* not taking, at *Miako*. The latter form is frequently met with in books written in the colloquial style, or books for the common people.

At *Yedo*, however, instead of *mide*, not seeing, *minaide*, or *midz-ni*, is used. Instead of *Torade*, *Toradz-ni* or *Toranaide* is used. The phrases *minai-to* and *toranai-to*, are also used to the same intent, and signify by not seeing and by not taking.

---

\*The remark of Rodriguez that the form *motome mai* is vicious, is incorrect. The future form *motomurumai* is wrong.

## Sec. XIX. NEGATIVE CONJUNCTIVE FORMS.

The negative conjunctive form for the present tense, like the affirmative, ends in *eba*. It is derived from the regular verbal root in *ni*, (See § 13. Paragraph second), which according to § 5. being irregular, changes the final I into E before *ba* (*ni—wa*) thus making *eba*. From *nomi*, irreg. v. r. to drink, we have *noma* before the negative element *ni* in its root form, making *nomani* irreg. neg. v. r. and then the final I is changed to E, and *ba* (*ni—wa*) is added thus forming *nomaneba*, meaning, when one does not drink, which may relate either to present or future time. *e.g.* *Anoh'towa sakewo nomaneba, midaremasenu*. When he does not drink saki, he does not make disturbance. In conversation we often hear, *nomanuto* or *nomadzniwa* or *nomanaito*, as well as *nomaneba* all having the same meaning. See Dialogue III, p. 184 No. 6. *Hakono uchi wo namari de haraimaseneba &c.* When, or in case that you do not line the boxes with lead &c. *Omae no sh'taku nga dekingeba, yukaremasen'*, since you are not ready, I cannot go. *Omae sh'taku nga dekingeba, yukaremasen'*, as you are not ready, we cannot go. No (ノ) being omitted in the latter sentence makes the difference in the subject of *yukaremasen*. *Dekineba, dekidzwa, and dekinakereba*, may also be used with reference to a future time. Thus *mioō nichi sh'taku nga dikineba, yukare mai*. We might substitute *dekidzwa*, or *dekinakereba* for *dekingeba* in the preceeding sentence without changing the sense. The form in *eba* may likewise refer to past time. Thus, *sakunen kono shingotowo shimawaneba, konnen dzehi shimawōō*. Since I did not finish this work last year I shall finish it this year at all events. The compound verb *shimawa-nakatta*, with *kara* (because or since) after it, would have the same signification as *shimawaneba*, so also, instead of *dekingeba*, or *dekidzwa*, or *dekinakereba*, the expression *dekinakattaraba* (= *deki-nakatta araba*) may be used with the same meaning.

## Sec. XX. NEGATIVE CONDITIONAL FORM.

The negative conditional of books is not unfrequently made by placing *wa* after the negative gerundive of the written language as *nomadewa, toradewa, mide wa*. If one does not drink, or take, or see. The more common colloquial expression for the negative presuppositive or conditional, at Yedo, would be *noma nakereba, tora nakereba, mi-nakereba, or nomanu naraba, toranu naraba, miru naraba, or nomimaseneba, torimaseneba, mimaseneba*. See Dialogue II, p. 179, N. 7. *Watak'shi wa kiu ni toiya e yarimaseneba, &c.* If I do not immediately send some money to the wholesale dealers &c. See also 585. *Kaishi nasaraneba*. If you do not pay &c. *kaisanu naraba* or *kaisanakereba* would express the same.

Naraba is the conditional form of nari, to be, derived from naran, future indicative, and ni-wa=ba, meaning, if it be.

Nakereba is the conditional form of the verb keri with the negative element *na* prefixed. Keri is never used alone, but is found in composition with other words, as keredomo, though it be, *i.e.* although it is difficult to decide what keri means, but in the colloquial of the present day, it appears to signify, to be. The remark of Rodriguez that it is used to denote past time, can hardly be sustained, either by the usage of Japanese writers or speakers.

### Sec. XXI. NEGATIVE CONCESSIVE FORM.

This like the affirmative is made by the affix tomo or domo (トモ or トモ) added to the negative *v.r.* after its final vowel I has been changed to *E*. *e.g.* mine domoshiru. Though I do not see (it), I know (it) kikane domo, shiru, Though I do not hear (it) I know (it). The form made by to iyedomo (トイヘトモ) is also used, in books. Thus kare kitaradz to iedomo, ware kokoroni kakedz. Though he does not come, I care not. The same colloquially would be expressed thus, ano h'to nga kimasenu to iutomo watak'shi kokoro ni kakenu.

### Sec. XXII. PARADIGMS OF VERBS.

With the exception of the desiderative verb, all Japanese verbs are conjugated alike. Even the desiderative verb but slightly differs from others in this respect. Hence two paradigms might serve as examples for the student, but for the sake of convenience we shall furnish an examples of a substantive, an active, a passive, a causative, a desiderative, and a negative verb.

### MODES.

This is confessedly a complicated subject, but since grammarians, even to this day, disagree in respect to the conjugation of the English verb, it need not be wondered at, if there should be diversity of opinion as to that of the Japanese. The reader will recollect that the language of this country, has as yet received but little attention from philologists, and no one can boast of more than a limited acquaintance with it.

All that the writer of these remarks can venture to say on the topic now under consideration, is that there appear to be seven modes belonging to the Japanese verb, *viz:* the indicative, the conjunctive, the concessive, the conditional, the potential, the imperative, and the participial under which last we include the infinitive, the participle and the gerund or gerundive. Some grammarians, we are aware,



deny that the infinitive and participle are modes of the verb, conceiving them to be essentially devoid of all modality, but without stopping to discuss the question, it is believed that these distinctions will be intelligible, and the paradigms more useful with than without them.

## TENSES.

The Japanese verb has three tenses, the present, past and future, together with a separate continuative form of each, in the indicative mode. The latter differ from the former three, just as in English, I am writing, I was writing, I shall be writing, differ respectively from, I write, I wrote, and I shall write.

## PERSON AND NUMBER.

The distinction of three grammatical persons, which prevails in occidental languages, and is so strictly observed, that the verb must be associated with them by means of conjugative terminations, namely the distinction of the person speaking, spoken of, and spoken to, is altogether foreign to the Japanese. Hence the verb does not admit of endings to indicate them. The same is true of number.

When speaking of or to a person of quality, the honorific prefix *o* (御) is placed before the verb, or if it be the verb *aru* (to be), *go* (御) is prefixed, and the long form *gozarimas*', or *gozarimaszru*, in full, is used. If the verb have an auxiliary, *o* is placed before the principal verb, and the auxiliary is *nasaru* or *nasareru* (to do) in some of its forms, as *O yomi nasaremas'ka?* Do you, or does he read? But this evidently bears no resemblance to grammatical person in verbs. The following paradigms are intended to present the forms used in speaking, not those of books, except so far as they may happen to be the same in both.

## PARADIGM I.

### *Principal parts.*

*Ari*, irreg. *v.r.*      *To be, or exist.*  
*Aru*, *Arimaszru* or *gozarimas*.      Attributive form, *is* or *to be* or *being*  
*Atta*, *Arimash'ta* or *gozarimash'ta*. Past tense form, *was* or *has been*  
*Atte*, *Arimash'te* or *gozarimash'te*, Gerundive form, *Being*

### INDICATIVE MODE.

*Pres.*    *Aru*, *Arimas'* or *Gozarimas'*  
*Past.*    *Atta*. *Arimashta* or *Gozarimashta*.  
*Fut.*    *Aroō*, *Arimashoō* or *Gozarimashoō* or like the present.

### CONJUNCTIVE MODE.

*Pres.*    *Areba*. *Arimaszreba* or *Gozarimaszeba*.  
*Past.*    *Attareba*, *Aremash'tareba*. *Gozarimash'tareba*.  
*Fut.*    like the present.

## CONCESSIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Aredomo, Arimaszredomo, and sometimes Attemo.

*Past.* Attaredomo, Arimash'taredomo.

*Fut.* Aroô or Arimashoô, keredomo.

## CONDITIONAL MODE.

1. *That of Uncertainty.*

*Pres.* Araba, Arunaraba, Arimasnaraba.

*Past.* Attaraba, or Attara, Attanaraba, or Arimash'taraba.

*Fut.* Like the present, or Arôo mononara.

2. *That of the assumed hypothesis contrary to the fact.*

*Pres.* Areba, Arimaszreba or Gozarimaszreba.

*Past.* Attaraba, Attara, Attanaraba, Arimash'taraba.

*Fut.* Not used.

## POTENTIAL MODE.

1 *That of ability, not used.*2 *That of uncertainty.*

*Pres.* Aruka, or Arimas'ka, with ト = to and オモウ = omo-ô or  
ゾンギマス = dzonjimas' following, meaning, *to think*.

*Past.* Attaroôka or Arimash'taroôka, followed by omoô or dzonji-  
mas',

*Fut.* Aroôka, or Arimash'oôka " " " "

## PARTICIPIAL MODE.

\*1. *The infinitive, not used.*

2. *The participle, used attributively, Aru, Arimas, with a noun*

3. *The gerundive, Atte, Arimash'te.* [following.

Note. The verb *ari* has not the continuative tenses of the indicative, and is otherwise defective. The imperative mode is not used

## PARADIGM II.

*Of the regular Active verb, Miru to see.*

## PRINCIPAL PARTS.

*Mi. v.r. to see.*

Miru, Mimas', O mi nasaru, Attributive form *to see* or *sees* or *seeing*.

Mita, Mimash'ta, or Omi nasareta. Past tense indicative *saw* *has seen*.

Mite, Mimash'te, or Omi nasarete, Gerundive form, *by seeing* or *seeing*.

\* If there is a proper infinitive the author has not been able to discover it. Aru koto is not an infinitive mode of the verb, koto is a noun and aru a participial adjective. The phrase means, an existing act, thing or fact.

## INDICATIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Miru, Mimas, O mi nasaru, or Omi nasaremas'

*Do. Con.* Mite iru, Mite orimas, Mite oide nasaru.

*Past.* Mita, Mimash'ta, Omi nasareta, or nasaremash'ta.

*Do. Con.* Mite ita, Mite arimash'ta, or Mite oide nasaremash'ta.

*Fut.* Miyōo, Mimashōō, Miru de arōo, O mi nasaremashōō.

*Do. Con.* Mite iyoō, Mite orimashōō, or Mite oide nasaremashōō.

## CONJUNCTIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Mireba, Mimaszreba, or O mi nasareba.

*Past.* Mitareba, Mimash'tareba, or O mi nasaretareba.

*Fut.* *Like the present.*

## CONCESSIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Miredomo, Mimaszedomo, Mitemo, or O mi nasaretemo, or O mi nas'temo.

*Past.* Mitaredomo, Mimash'taredomo, or O mi nas'taredomo.

*Fut.* *Like the present.*

## CONDITIONAL MODE.

1. *Of uncertainty, or mere presupposition.*

*Pres.* Mireba, Mimaszreba, or O mi nasareba *i. e. If you see.*

*Past.* Mitaraba, Mitanaraba, Mimash'tanaraba, O mi nasaretara.

*Fut.* *Like the present, or Miyōo mono nara.*

2. *Of the assumed hypothesis contrary to the fact.*

*Pres.* Mireba, Mimaszreba, O mi nasareba *i. e. If I saw.*

*Past.* Mitara, Mimash'tara, or O mi nasaretara *i. e. If I had seen.*

*Fut.* *Wanting.*

## POTENTIAL MODE.

1. *Of Ability.*

*Pres.* Mirareru, Miraremas', Miru koto nga dekiru O mi nasaru koto nga dekiru.

*Past.* Mirareta, miraremash'ta, or O mi nasaru kotonga dekimashta.

*Fut.* Mirareyoō, miraremash'oō, O mi nasaru kotonga dekimash'oō.

2. *Of uncertainty or possibility.*

*Pres.* Miruka, mimas'ka, or mite iruka, mite oide nasaruka (to omou).

*Past.* Mitaka, mimash'taka, or o mi nasaremash'taka, (to omou).

*Fut.* Miyōōka, mimash'oōka, or miru de aroōka (to omou).

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

Miro, mi nasare, or mi nasai, o minasaremash'.



## PARTICIPIAL MODE.

1. *The infinitive pres.* mi with ni = to, to express a purpose as mi ni.  
Do. Miru or mimazru, used as a verbal noun *to see*.  
Do. Fut. Miyoo, or mimash'oo toszru, a proximate future.
2. *The participle*, Miru or minaszru, used attributively, or with a postposition as miru ni wa, *on, or while seeing*. This may refer to past, present or future time.
3. *The gerundive*, Mite, mimash'te, or o mi nas'te, contraction for nasarete.

Note. With the postpositions, kara, yori or nochini, as mite kara or mite yori, it would mean after seeing, either in past or future time, Mite preceeding another verb would sustain the same relation to it, as the word *fighting* in the English sentence *He died fighting* does to the verb died *i.e.* purely a gerundive relation.

## PARADIGM III.

*Of a Passive Verb.* Korosare v.r. *to be killed*.

Principal parts.	{	Korosare, v.r. Koroshi-are, the passive element.
		Korosareru, Attributive form, <i>is killed</i> .
		Korosareta, Past tense Indicative, <i>was or has been killed</i> .
		Korosarete, Gerundive, <i>by being killed, or being killed</i> .

## INDICATIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Korosareru, Korosaremaszru, or Korosaremas'.

*Do. Con.* Korosarete iru or orimas=*He is in the state of one killed*.

*Past.* Korosareta Korosaremashta=*He was or has been killed*.

*Do. Con.* Korosarete ita or orimash'ta=*He was in the state of one killed*.

*Fut.* Korosareyoo or Korosareraidearoō=*He will be killed*.

## CONJUNCTIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Korosarereba, *Since he is killed*.

*Past.* Korosaretareba, Korosaretara.

*Fut.* *Like the present*.

## CONCESSIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Korosaruredomo or Korosaretemo.

*Past.* Korosaretaredomo, Korosareta, keredomo.

*Fut.* *Like the present.* or Korosareyoo keredomo Korosareru de aroō Keredomo.

## CONDITIONAL MODE.

*Pres.* Korosarereba or Korosarareba, Korosareru nara.

*Past.* Korosaretaraba or korosaretara.

*Fut.* *Like the present*, or Korosareyoo nara or Korosareru de aroō [nara.

## POTENTIAL MODE.

1. *Of Ability*.

*Pres.* Koroseru, korosemas'.

*Past.* Koroseta, korosemash'ta.

*Fut.* Koroseyoo, korosemash'oo or Koroseru de aroō.

2. *Of Uncertainty.*

*Pres.* Korosarete iru or imaska or orimas'ka (to omou)  
or korosareruka (to omou)

*Past.* Korosare taroōka, korosarete arimashoo ka.

*Fut.* Korosareyoōka, Korosareru de aroōka.

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

Wanting in the colloquial, in books korosareyo.

## PARTICIPIAL MODE.

1. *Infinitive*, ni, denoting the object or purpose,

2. *Participle*, as an attributive, followed by a noun, or taking, an object after it, or governed by a postposition.

*Pres.* Korosareru, Korosaremaszru.

*Past.* Korosareta, Korosaremasht'a, used attributively.

*Fut.* Korosareyoō—to szru, Do.

3. *Gerundive*. Korosarete Korosamash'te.

## PARADIGM IV.

*The Causative verb* Miseru, *to show, or cause to see*. Derived from mi *to see*, and se, root of the verb szru *to do or cause*.

<i>Principal</i>	{	Mise, <i>v.r. to show</i> .
		Miseru, attributive form, <i>showing, shows or to show</i> .
<i>Parts.</i>	{	Miseta, past tense indicative, <i>showed or has shown</i> .
		Mite, gerundive, <i>by showing or showing</i> .

## INDICATIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Miseru, misemas'zru, or misemas'.

*Do. Con.* Misete iru or misete orimas',

*Past.* Miseta. Misemashta, o mise nasaremasht'a.

*Do. Con.* Misete ita or orimashta, misete oide nasaremasht'a.

*Fut.* Miseyoō, Misemash'oō, o mise nasaremashtoō.

*Do. Con.* Misete iyoō, misete orimash'oō, misete oide nasaremasht'oō,

## CONJUNCTIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Misereba Misemaszreba, o mise nasareba.

*Past.* Misatareba, Misemash'tareba, o mise nasaretareba.

*Fut.* *Like the present.*

## CONCESSIVE MODE.

*Pres.* { Miseredomo, o mise nasaretemo, or O mise nasattemo.  
Misetemo, misemash'temo.

*Past.* Misetaredomo. O mise nasaretaredomo.

*Fut.* Miseyoō keredomo, Omise moōsoō to szredomo.

## CONDITIONAL MODE.

*Pres.* Misereba, Miseru nara or naraba, misetara = Misete araba.

*Past.* Misetaraba, Misetanaraba, Misemash'ta naraba.

*Fut.* Miserunara, miserataraba, miserunaraba or miseyoō mononara.

## POTENTIAL MODE

1. *Of Ability.*

*Pres.* Miserareru, miseraremas', miserukoto nga dekiru.

*Past.* Miserareta, Miseraremashta.

*Fut.* Miserareyoō, Miseraremas'oo.

2. *Of Uncertainty.*

*Pres.* Misete iru ka, or orimas'ka (to omou).

*Past.* Misetarōō, or Misete arimash'ōō, with ka following & (to omou).

*Fut.* Miseyōōka or Misemash'ōōka (to omou).

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

Misero, Mise nasai, Mise nasare, O mise nasaremasht'.

## PARTICIPIAL MODE.

1. *The infinitive* to express a purpose, Mise ni.

2. *The participle*, used attributively, Miseru Misemaszru.

*Do.* with a postposition, as Miseruniwa, *on seeing*.

*Do.* past, Miseta, Misemash'ta, used attributively.

*Do.* fut. Miseyōō to szru. " " "

3. *The gerundive.* Misete, Misemash'te or o mise nasarete, or o mise nas'te.

## PARADIGM V.

*Desiderative verb, Mitai, to be desirous to see.*

<i>Principal parts.</i>	{	Mitaku, root form. = Mi <i>v.r.</i> taku.
		Mitai, attributive or predicate form, pres. indicative.
		Mitakatta, Past tense indicative.
		Mitakute, Gerundive form, also, Mitoōte.

## INDICATIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Mitai, or Mitoo gozarimas'.

*Do. Con.* Mitakute iru, or Mitoōte iru.

*Past.* Mitakatta, Mitoō atta, or Mitoō gozarimash'ta.

*Do.* Mitaku ōmoote ita, or orimash'ta.

*Fut.* *Like the present.*

## CONJUNCTIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Mitai ni,

*Past.* Mitakatta ni.

*Fut.* *Wanting.*

## CONCESSIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Mitai keredomo, Mitaku temo.

*Past.* Mitakatta keredomo.

*Fut.* *Like the present*, also, Mitaku wa aredomo.



## CONDITIONAL MODE.

- Pres.* Mitakuba, Mitai, naraba, Mitakereba,  
*Past.* Mitakatta naraba.  
*Fut.* Like the present.

## POTENTIAL OF UNCERTAINTY.

- Pres.* Mitakaroö. (*He may wish to see*).  
*Past.* Mitakattaroö (*He may have wished to see*).

## PARTICIPIAL MODE.

1. *Infinitive*, Wanting.
2. *Participle*, used attributively *Pres.* Mitai, *Past*, Mitakatta.
3. *Gerundive*, Mitakute, or Mi'toote.

*Note.* Any Active verb may be made a desiderative one by the affix tai.

To express regret at not having done something, or to say what one would have done, under a certain condition, that did not exist, there is a singular phrase in common use, made up of a verb in the future or past indicative and the words *mono wo* e.g. *If I had seen it, I would have bought it*, Watak'shi wa mitara, katta mono wo. or kawoö mono wo. Again, *If his father had been alive, things would not have come to this pass*. Moshi chichi nga itara, koö wa naru maimono wo, or *If his father were alive, he would put things to rights again*. Moshisoni chichi nga itara, mata tate naosz koto mo aroo monö wo. This, if it can be called a mode of the verbs, is the true subjunctive, to be always employed in the apodosis of a sentence whose protasis contains a verb in the conditional mode of the assumed antithesis.

## PARADIGM VI.

*Negative Verb*, Kakanu, *writes not or does not write*.

*Derivation*, Kaki. *irreg. v.r. affirmative*, -nu. See. § 13.

Kakani, *v.r.* not used separately.

Kakanu, attributive and predicate form, *writes not*.

Kakananda or Kakimasenanda *did not write or has not written*.

Kakanaide, Kakadzni, at Miako kakaide *Gerundive, not writing*.

## INDICATIVE MODE.

*Pres.* Kakanu, Kakimasenu, Kakanai.

*Do. Con.* Kakadzni, iru or orimas' Kakanai de iru.

*Past.* Kakananda, Kakimasenanda, Kakanakatta.

*Do. Con.* Kakadzniita, or orimash'ta Kakanaide ita.

*Fut.* Kaku mai Kakimas'mai Kaki wa shimai.

*Do. Con.* Kakadzniyoö or orimashoö, when a person is the subject, and kakadzni aroo, or kakadzni aru dearoö, or kakanaide aroö, when the subject is a thing.

## CONJUNCTIVE MODE.

- Pres.* Kakaneba, Kakimaseneba, Kakanu kara, kakanui kara.  
*Past.* Kakadzureba Kakanakatta kara kakanakereba.  
*Fut.* Kaku mai kara, Kakimasmai kara kakiwashimai kara.

## CONCESSIVE MODE.

- Pres.* { Kakaredomo, Kakimasenedomo.  
           { Kakadztomo Kakanutomo.  
*Past.* { Kakanandaredomo, Kakimasenandaredomo.  
           { Kakanakattaredomo.  
*Fut.* Kakumai keredomo, Kakiwashimai keredomo.

## CONDITIONAL MODE.

- Pres.* { Kakaneba, kakanu nara or naraba.  
           { Kakanai naraba, kakanakereba  
*Past.* { Kakanandareba, Kakanakereba.  
           { Kakanakattareba, Kakanakatta naraba.  
*Fut.* Like the present.

## POTENTIAL MODE.

## 1 Of Ability.

- Pres.* { Kakenu or Kakienu Kakemasenu,  
           { Kaku koto dekimasenu Kakenai.  
*Past.* { Kakenanda, kakemasenanda,  
           { Kakenakatta Kakiinakatta.  
*Fut.* { Kakimai or Kakiimai Kakinakaroō  
           { Kakemas'mai, or kakiemas'mai.

## 2 Of Uncertainty.

- Pres.* { Kakanaika or kakanuka, kakanaideiru ko?  
           { Kakadz ni iru (to omou).  
*Past.* { Kakanandaroō kakanakatta de aroō,  
           { Kakanai de arimashōō.  
*Fut.* Kakumaika Kakimas'maika (to omou, following.)

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

Kakuna. Kakimas'na.

## PARTICIPIAL MODE.

## 1 Infinitive, Wanting.

## 2 Participle.

- Pres & Fut.* Kakanu, used attributively.  
*Past.* Kakananda.

## 3 Gerundive.

Kakauaidz. Kakadzni, and at Miako, kakaide.

## REMARKS ON THE PARADIGMS.

1. They are intended chiefly to present the conjugative forms derived from the verbal roots, as their base. The periphrases by which modes may be indicated, are idioms belonging rather to the province of the lexicographer, than that of the grammarian.

2. The conditional mode is usually characterized by the word *moshi* (Chin. 若), *i. e.* if, or granting that, preceding it, and when both the conditional and conjunctive forms are the same, which must always be the case, in regular verbs in E, (See §. §. 5 and 6,) this presuppositive particle distinguishes the one from the other.

3. The author is of the opinion that the so called infinitives of the old Portuguese grammarians, (such as, *miru koto*, *to see*, and *mita koto*, *to have seen*,) are not proper infinitives. They are substantive phrases, composed of the noun *koto*, and a verb modifying it. See. 203. *Koto e kuru koto wo iyangarimas'*, Lit. He refuses the act of (*Kuru*) coming. *i. e.* He will not come. See also 941. *Aratameru koto wo itashimasenu*. Here *aratameru koto wo*, is a phrase constituting the direct object of the transitive verb *itashimasenu*, or *seru*. In 144, *musaboritoni koto wa*, *i. e.* Extortion, or the act of taking away wrongfully, is the subject of the sentence. Although these and similar expressions might be best rendered in English, by infinitives, yet this is not their office in the Japanese construction. For a proper infinite governing a direct object, and at the same time being subject of a proposition, see, 145. *Karada wo ungokaz wa &c.* Lit. To exercise the body, or to bestir the body, &c.

Rodriguez and Collado also give the form *miru to*, as the infinitive, but this is even more objectionable than those in *koto*, because *to* (ト) in this position, is a conjunction, most frequently equivalent to the English conjunction *that*.

Besides the infinitive given in the paradigms, expressing a purpose (as *mi ni*, *to see*,) there is a phrase composed of a verb in the attributive form, followed by the noun *tame*, a purpose; and the postposition *ni* signifying *for*, which often answers to our infinitive. See. 1208. *Dare nga tetsz wo uru tame ni motte iru ka?* *Uru tame ni*, here rendered *for sale*, when analyzed, is, *ni*=*for*, *dame*=the purpose of, *Uru*=*selling*, *old English*, *for to sell*. *Uru* is a verb in the attributive form qualifying the noun *tame*, which, again, is governed by the postposition *ni*.

The subject infinitive in English, is often expressed in Japanese by the gerundive with *wa* or by the conjunctive mode. *e.g.* *Yubi wo k'ite wa* [or *kireba*] *itoō gozarimas* To cut ones finger is painful. The literal signification of *K'ite wa*, and *kireba*, when one cuts. *Watak'shi yori sh'ta no h'to wo utte wa* [or *Uteba*]. *iyashii waza de aroō*. It would be a mean act to strike a man inferior to



myself. Here Uttewa, and Uteba, mean *were I to strike, should I strike or to strike*. But though in a free translation, these verbs would be put in the English infinitive, yet in the Japanese they are by no means infinitives. The literal rendering of the first example would be, *When I cut* [conjunctive mode] *my finger it is painful*, and the second would be literally, *when I strike* [conjunctive] *a man inferior to myself, it will be a mean act*.

Utszwa, the form given in the paradigms for the infinitive as an abstract noun, might be inserted in the above sentence, and then to render it literally, *to strike*, would be correct.

4. The participles miru h'to, miru mono, and mita h'to, mita mono, of Rodriguez and Callado are rejected for reasons similar to those which have been given for setting aside their so called infinitives in *to* and *koto*. When we come to speak of the mode of constructing relative propositions, the nature of these expressions will appear.

## Sec. XXIII, NOUNS.

Japanese nouns are indeclinable. Being without inflections, their relations, to other words are indicated either by position or by postpositions such as ni, e or ye, no, kara, yori, de, &c. or by what we call constructive particles, as wa (ハ) nga (ハ) and wo (ヲ). Wa, which is merely an isolative particle, serving to separate a word or clause, from the words that follow it, is not a sign of the nominative, though it frequently stands between the subject and its predicate. As a proof that, it is not a case sign, we may refer to an instance in which it is superadded even to wo, which marks the direct object of a verb. See 724. Kataki ni szru mono wo ba, anata kore wo kawai-ngare, &c. The first phrase ending with woba is equivalent to enemies and literally rendered it would be, as to enemies, love ye these, &c. Ba = wa with the ningori (ハ) separates the words before it from those following it, as a substantive phrase, in apposition with the pronoun sore wo which is the direct object of the verb kawai-ngare, to love. Wa is a sort of vinculum around a collection of words which here is the direct object of a verb, and serves to give definiteness to this group of words, distinguishing it from the other elements of the proposition. See. 754. Mina warui koto no uchi de wa, *Of all bad things* &c. This particle is not generally translateable, but may, to express its force, be sometimes rendered *as to, In regard to, Latin quoad, French quant à*. Nga or ga (ハ) is used for the same purpose, except that it seems to be more emphatically definitive. See 3. Ichidora nga i.e. *a dollar precisely*. The difference between wa and nga is scarcely translateable, but is to be expressed by the tone of the speaker's voice, rather than by any corresponding words in English. The native ear at once perceives the difference,

and a foreigner can acquire the use of these particles, only by practice and much familiarity with the Japanese usage. The native teachers say that *wa* is a kind of cordon drawn around a word or words, as if to isolate it or them, as a distinct subject of thought, and that *nga* is used when one or more objects are singled out being present or conceived to be present, spoken of specifically. Thus, if a Japanese should say of a certain lot of teas in Yêdo, *Here are the musters*, his expression for *the musters*, would be, *Mihon wa*, *i. e. the musters*, as separated from the original packages, but, if a buyer taking one of the samples should say he liked it, his expression would be *Kono mihon nga ki ni irimas'*. The idea would then be, that that particular sample suited him. See Dialogue I Nat. 6, and For. 9. where these expressions are used.

The attributive (possessive or genitive) relation is denoted by the postposition *no* (ノ) for which the Chinese equivalent is 之, See 2. *Akangane no deru to koro wa*, Lit.=Copper's issuing place *i. e.* the place whence it comes. *Nga* (ガ) is used for the same purpose, after either nouns or pronouns. See 735. *watak'shi nga kimono*. *My clothes*, the same as *watak'shi no kimono*. Examples of this use of *do* and *nga* are too numerous to require further references.

Whenever *wo* [ヲ] is used it is placed after the direct object of a verb. A verb, therefore, with such a complement may be known to be transitive. But it must not be supposed that a transitive verb, or one that would be transitive in English, always takes *wo* as the index of its direct object. On the contrary, it sometimes takes *wa*, sometimes *woba*=*wo wa*, sometimes *nga* and sometimes neither, after its direct regimen, See 970. *Are no szru koto wa mireba*, or *Ano h'to no okonai wa mireba*, &c. Here, *szru koto wa*, and *okonai wa*, both meaning conduct, are the direct objects of *mireba* Lit. *when I see*, The verb *miru*, *to see*, usually governs its direct regimen, with *wo*. *Nga* likewise may follow the direct regimen of a verb. See 456. *Washi wa sono ri nga wakaranu*. I cannot understand the rationale of that It is abundantly evident, then that *wa* and *nga* are not essentially case signs. *Wo* only, is, when used, invariably the sign of the complement of a transitive verb. But even this may be replaced by *wa*, or, *nga*, or all the three omitted.

The other relations of nouns, are expressed by words which we call postpositions, answering to our prepositions, See § 28.

#### NUMBER.

The noun is the same in form for both the singular and plural. When, however, it is desired to express the plural number, the noun is sometimes repeated, as *H'to*, *a man* *H'to-bito*, *men* *Iro*, *a sort* *Iro-iro*, *sorts* *Shina*, *an article*, *Shina-jina articles*, *Shima*, *an*

*island*, Shima jima *islands* Kuni, a *country*, Kuni nguni, *countries*. This doubling of the word, signifies more than mere plurality, for it carries with it the idea of multitude, and sometimes of universality. Thus, Kuniguni means *all countries*, and Iro-iro, *many kinds*. Besides this method of making plurals, there are certain words appended to nouns and pronouns, to denote plurality. Such are ra (ラ,) Chinese 等, signifying a class, or kind, Demo (ドモ,) Chinese 共 together, collectively; tachi (タチ,) Chinese 達, all over every; ngata = kata, (カタ,) Chinese 方, side or region; shiu (シウ,) Chinese 衆 a sign of the plural, and nado.

### Examples.

#### SINGULAR

Yakunin, *an officer of government*.  
H'yak'sh'o, *a farmer*,  
Ko, *a child*,  
Neko, *a cat*,  
Kerai, *a retainer*.  
Daimio, *a noble*,  
Tonosama, *a feudal lord*,  
Onango, *a woman*,

#### PLURAL

Yakunin-tachi, *officers*.  
H'yak'sh'o ra, *farmers*.  
Ko-domo, *children*.  
Neko-domo, *cats*.  
Kerai-domo, *retainers*.  
Daimio-ngata, *nobles*.  
Tonosoma-ngata, *lords*.  
Onango-shiu, *women*.

The word rui, (Chinese 類) meaning a kind or species is frequently attached to names of inanimate objects, to denote plurality. Thus on the sign-board of a paper dealer, we often see "Kami rui shina-jina", "*All sorts of paper*". A noun already made plural by domo sometimes receives ra in addition, as kodomo-ra, *children*. This word at least, is often so used.

The plural signs, are not used indiscriminately, but varied according to the degree of respect with which the persons addressed, or spoken of, are regarded. Beginning with that which denotes the least degree, they may be arranged in the following order of ascent to the highest 1. Demo, 2. Ra, 3. Tachi, 4. Shiu, 5. Ngata. Rui, applied to names of things or persons, and Nado, which is used in the same way, seem to be devoid of any such distinction.

#### GENDER

Nouns in this language are essentially without gender. When it is necessary to indicate sex, the prefixes O for the male, and Me for the female are put before the noun; as Ushi, *a beef*, Oushi, *a bull*, and Meushi *a cow*. Tori, *a fowl*, Ondori = O-no-tori, *a cock*, Men dori = me-no-tori, *a hen*.

### Sec. XXIV. PRONOUNS.

The Japanese like the Chinese language, delights in the use of nouns and adjectives of quality, as personal pronouns.



The emperor, for the pronoun of the first person, uses (朕) Shin, which may signify, subtle, recondite. The Taikun, or any nobleman of high rank, would use Yo. (余 or 予) when addressing inferiors, and Watak'shi if speaking to a superior. To a friend they would say Sessh'a (拙者) meaning I. Officers of government would use Sessh'a and watak'shi, in like circumstances. Washi is used by persons of inferior station, when speaking to those under them. The meaning of Watak'shi, is still uncertain. It is the word most generally used for the first person. Washi and Ore are used by the common people for I.

For the second person, the emperor is addressed by the courtiers, with Shin, meaning your majesty. Addressing his attendants, the emperor uses Nanji, which is derived by contraction from na-mochi, having a name, or illustrious. The Taikun in addressing high daimos such as the Sankio, for the pronoun of the second person says Kikoō which is merely the Chinese 貴公, Honorable Lord, English, My Lord. To most of the princes, inferior to the Sankio, he would say Sono-koō. Lit. that side, or quarter. The servants of a daimio, addressing their liege lord, would say Watak'shi, for I, und Kimi, Lord, or Gozen, Your presence, or Tonosama, for you. To a friend or superior the usual address is Anata, for the pronoun of the second person. Daimios' retainers and officers of Government (yakunins) use the same term, in speaking to those of their own class, but if speaking to an inferior, *temai* is the pronoun used. Temae signifies, "before (my) hand", Omae' which is of the same import of Gozen, is used among the common people when addressing each other, especially, at entertainments, where the wine flows freely. It is also used as a pronoun of less respectful import than Anata.

The personal pronouns most commonly heard, are Watak'shi, Washi, and Ore, for the first person, Anata, Sonohoō, Omae and Temae, for the second, and Ano o kata, Ano-kata, Ano h'to or Are wa, for the third. Sama is often added to those for the second person, and in the vulgar dialect is contracted into san as Omae san, Anata san.

Politeness of address has been so long and carefully studied among the Japanese, that they are very careful to select the proper terms, in conversation, and nothing is more offensive to their taste, or more significant of bad breeding than carelessness, or neglect in this matter.

#### PRONOUNS PROPERLY SO CALLED

Most of these are derived from primitive adverbs of place. The following is a list of these adverbial roots.

1. Wa (ワ), which denotes the central point of space, the conceived position of the person speaking, or the place of the I or me.
2. A (ア), somewhere else, a place less definitely marked than wa.

3. Ka (カ), a place definitely determined, & at some distance = *there*.
4. Ko (コ), a place near at hand, and determined, = *here*.
5. Yo (ヨ), a place exterior to another = *yonder*. [there.]
6. So (ソ), a place already referred to, or conceived of as such =
7. Da or Do, interrogative elements, *where?* Compare *ich* in *who?* *which?* *what?* *whence?* and *qu* in the Lat. *quis?* *quo?* *quere?*

These adverbs of place, in composition with other words from pronouns, and pronominal adjectives. Pronouns are so formed by adding *re* (レ) to the adverbial root, with two or three exceptions, *Re* is the last syllable of *are*, to be from *ari*, *e. r.* the final vowel being strengthened into *e*. The pronominal adjectives are made by adding *no* or *nga* to these adverbial roots. Thus we have *Ware*, in books, signifying I, and *Wanga*, my. *Watak'shi*, and *Washi* in the colloquial used for the pronoun of the first person, are probably derived from the same root *wa*.

From A.	Are,	<i>He, she or that,</i>	and	Ano,	pronl.	adj.	<i>that.</i>
"	Ka,	<i>Kare, He, or she or that,</i>	and	Kano,	"	"	<i>that.</i>
"	Ka,	<i>Kore, This</i>	and	Kono,	"	"	<i>this.</i>
"	So,	<i>Sore, That</i>	and	Sono,	"	"	<i>that.</i>
"	Da,	<i>Dare, Who?</i>	and	Dareno,	"	"	<i>Whose?</i>
"	Do,	<i>Dore, Which?</i>	and	Dono,	"	"	<i>Which?</i>

The word *Donata*, *Who?* is derived from *Dono* and *Kata*. Lit. *which side?*

*Nani* or *Nan*, (Chinese 何) is an interrogative pronoun, meaning *what*. Used attributively, it is *Namo*, *what?* *Idzre* also is a common word for *which?* and *Idzreno*, the attributive form of the same, as *Idzre no h'to*, *which man?*

#### REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

*Mi*, (Chinese 身) the body, or person, is a noun much used where in English a reflexive pronoun would be employed, and is either of the first, second, or third person. See 21. From *Mi*, is derived *Midz kara* [= *mi-no-kara*] Chinese 自 which signifies, of one's self *i. e.* one's self personally. *Onore* is a reflexive pronoun derived from *Ono* each and *ore* I, and hence signifies, one's self individually. From *Ono*, or perhaps from *Onore*, is derived *Onodzkara*, and signifies, from or by one's self individually. The following Chinese reflexive pronouns are also in common use. *Ji*, [自] and *Jishin* [自身] both signify one's self. *Ji man no h'to*, is "a man who prides himself", *Jishin no koto*, an affair belonging to one's self. *Jibun*, [自分] is also used in the same sense as *Jishin*.

#### RECIPROCAL PRONOUNS.

There seem to be no proper reciprocal pronouns. Reciprocity

of action is expressed either by adverbs, or by *ai*, root of the verb *isgnifying* to meet, used as the first part of a compound verb, which *si* thus made to express an action and its mutual character.

The adverbs most commonly used for this purpose are, *Tangaini*, or *Aitangai ni*, *Soō hoō* [雙方] and *Rioōhoō*, [兩方], The last two literally mean both sides or two sides. *Ai* is an element of very many compound words, conveying the idea of reciprocity or mutual participation, as, *Aishiru*, to know each other, *Aiszszeru*, to counsel each other, *Aideshi*, a fellow pupil, *Aikotoba*, a pass-word i. e. one to be given to each other, and *Aikuchi*, mutual assent.

#### RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

These are also wanting in the Japanese language. The office of the relative pronoun is to connect an adjective proposition with the leading one. Compare the English sentence, *The prudent man looks to the future*, with *The man, who is prudent, looks to the future*. In the latter, the adjective proposition, *who is prudent*, is developed from the verbal adjective *prudent*, and by means of the relative pronoun *who* as a connecting word, it occupies the place of that adjective in the first sentence. The genius of the Japanese language, as it has no relative pronouns, makes it necessary that a sentence of that description, should assume the construction in which the adjective is used attributively before its noun. Hence *The man who comes*, would be expressed, in Japanese, by the words *Kuru h'to wa*, and *The man who came*, by *k'ta*, or *kimash'ta h'to wa*. A verb is thus used attributively with a noun, which in English, would be the antecedent of a relative pronoun the subject of that verb.

The noun *tokoro*, precisely like the Chinese, 所 the place, or the place where, is also used as a substitute for the relative pronoun. Thus, *the act of doing*, is *szru koto*, the person *who does*, *szru h'to*, and *that which a man does*, is *h'to noszru to koro*. *Tokoro* in this use of it, may be in any of the relations (cases) that a noun sustains and therefore in the analysis of a sentence containing it, it may have case signs, like any other noun, and yet when rendered into English, it will be converted into the compound relative pronoun, *that* or *those*, *which* or *what*, or the simple relative *which*, *Watak'shinoshireru tokoro de gozarimas'*, *It is what I know*. *Inishie yori mochiiru tokoro no nen-ngo de gozarimas*. They [certain Chinese characters] are the year-names used from ancient times. *Mochiiru to korono* = those which were used. See Dialogue, II. 30 p. 183 "*Omai no iu tokoro wa &c. what you say &c.*"

#### Sec. XXV ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives of Japanese origin, have one of two forms, when used attributively, or before a noun, *viz.* that ending in *ki* (キ) or that in *na* [ナ].



Na, is the first syllable of the word, *naru*, *to be*, and according to M. Hoffman, the radical vowel of *ki*, *viz.* *i*, is the verb, *to be*. Analogy would favor this conclusion, for as *na*, and *ki* have the same office, and produce the same effect, they should have in themselves the same meaning. Besides, the predicative use of the adjective ending in *ki*, as we shall see below, strongly corroborates M. Hoffman's view.

These endings *ki* and *na* are affixed to the radical form of the adjective, as *Nanga*, *r* *Nangaki*=*Nangai*, *long*. *Yawaraka*, *r*. *Yawarakana*, *soft*.

The two terminations are not, however generally interchangeable. Some adjectives take one, and some the other. Usage, and a good dictionary will decide which is proper.

### Examples of Adjectives.

Taka,	root.	Takaki,	or	Takai,	[by elision of <i>k</i> .]	<i>High</i> .
Samu,	"	Samuki,	or	Samui,	"	" <i>Cold</i> .
Atsz,	"	Atszki,	or	Atszi,	"	" <i>Thick</i> .
Usz,	"	Uszki,	or	Uszi,	"	" <i>Slender</i> .

In conversation, the *k* is usually, though not always elided. In books written in a familiar style, the same elision often takes place.

### Examples of Adjectives in Na.

Tairaka,	root,	Tairakana,	<i>Level</i> .
Tash'ka,	"	Tash'kana,	<i>True or reliable</i> .
Taoyaka,	"	Taoyakana,	<i>Flexible, and graceful</i> .
Akiraka,	"	Akirakana,	<i>Bright, clear</i> .

There are also three ways in which the adjective is used predicatively.

1. It may have the form in *ki*, as before. An adjective which concludes a proposition, or sentence ends always in *ki*, or *i*, if *k* be elided, and when so used it includes in itself the copula, or verb *to be* *e.g.* See 997. the second form of the sentence. *Kono shikata wa yasushi*. *This work is easy*, or *This is easy work*. Comparing it with the longer and more polite form immediately above it, we see that the copula *gozarimas*, of the first, is omitted in the second, and unless the *ki*=*i* which terminates *yasashii* be the verb *to be*, the sentence has no copula. *Yasashii*, therefore, includes the copula in itself.

It was probably this peculiarity of Japanese construction the induced Rodriguez to call adjectives occupying this position in the proposition; adjective verbs. When the copula is in the past or future tense, the verb *aru* is developed distinctly as an affix to the adjective. Thus *arewa yorosh'katta*, *That has been, or was good*, and *Arewa yorosh'karoo*, *That will be good or well*.

2. When a separate word is used for the copula, as *aru*, *naru*, or *shi*, the predicate adjective ends in *ku*, as *are wa yoroshi'ku*, or *yoroshiu*, *gozarimas'*, *That is good or well*, or again;

3. When usage does not admit of the termination *ku*, the root form of the adjective, with the locative *de* after it, precedes the copula, as, *are wa yawaraka de gozarimas'*. It is not true, therefore, that the form in *ku* is always adverbial, though many adverbs have this termination. On the contrary, wherever this form precedes a substantive verb, it is an adjective. The common morning salutation *O hayoō*, in its full expression, is *O hayoō gozarimas'*, *You are early Sir*, and here *hayoō*, which is the same as *hayaku* = (*hayau*, = *hayoō*), is a predicate adjective. So, also, *Waruku natta*, signifies, *has become bad*, or *has been and now is bad*, and here too *waruku* is an adjective. But when the verb following this form is not a substantive verb, the word ending in *ku* is an adverb, as, *Osoku mairimash'ta*, *came late*, *Waruku okonaimash'ta*, *Conducted badly*.

Adjectives in *ki*, are also used as concrete nouns e.g. *shiroki*, *white*, and *Shiroki wa nga*, or *wo*, *the white [ones]*. *Furuki wo s'tete*, *abandoning or rejecting the old*. In conversation the *k* is elided and no [ノ] added to the adjective, to form concrete nouns, as *Furui no wo s'tete*, *atarashii no wo totta*. *Rejecting the old, he took the new*. *Furui no nga ki ni irimasen'*, *The old [ones] do not suit me*.

To find the root of an adjective, reject the termination *ki* or *i ku* or *na*. Adjectives which cannot take the termination, *ki* are transformed into concrete nouns, by simply affixing the attributive particle *no* [ノ] to the root, as, *Taira, r. Taira no wa nga*, or *wo*, *The level or even [ones]*. Some adjectives may take either the termination *na* or *ki*, as *Yawarakana*, and *yawarakai*. = *yawarakaki*.

Abstract nouns, are also derived from adjectives by annexing the syllable *sa* [サ] to the root, as *Nanga. r. Nangasa*, *length*. *Aka, r. Akasa* *redness*. *Hiro, r. Hirosa*, *breadth*, *Sa* is probably a contraction for *shi*, to be [是]. and the separative and definitive particle *wa* [ハ].

Adjectives of Chinese origin, are simply Chinese words transferred to this language, and made attributive in their meaning, by means of the particle *no* [ノ] following them, when the noun to which they belong is a word of Japanese origin as, *Nippon no h'to*, a Japanese *Fuji no yama*, Lit. the no-two mountain, the peerless mountain. But when both the adjective, and the noun to which it belongs are Chinese, *no* is omitted, as, *Nippon jin*, a Japanese and *Fuji san*, The matchless mountain. Here the Chinese and Japanese languages are not at variance, in respect to the relative positions of the adjectives and noun. But when either one, or both words is of Japanese origin the particle *no* [ノ] must be placed between the adjective and the noun.

By this means any noun may be made to perform the office of an attributive adjective, as, Akangane no mono, *a copper article*. Rash'a no kimono, *Woolen clothes*.

Adjectives signifying deprivation, and corresponding to English adjectives having the termination less, are formed by placing nako, or nai preceded by no (ノ) after the noun denoting that of which deprivation has taken place. Thus, chichi, a father, and chichi no nai, fatherless. Haha no nai, motherless; Soko no nai, bottomless; Uta no nai oke, a tub without a cover.

Adjectives signifying resemblances in quality, kind, or nature, to some thing, are formed by adding the termination shiki, or rash'ki, to a noun. *e.g.* kodomo, a child, or children, and kodomorash'ki purerite. Otoko, a male, Otokorashiki, like men, or manly, Onango, a woman, Onangorash'ki, like women, womanly, or effeminate. Otona, an adult male. Otonash'ki, manly, like a grown up man H'torash'ki like human beings, *i.e.* human, not like brutes. Kimirash'ki, like princes or princely. Shiki, signifies, such as, or like, and perhaps ra in rash'ki is only the plural sign, affixed to the preceding noun. M. Hoffman considers it to be derived from ari, to be, the final vowel being strengthened into *a*, but upon the supposition that ra is the sign of the plural, the meaning of H'torash'ki would be, like the human species, or like mankind. *i.e.* human. Adjectives, of this description may be formed from nouns, interjections, and verbal roots; as, Bakarash'ki, foolish, from the noun baka. Kanash'ki, or kanash'ii, from kana! alas! and meaning, sad, or lamentable, and airash'ki, lovely, from ai, to love.

Quere. May not the common word medzrash'ki, or medzrashii, be derived from me, the eye, tszou to attract, and sh'ki like, or such as, together signifying, such [a thing] as attracts the eye, *i.e.* something rare or novel?

A large number of adjectives is derived by adding beki to their attributive form. *e.g.* Tattomer, to respect, and tattomu beki, respectable, Warau or waroō, to laugh, and waroō beki, laughable or ridiculous. Sz to do, and szbeki, possible. Aru, to be, and aru beki, [that which ought to be] proper, or suitable. Beki is the attributive form of an adjective derived from be, a contraction of mube, or m'be [Chinese 可]. English, *may* or the adjective termination, *ble*. The ancient Portuguese dictionary defines it to mean, *with reason, In truth*; adjectives formed by means of this element often include the idea of duty, or necessity.

#### COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

Degrees of comparison, are expressed by a method common to the Tartar and Japanese languages. In order to express the comparative, relative or the real comparative, a quality is simply attributed to an object, as having a relation to another object, with which the first is compared. The object, therefore, with which the comparison is made, is regarded as the starting point from which the attribution of the equality



in question is made. Hence it is marked by the postposition *yori*, from, or proceeding from. Thus to say *A tempo is larger than a zeni*, the Japanese expression would be, *Tempo wa zeni yori oōki*, Lit. Starting from a zeni, [as the point or object with which the comparison is made,] a tempo is large.

The comparative degree may also be expressed by verbs signifying to exceed. For examples, see Index, under the word *Better*, & references.

The comparison of absolute equality, is made by means of *hodo* [ホド], a noun signifying quantity *e.g.* *Nami wa, yama hodo takai*, *The waves are as high as mountains.* or *The waves are mountain [quantity or measure] high.* The same is expressed by *yoō ni* after the name of the object with which the comparison is made. Thus, *Ishi yoō ni katai*. [It] *is hard as a stone.* See 646. Lit. *It is hard in the manner of a stone.* The superlative absolute, is made by prefixing *itatte* [Chinese 至], *hanahada*, *ma*, or some other intensive adverb to the adjective. Thus, *Itatte warui*, signifies extremely bad. *Hanahada kuroi*, very black, and *Ma shiroi*, very white. *Ma* is a primitive word, found in *Makoto*, truth or reality, *Masash'ki* reliable, [from *masa*, abstract noun, and *sh'ki*], and *Masari*, and *Mashi*, to exceed, to excel, to be better, which is likewise composed of *masa* and *ari*, *Hanahada* is given in the Portuguese dictionary, as an adverb signifying greatly.

The superlative relative, is made by prefixing *ichi*, one, *ichi no*, *Dai*, *ichi no*, or *Ichiban*, to an adjective, as; *ichi ban yoroshii*, *The best.*

The idea of excess in a quality, is expressed by *Amari v.r.* to be excessive, before an adjective, as, *Amari osoi*, too late. *Amari, tsz-yoi*, too strong, or by placing *szngiru*, which means also, to be excessive, after an adjective, as, *h'ayasanzgiru*, too early, or too fast, *Taka szngiru*, too tall.

## NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

### 1. Cardinal numbers.

The primitive cardinal numbers are 1 *H'to*, 2 *Fta*, 3 *Mi*, 4 *Yo*, 5 *Itsz*, 6 *mu*, 7 *Nana*, 8 *Ya*, 9 *Kokono*, 10 *Toō*. and anciently the enumeration was continued by saying. *Toō* (10) *Amari* (plus) *H'to* *Toōamari* *F'ta*, and so on, to 19 inclusive, and then 20 was *Hatachi*. Lit. Twice 10. *misoji*, (三ッヅ) 30, *Yosoji*, 40 *Isoji*, = *Itsz-so-ji*, 50. *Musoji*, 60. *Nana-soji*, 70, *Yasoji*, 80, *Kokono-soji*, 90, *Momo*, 100, *Chi*, 1,000, *Yorodz*, 10,000. The form now in use, *H'totsz*, is equivalent to *H'to no*, and thus the syllable *tsz=no*, is added to all the primitive numbers above, up to *Kokono*, 9. inclusive. Thus,

- |                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| 1. <i>Htotsz.</i>  | 6. <i>Mutsz.</i>     |
| 2. <i>F'tatsz.</i> | 7. <i>Nanatsz.</i>   |
| 3. <i>Mitsz.</i>   | 8. <i>Yatsz.</i>     |
| 4. <i>Yotsz.</i>   | 9. <i>Kokonotsz.</i> |
| 5. <i>Itsztsz.</i> | 10. <i>Toō.</i>      |

These were in use before the Chinese system of weights, and measures, and notation of periods of time was introduced into Japan. Since then, two systems, one Japanese and the other purely Chinese, have existed side by side, or have been intermingled with each other. Still the two are not applied indiscriminately. Japanese numbers are used before words of Japanese origin, and Chinese numbers before words of Chinese extraction, when the number does not exceed 10.

*Comparative Table of Numbers.*

CHINESE.		JAPANESE.
1. Ichi,	(一).	1. H'totsz.
2. Ni,	(二).	2. F'tatsz.
3. San,	(三).	3. Mitsz.
4. Shi,	(四).	4. Yotsz.
5. Go,	(五).	5. Itsztsz.
6. Rok',	(六).	6. Mutsz.
7. Sh'chi,	(七).	7. Nanatsz,
8. Hachi,	(八).	8. Yatsz.
9. Ku,	(九).	9. Kokonotsz.
10. Jiu,	(十).	10. Toō.
100. H'yak'	(百).	
1000. Sen,	(千).	
10000. Man, or Ban,	(萬).	

The number of hundreds, thousands, or tens of thousands is expressed by a numeral before the hundreds, thousands &c. as S'am b'yaku 300, Sh'chi zen, 7,000. Rok'man, 60,000 &c.

ORDINAL NUMBERS.

These are the Chinese numerals Ichi, ni, san, &c. followed by ban [番] which signifies *an order of succession*. Thus, Ichiban, first, Niban second, Samban, third, &c. and Go jiu ban, fiftieth.

The same is also expressed by prefixing Dai[第] to the same numerals, with no [ノ], or ban no, following them when used attributively, Dai ichi, first, Dai ichi no, or Dai ichi ban no, first.

When only three things are to be enumerated, as the three vols. of a book, the first is called j'ōō [上], the second, Chiu [中], and the third Ge [下], or using Japanese words of the same import, Kami, Naka, and Shimo; or Saki, the first, Tszngi, the next, or second, and Ato, the last, or third. When used attributively, all these must be followed by no [ノ]. The first, in order of time, is expressed by Hajime, *v. r. to begin*, with no [ノ] after it. Hajime no toshi, the first year [of a period]. Hajime no h'to, the first man.

## REDUPLICATIVE NUMBERS.

These are made by prefixing the Chinese numerals to the word bai, [陪], which means *doubled*. Thus Ichi bai, is one doubled or 2. Ni bai is two doubled, or 4. San bai, is three doubled or 6, or 2 times 1, 2 times 2, and 2 times 3.

Still another method of expressing reduplication, is to add the original Japanese numeral to e [へ, Chinese 重], which signifies *superaddition*. Thus, H'to e means a single one; F'ta e, twofold. Mi e, threefold. Yo e, fourfold. &c. Ya e, eightfold, has come to be used indefinitely for *manifold*, as, Ya e no hana; A manifold flower, or one whose petals overlies each other in many superadditions, like that of the flowering cherry, or the double rose.

## DISTRIBUTIVE NUMBERS.

These are formed by placing Dztasz (ツ ツ) signifying, at a time, at once, after the Japanese numerals so far as they extend, and after that to the Chinese. Thus H'totsz dztasz signifies, one at a time, or one by one. Ftatsz, dztasz, two at a time and so on. H'yaku dztasz, a hundred at once. When persons are enumerated, H'tori, Ftari, or Mitari are used before dztasz, so that, H'tori dztasz, F'tari dztasz &c, signify one person at a time. Two persons at a time and so on. The phrase ate ni, from the verb ateru, and ni, is also used as synonymous with dztasz, and may replace it, after the aforesaid numerals. Sec. 171.

## ITERATIVE NUMBERS.

These are either Japanese or Chinese. The Japanese are formed by prefixing the primitive numerals H'to, F'ta &c to tabi, which signifies, a time, and the Chinese by prefixing the Chinese numerals, to the word do [度] which means the same as tabi. Thus, we have two sets of words, having the same signification.

## JAPANESE.

## CHINESE.

H'to tabi, <i>once</i> .	Ichi do, <i>once</i> .
F'ta tabi, <i>twice</i> ,	Ni do, <i>twice</i> .
Mi tabi, <i>thrice</i> ,	San do, <i>thrice</i> .
Yo tabi, <i>four times</i> ,	Shi do, <i>four times</i> .
Itsz tabi, <i>five times</i> ,	Go do, <i>five times</i> .
Mu tabi, <i>six times</i> ,	Rok' do, <i>six times</i> .
Nana tabi, <i>seven times</i> ,	Sh'chi do, <i>seven times</i> .
Ya tabi <i>eight times</i> ,	Hachi do, <i>eight times</i> .
Kono tabi, <i>nine times</i> ,	Ku do, <i>nine times</i> .
To tabi, <i>ten times</i> ,	Jiu do, <i>ten times</i> .
Jiu ichi tabi, <i>eleven times</i> ,	Jiu ichi do, <i>eleven times &amp;c</i> .

It will be observed that Chinese numerals are used even before tabi, for numbers higher than 10.



## FRACTIONAL NUMBERS.

$\frac{1}{2}$	Ham bun [ <i>Chinese</i> , 半分].		
$\frac{1}{3}$	Sam bu no ichi <i>i.e.</i> one of three parts.		
$\frac{1}{4}$	Shi bu no ichi,	$\frac{1}{4}$	Jiu ichi bu no ni.
$\frac{1}{5}$	Go bu no ichi,	$\frac{1}{5}$	It'yaku bu no ichi.
$\frac{1}{6}$	Go bu no san,	$\frac{1}{6}$	Sen bu no ichi.
$\frac{1}{8}$	Hachi bu no ichi,	$\frac{1}{8}$	Ichi man bu no ichi.
$\frac{1}{9}$	Jiu bu no ichi,	$\frac{1}{9}$	Ichi man bu do s'an.

In all fractional expressions, the denominator precedes the particle no (ノ), and the numerator follows it.

## NUMERATIVE AUXILIARIES.

The Japanese, in common with other Asiatics, especially the Chinese, make use of certain auxiliary words, in the enumeration of concrete objects, which form a part of the numerical expression of those objects. By these auxiliaries, objects are divided into classes, according to their external appearance. Some of the auxiliaries are used solely for such and such an object, and others are applied to the names of a large number. Usage regulates their application and it does not admit of any positive rule. It is evident that this is a peculiarity of the Japanese language and not borrowed from China, because, though the Chinese numerative auxiliaries are most commonly used, yet there are Japanese words for the same. These auxiliaries, bear a resemblance in meaning, though not in their grammatical use, to the English words, piece, and stick, in the phrases, *A piece of cloth*, *A stick of wood*.

These phrases, in Japanese, would be, Tanamono itan, *i.e.* Of cloth one piece, and Ki ip'pon, *i.e.* Of trees one root, or a tree, or, a stick of wood. In the first, tan is the numerative auxiliary, and in the second, pon=hon. The Chinese equivalent of tan is 一块, and that of pon or hon is, 本. The numerative auxiliaries for various classes of objects, must be learned by usage, rather than by rule. The following are a few of them, with the specification of their proper objects.

Hon, 本 for things long and slender, as, Fude ip'pon, *One pencil*.

H'ki, 匹 for quadrupeds, as, Kuma ip'piki, *One bear*.

Mai, 枚 for things thin and flat, as, Tempo ichi mai, *One Tempo*

K'yaku, 脚 for articles of furniture having feet, as, T'skue ik'k'yaku *one desk*.

Soō, 艘 for boats and other sailing craft, as, Kobune is'soō, *One boat*.

Riu, 粒 for kernels of grain, as Keme ichiriu, *One kernel of rice*.

'Tszbu, Jap. Do. as, Morokoshi h'to tszbu, *One kernal of corn.*

Wa, 羽 for birds, as Niwatori ichi wa, *One fowl.* [medicine.

Zai, 劑 for a parcel of medicine as, K'szri ichi zai, *One packet of Tszmami* Jap. for a pinch of any thing; as, Tabako h'to tszmami, *A pinch of tobacco.*

Se, 脊 for saddles, as, Kura is'se, *One saddle,*

Soö, 雙 for pairs of screens, as, Bioöbu is'soo, *A pair of screens.*

Furi, Jap. for a sword as, Katana h'to furi, *One sword.*

Kasane, Jap. for suits of clothing, as, Kirui h'to kasane, *A suit of clothes.*

Ken, 軒 for houses and shops, as, Iye ik'ken, *One house.*

Tomai, Jap. for store houses, as, Kura h'to tomai *One godown.*

Soku, 足 for all foot-gear, as, Tabi is'soku, *A pair of stockings*

Ma 間 for apartments, as, Nedokoro h'to ma, *One bedroom.*

Ch'oö, 掉 for norimono and sedan chairs, as, Norimono itch'oö, *One norimon.*

Satsz, 冊 for vols. of a book. as, Hon is'satsz, *One volume.*

Ch'oö, 挺 for tools with handles, as, Nokongiri itch'oö, *One saw.*

Tszngai, Jap. for pairs of animals, Tori h'to tszngai, *A pair of birds.*

Rioö, 輪 for wheel carriages, as, Kur'ma ichi rioö. *One cart.*

J'oö 疊 for mats, as, Tatami ichi j'oö, *One mat.*

#### NOTATION OF TIME.

There are four terms which signify a day, viz. Ka, Hi, Jitsz and Nichi. Ka and Hi are purely Japanese. The other two are of Chinese origin, being different pronunciations of the same Chinese character 日.\* These all originally denote the natural day, or the time from sunrise to sunset. But nichu has been appropriated to the designation of the civil day, and is so used in Japanese Almanacs [Koyomi]. In common parlance, the term Chiu ya (書夜) or Hiru-yoru expresses the whole astronomical day.

\*Jitsz is the pronunciation brought from China, about the commencement of the Western Tsin dynasty, or A. D. 284, according to the Japanese Chronologists, and Nichi is a pronunciation of 日 imported when Buddhism was introduced from China, at the close of the Chin dynasty, three centuries latter.

The different parts of the day, are named as follows, *viz.*

Yoake, <i>day break.</i>	Hingure or Kure ngata <i>evening</i>
Hi-no-de, <i>sunrise.</i>	<i>twilight dusk.</i>
Asa, <i>morning.</i>	Yunbe or ban, <i>evening.</i>
Hiru, or Nachiu, <i>noon,</i>	Yoru or Yo-naka, <i>midnight.</i>
Hiru mai, <i>forenoon.</i>	Machiru, or mappiru, <i>midday.</i>
Miru Szngi, <i>afternoon.</i>	

The term Jitsz 日 is confined to the designation of certain days as Gan-jitsz 元日 the first day of the year Sakujitsz yesterday. Is'sakujitsz, day before yesterday, or Senjitsz a former day. Nichi is also used for the same purpose though not in reference to days that are past, as Ken nich 本日, to-day Mioō nich 明日 to-morrow and Mioō ngo nich, 明後日 day after to-morrow.

In counting days without reference to their order, the cardinal numbers, Ichi, ni, San, &c. may be prefixed to michi, for all numbers except 4, and those in which 4 occurs. Shi 四 nich 日 are never joined to each other, because Shi (=4) and shi 死 death have the same pronounciation, and to avoid the unpleasant association, Yok'ka, is used instead of Shi nich, meaning 4 days.

The designations of the days of the month are as follows:—

viz. 1. Tszitachi	11. Jiu ochi nich.	21. Nijiu ochi nich.
2. Fts'ka.	12. Jiu ni nich.	22. Nijiu ni nich.
3. Mik'ka.	13. Jiu san nich	23. Nijiu san nich.
4. Yok'ka	14. Jiu Yok'ka	24. Nijiu yok'ka.
5. Its'ka.	15. Jiu go nich.	25. Nijiu go nich.
6. Muika.	16. Jiu roku nich.	26. Nijiu roku nich.
7. Nano ka.	17. Jiu sh'chi nich.	27. Nijiu sh'chi nich.
8. Yoō ka.	18. Jiu hachi nich.	28. Nijiu hachi nich.
9. Kokono ka.	19. Jiu ku nich.	29. Nijiu ku nich.
10. Toō ka.	20. Hats'ka.	30. Misoka.

Tszitachi signifies, the moon's rising, or the first of the new moon, Inisoka, is compounded of Mi (3) So (10) and ka (a day). *i. e.* 30th day. Hatsz in hats'ka=20.

Substituting Ichi nich, for Tszitachi, San jiu nich for misoka, in the table above, the same terms are used as cardinal numbers, in counting days.

With the same substitutions, they become ordinal numbers, by adjoining the word me 日 toka or nich. *e.g.* Nano ka me wa yaszimibi de gozarimas'. The seventh day is a day of rest. Muika



me ni deki angarinash'ta. He finish it on the 6th day (from a given date,) *i. e.* He finished it in seven days.

### HOURS.

The civil day is divided into 12 portions, from midnight to midnight.

There are two methods of naming the 12 divisions (hours) of the day. The first is identical with the Chinese method, and was probably introduced into Japan at the same time with Chinese letters. According to this, the hours are called after the 12 signs of the Zodiac.

In the second method, the hours are numbered, not forward from 1 to 12. but singularly enough, in retrogression from 9 to 4. which being repeated gives twice six, or twelve hours for the day. Both these modes of counting the hours are in use among the common people, but the introduction of watches into Japan induces those who carry them to prefer the numbers, to the names of the signs of the zodiac.

When the names of the zodiacal signs are used to designate hours, the 12th part of a day is called a Koku, but when numbers are used it is called a Doki,

The two modes of naming the hours of the day, may be presented as follows:—

1st hour.	Ne no koku.	The hour of the <i>rat</i> .	Kokonotsz doki,
			or 9th. hour, <i>i. e.</i> 10. P. M. to 12. M.
2nd hour.	Ushi no koku.	The hour of the <i>bull</i> .	Yatsz doki, or
			8th. hour, <i>i. e.</i> 12 M. to 2. A. M.
3rd hour.	Tora no koku.	The hour of the <i>tiger</i> .	Nanatsz doki,
			or 7th. hour, <i>i. e.</i> 2. A. M. to 4. A. M.
4th hour.	U no koku.	The hour of the <i>hare</i> .	Mutsz doki, or
			6th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 4. A. M. to 6. A. M.
5th hour.	Tatsz no koku.	The hour of the <i>dragon</i> .	Itsztasz doki,
			or 5th. hour, <i>i. e.</i> 6. A. M. to 8. A. M.
6th hour.	Mi no koku.	The hour of the <i>serpent</i> .	Yotsz doki, or
			4th. hour, <i>i. e.</i> 8. A. M. to 10. A. M.
7th hour.	M'ma no koku.	The hour of the <i>horse</i> .	Kokonotsz doki,
			or 9th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 10. A. M. to 12. Noon.
8th hour.	Hitszji no koku.	The hour of the <i>goat</i> .	Yatsz doki, or
			8th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 12 M. to 2 P. M.
9th hour.	Saru no koku.	The hour of the <i>monkey</i> .	Nanatsz doki,
			or 7th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 2. P. M. to 4. P. M.
10th hour.	Tori no koku.	The hour of the <i>cock</i> .	Mutsz doki, or
			6th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 4 P. M. to 6. P. M.
11th hour.	Inu no koku.	The hour of the <i>dog</i> .	Itsztasz doki, or
			5th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 6. P. M. to 8. P. M.
12th hour.	I no koku.	The hour of the <i>boar</i> .	Yotsz doki, or
			4th hour, <i>i. e.</i> 8 P. M. to 10 P. M.

The corresponding European hours are here given, to show what they would be if the hours of the astronomical day were of equal length. This is not, however, the fact. On the contrary, for the purposes of civil life, they vary according to the increase or diminution of the natural day at different seasons of the year. Hence there are but two days in the year, *viz.* those at the equinoxes in which the hours of the day and night are of equal length, or in which they coincide with the hours of our day. In Japanese almanacs, the astronomical day is divided into 100 koku 刻 or minuto parts, and thus a koku is equal to 14 minutes and 24 seconds. The koku is again subdivided into 100 bun 分 so that a bun is 8 and  $\frac{64}{105}$  seconds.

The almanacs give the length of each day in koku and halves of koku. But since the natural day, and natural night are each divided into 6 doki, the do'ki of a summer's day must be much longer than that of a night at the same season, and vice versa. The practice is to call sunrise Mutsz doki, or 6 o' clock, or more commonly Ake mutsz, the opening 6th hour and sunset kure-mutsz, or the darkening sixth hour. Japanese clocks are made so as to be set two or three times a month, in order to give the hours of the day and night according to this arrangement.

#### ENUMERATION OF MONTHS AND YEARS.

The Japanese name for a month is ts'ki, Lit. moon, and the Chinese 月, is pronounced Ngetsz or Ngatsz. The months of a year in their order are named as follows:—

1st. Sh'oo ngatsz. <i>Chinese</i>	正月.	7th. Sh'chi ngatsz.	七月
2nd. Ni Ngatsz.	二月.	8th. Hachi ngatsz.	八月
3rd. San Ngatsz.	三月.	9th. Ku ngatsz.	九月
4th. Shi Ngatsz.	四月.	10th. Jiu ngatsz.	十月
5th. Go Ngatsz.	五月.	11th. Jiu ichi ngatsz.	十一月
6th. Roku Ngatsz.	六月.	12th. Jiu ni ngatsz.	十二月

An intercalary month takes the numerical part of its name from the month immediately preceding. Thus in 1862 there was an intercalary 8th month of 30 days, immediately after the regular 8th month of 29 days. The general name for intercalary months is Urudzki, from Uru, 閏, supernumerary, and ts'ki, a moon or month. The intercalary month of 1862 was called uru hachi ngatsz.

Months are enumerated by means of the Japanese cardinal numbers before the Japanese word ts'ki, as far as the 10th month, or if the Chinese name for a month is used the Chinese numerals must be used before it, and its pronunciation then is ngetsz, not ngatsz. *e.g.*

H'to ts'ki,	Ichi ngetsz,	or Ik ka	↑ ngetsz,	<i>One month.</i>
F'ta ts'ki,	Ni ngetsz,	or Ni ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Two months.</i>
Mi ts'ki,	San ngetsz,	or San ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Three months.</i>
Yo ts'ki,	Shi ngetsz,	or Shi ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Four months.</i>
Its'z ts'ki.	Go ngetsz,	or Go ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Five months.</i>
Mu ts'ki,	Rok ngetsz.	or Rok ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Six months.</i>
Nana ts'ki	Sh'chi ngetsz.	or Sh'chi ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Seven months.</i>
Ya ts'ki,	Hachi ngetsz.	or Hak' ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Eight months.</i>
Kokono ts'ki,	Ku ngetsz,	or Ku ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Nine months.</i>
To ts'ki,	Jiu ngetsz,	or Jik' ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Ten months.</i>
————	Jiuichi ngetsz,	or Jiu ik' ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Eleven months.</i>
————	Jiu ni ngetsz,	or Jiu ni ka	„ ngetsz,	<i>Twelve months. &amp;c.</i>

Years are enumerated by prefixing the Chinese cardinal numbers to the Chinese word Nen, (a year), or the Japanese numerals to the Japanese word toshi, (year), for any number not exceeding ten, after which the Chinese numbers must be used, except, (as in the enumeration of days) where the number four occurs, when yo takes the place of shi (四 4,) even before the Chinese Nen. This deserves to be noted as an exception to the general rule that Chinese numerals are used with Chinese nouns, and Japanese numerals with Japanese nouns. Thus, Yo toshi, and Yo nen are both used for 4 Years.

The term *me*, [E] is also employed after toshi and nen, to convert the numerals that immediately precede them into ordinal numbers. It is also used for the same purpose, after ts'ki and ngetsz. *e.g.* Kommodoru Periuri Nippon e mairimash'ta yori, jiu nen me ni narimas'. It is the tenth year since Commodore Perry came to Japan. Jiu ni ngetsz me wa toshi no owari de gozarimas'. The twelfth month is the end of the year. Yo ts'ki me ni kairimash'oo. He will return in the fourth month (from a given date).

## Sec. XXVII ADVERBS.

Adverbs are either primitive or compound, and may be arranged etymologically under the following classes.

1. *Primitive adverbs*, such as, Ma more, or truly, verily; Kioo to-day.
2. *Adverbs ending in Ku*, derived from adjectives, as Hayaku, from Haya, root of the adjective Hayai; early.
3. *Compounds of verbal roots*, as Tachi-machi, lit. standing and waiting, *i.e.* instantly, at once.



4. *Compounds of adjectives and nouns*; as, Choô-do, lit. exact measure, exactly.

5. *Compounds of verbal roots and nouns*; as, I-ma, the present interval, *i. e.* now.

6. *Compounds of a nouns, or pronoun and postposition*, as, Ato de; afterwards. Sore de, at that, or at that rate; Sokode, thereupon.

7. *Compounds of an adverb and the radical of an adjective*, as mo-haya, already, or with a negative following; no longer.

8. *Compounds of adjectives and the postposition ni*, as, oôki ni, greatly.

9. *Compounds of demonstrative adjectives and nouns*, as, Kon-nichi, to-day, lit. this day.

10. *Compounds of several parts of speech*; as, Nani-ben-de-mo, at how many soever times, over and over again, Doôde-mo. In what manner soever, however.

11. *Gerundives*, as, Sashiatatte, in a direct or pointed manner, Sedomete, certainly, or positively. Hajimete, at first. Kaite, = kakite, in writing, *i. e.* not orally. Most of the above compounds are adverbial phrases, but are none the less adverbs in their office, and are often best rendered by an English adverb. It may assist the learner to adopt the usual division of adverbs into classes, according to the nature of the modification which they denote, and give a list of some of each. This division is the logical one, in contradistinction to that given before.

1. *Adverbs of time*, or those which answer to the question When? or How often?

a. *Of present time*. Ima, now. Tadaima, just now. Mada, still. Kioô, and kon nichi, to-day. Tachi machi, instantly, Szngu ni, immediately.

b. *Of past time*. Saku jitsz, yesterday. Mo haya, already. Saki hodo, just now. Moô s'koshi saki ni, a little while ago. Ima made, or I-rai, hitherto, or heretofore. Kara, and yori, since. I-zen, Ato, Saki, and Mae or Mai, ago. Mukashi, in former times, Saku nen, last year. Saku ngetsz, last month.

c. *Of time to come*. Kore kara, henceforth, Kono-i-ngo, hereafter. Ots'ke, by and by. Hayaku, soon. Ash'ta, Mioô-nichi, to-morrow. Mioô-ngo-nichi, and Asatte, day after to-morrow. Akuru toshi, Mioô-nen, Rai-nen, next year. Rai ngetsz next month. Mioô-asa, to-morrow morning. Mioô-ban, to-morrow evening. Mioô-nichi no hiru, to-morrow noon.

d. *Of relative time*, Hayaku, early. Osoku, late. Atsde, afterwards. Mai ni, before. Uchi ni, whilst, Sono toki, then. Toki, when.

e. *Of absolute time*. Itszdemo, always. Tszni. (with a negative verb,) never.

2. *Adverbs of place*, answering to the question, Where? Whither? Whence? Asoko, or As'ko, there, or yonder. As'ko e, thither.

As'ko kara thence. Achi, Achira, there. Achi e, or Achira e, thither. Achi kara, or Achira kara, thence. Kochi, Kochira, here. Kokoni, and kokode, here. Kochi e, Kochira e, Kokoe, hither. Koko kara, Kochi kara, Kochira kara, hence. Aru tokoro ni, somewhere. Uchi ni, in. Sotoni, out. Doko-demo, wherever. Hoka e, Yoso e, away. Sh'osh'o, every where. Koko no uchi ni, hereabout. Ue e, upward, Sh'ta e, downward. Mawari ni, around. Kosh'ko ni, there.

3. *Adverbs of number*, answering to the question, How often? H'to tabi, and Ichido, once. F'ta tabo and ni do, twice. Nitabi, and san do, thrice, &c. Mare ni, seldom. Tamasaka ni, rarely. Kasanete, and mata, or F'ta tabi, again.

4. *Adverbs of degree*, or those which answer to the question, How much? Hanahada, very, or very much. Amari, too, too much, excessively. Bakari, only, and about *i.e.* more or less. Toöku, far. Takaku, high. Sh'kuku, low. Tada-bakari, merely. Chitto, somewhat. Itatte, very, extremely. Oöki ni, much, greatly. Mattaku entirely. Taingai, and Taitei, generally. Ara ara, in the main. *i.e.* not minutely, or particularly. No koradz, without exception. Yoö-yoöto scarcely, with difficulty. Fusoku ni, insufficiently. Kotongo-toku, altogether. Soro-soro to, liesurely, moderately.

5. *Adverbs of manner*, answering to the question, How?

a. *Of quality*. Yoku or yorosh'ku, well, Waruu, or Waruku, badly. Jiki ni, quickly. Shidzkani, slowly. Hayaku fast. Yoöi ni or yas'ku, easily. Ukengatte, willingly. Ayamatte, accidentally, or by mistake. Kuwashiku, minutely, particularly. Sassoku, directly. Yawarakani soft.

b. *Of Affirmation*. Hai, yes. Tash'ka ni, surely. Kes'hte, positively. Makoto ni, truly, really, Yangate, of course. Ketsz'jöö sh'te, doubtless. Ukengai nashi ni, without doubt. Mochiron, unquestionably.

c. *Of Negation*. Iiye, no. In some regions Iiya, no. Fu (Chinese 不 not, the first element in Chinese negative compounds, as Fusoku, Chinese 不足 not enough. The termination of negative verbs, nu, and dz.

d. *Of doubt*. Oökata, probably, perhaps. Taingai on the whole, probably. Satewa, if so, in that case.

## Sec. XXVIII. POSTPOSITIONS.

These are the same in nature and office as prepositions in other languages, but as they are always placed after the words to which they relate, we call them postpositions. This is merely an external definition, and though so far correct, it does not indicate their internal nature. Postpositions are from words which express only the

relations of things either external or internal to the human mind. The external relations being physical are obvious to the senses, but the internal belong to the province of the intellect. Both are however, subject to the same analysis, because the mind supposes a close resemblance between the external and the intellectual world. Hence it is that postpositions, for the most part, express equally well the external or physical, and the internal or intellectual relations of things. The number of possible relations is almost infinite, and yet they are all expressed by comparatively a very small number of postpositions; without confusion or mistake. In some languages, relations are also expressed by cases. The language which has no cases, must have more prepositions or postpositions. The Japanese language is on this account rich in postpositions. They are either simple and primitive, or compound and derived. Those of most frequent occurrence in speech, are for the most part monosyllabic. A much greater number, are either derived from these alone, or from verbal roots, and nouns with the addition of monosyllabic postpositions. A few are given here, as specimens of the above named classes.

### 1. *Simple postpositions.*

Ni. In or at, denoting rest in and into.	E, or Ye. To, or towards; after verbs of motion.
Ni. To; sign of the dative relation.	E, or Ye. At; denoting temporary rest.
Ni. On; at rest on.	
Ni. By; of the agent.	Kara. From; or after, of time or place.
De. At, of place, or With; instrumental.	Yori. From, or Since; of place or time.
De. Of; index of the relation of the material to the thing made.	Motte. With; instrumental gerundive from the verbal root,
To. With; of accompaniment.	mochi, to take.
No. Of; index of the genitive relation.	Made. Till, or until.

### 2. *Compound or derived postpositions.*

Nite, At, or in. Gerundive from ni <i>v.r.</i> to be in, De denoting the same local relation is from nete, by contraction.	the rear, and ni, in.
Ue ni. Upon, Above. from Ue, the upper side, and ni, on.	Soba ni. Beside, from Soba, the side, and ni, at.
Sh'ta ni. Under, Beneath, from Sh'ta, the bottom, and ni, at	Mae or Mai. Before, of place or time; from ma, the eye, and e the direction.
Ushiro ni. Behind. from Ushiro,	Omote ni. Before, In front of; from Omote, the face or front. and ni, in.



Hoka ni. Besides. from Hoka. outside of some limit, and ni, in.	Uchi ni. Within. Uchi, interior and ni, in.
Aida ni. Between; from Aida, an interval of space or time and ni, in.	Soto ni. Without. Sote, exterior, and ni.
Mukoō ni. Beyond; from Mukoō, the opposite quarter, and ni, in.	Nochi ni. After, of time, from nochi, Chinese 後. and ni, in. Always of the future.
Konata ni. This side of; from Konokata and ni, on this side.	Toōtte. Through. Gerundive from Toōri, <i>v.r.</i> to go through.
Temai, or Temae ni. This side of; from Te, hand, and mae, before.	Tsz. Through. Chinese 通.
Tame ni. For, (expressing purpose or end,) For the sake of, from tame a purpose, or final cause. and ni.	Mawari ni. Around, from Mawari, <i>v.r.</i> to go round about, and ni.
Kawari ni. Instead of; from kawari <i>v.r.</i> to exchange, and ni, in.	Yoko ni. Across. Athwart; from Yoko, a transverse position or direction and ni, in.
Tonari. Near, Next to; properly an adj. as are <i>near</i> and <i>next</i> in English.	Naka ni. In the midst of. Among. Into; from Naka, middle, and ni.
	Uchi ni. Among. Amongst.
	Nokosh'te. Except, Gerundive, from Nokoshi, <i>v.r.</i> to leave out.

### Sec. XXIX. CONJUNCTIONS.

Conjunctions properly speaking connect only propositions. Those particles which merely connect words, are prepositions or postpositions. as, Two *and* two are four, all *but* one died. Of two connected propositions, one is either independent of the other, or forms an integral part of the same. In the former case the conjunction is called coördinative. In the latter, subordinative. It is not intended here to give more than a few specimens of each class.

#### 1. COÖRDINATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

These express logical relations of thought, and the logical relations between independent thoughts can only be those of causality and antithesis. Hence there are but three kinds of coördinative conjunctions, viz. copulative, adversative, and causal.

1 *Copulative conjunctions.* And, both-and, neither-nor.

The Japanese puts *to* (ト) where we use *and* to connect two nouns that are the complex subject of a single verb, forming a sentence which is capable of resolution into two propositions. *To* (ト) conveys the idea of association, or companionship in this case, nearly or quite as much as when it is a postposition meaning *with*. *e.g.* See 718. Shishi *to* torawa &c. Lions *and* tigers. &c.  
*To* (ト) repeated is also used as a copulative conjunction (if *and* in such a case may be so called) when it connects the two subjects of the same

verb, in the manner of a complex subject as, Kono h'to to, ano h'to to, kioō-dai de gozarimas'. This man *and* that, are brothers. Mo (モ) signifies also. Mo (モ) repeated signifies *both-and*, when there are two subjects, and two affirmative verbs. *e.g.* Ha mo yoroshi-i, koo-ki mo yoroshii. Both the (tea) leaf, and the flavor are good. Here the verb *to be* is repeated in yoroshii. On the other hand, if the verb or verbs following mo (モ) repeated, are negative verbs, Mo—mo, signifies neither nor. *e.g.* Bim boō no h'to mo kanemochi mo joo-ngoō wa nōngarenu. *Neither* the rich *nor* the poor can escape death.

When the sentence has but one subject and two predicative verbs the use of the copulative conjunction may be obviated, by putting the first verb into the gerundive form, ending in te, de or sh'te. But it is a mistake to suppose that either te, sh'te, or de is a conjunction as some have done. *e.g.* Yedo e itte, mimash'ta. He went to Yedo *and* saw it. Lit. Going to Yedo, he saw it. This construction deserves particular attention.

2. *Adversative conjunctions.* But, but yet, nevertheless, notwithstanding, &c.

Nga has the force of but, after finite verbs. See 313. Are wa kokoro-dzashi wa yoroshi-i nga, machingoota. He meant well (lit. his intention was good,) but he was mistaken. See also, 279. and Dialogue I. V. 4. Keredomo and baredomo. But. Nevertheless. These are concessive forms of the verbs keri and Nari, but used as conjunctions in this sense. See 542, and Dialogue II. F. 22, and F. 24. The elliptical sentence, Nevertheless he is innocent, would be expressed thus, Naredomo tsumi nga nai.

The concessive form of the verb is sufficient, without a conjunction, to express the adversative sense, for which we use though, although, nevertheless, and notwithstanding, *e.g.* Dachoō wa hane nga aredomo, tobu koto nga dekinu. The ostrich has wings, but it cannot fly. or Notwithstanding the ostrich has wings it cannot fly.

3. *Disjunctive conjunctions.* Aruiya (or, or else). Hi wo moyasz ni wa, takingi aruiwa szumiwo ts'kaimas'. We use kindling-wood or else charcoal in lighting a fire. Tatoe wo motte, aruiwa otoshi-banashi wo itash'te &c. By means of illustrations, or by making jokes, &c.

Ka repeated, signifies or, as in the double question, Is it high water or low? Michi shiwo ka, h'ki shiwo ka? In an assertion, it would signify either-or, or whether or; but then Ka must not conclude the sentence. Hiru ka, kimi sk'oshi mawatta ka to omou, I think it is *either* noon, *or* a little after noon. Michi shiwo ka, h'ki shiwo ka to kikumash'ta. He inquired *whether* it was high water *or* low. Oōkata repeated may have the meaning of or, See, 648.

#### 4. *Causal Conjunctions*

a. *Causative Conjunctions.* Kara following the member of the sentence which assigns the cause. See. 25. 26. 673. Yue and yue ni

and Niyotte, all signifying *because*, or *for*, are used for the same purpose, and in the same position.

b. *Illative Conjunctions*, of such as precede the member which expresses an effect or consequence. *e.g.* Then, therefore, consequently, hence, thereupon, &c.

Soōsh'te kara. Sore da kara, Then. Kore ni yotte, Sore ni yotte, on this account or on that. Kono yueni sore yue ni, consequently. Sore kara, therefore, Soko de, thereupon, These are adverbial phrases, used as conjunctives.

## II. SUBORDINATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

These introduce a clause or proposition as a member or factor (subject, attribute, object) of another proposition. They are, as it were, the inflections of the subordinate proposition, shewing its relation to the main proposition.

1. Those which merely introduce the subordinate proposition, expressing an abstract idea *To* (ト) that. Anoh'towa shinimash'ta to (ト), omoimas'. I think *that* he is dead. Ka, whether, anoh'to wa fune ni norimash'te itta ka mo shirimasen'. I do not know whether he went by ship. Ka, if. Ano h'to wa shini wa, Shinai ka to, kikumash'ta. I asked if he was dead. In the last example *to* (ト) after *ka*, is an appositive particle, showing that all the words which precede it, are the complement of kikumash'ta (=asked) and that they conjointly are explanatory of, and in apposition with some word understood meaning *question*, so that the sentence in full would be, I asked (the question) if he was dead.

Wherever the words of another are quoted, or one's own are repeated by way of narration, *to* (ト) is placed after the quotation, or the words repeated, in the same way as above, and for the same purpose.

This is a particle of frequent recurrence whether in the oral or written language, and is often the most difficult to understand.

2 Subordinative conjunctions of time, corresponding to the English words, when, while or whilst, before, after, till, or until, since, &c.

Toki, when; is a noun meaning time, used as a conjunction. Yedo e yukimash'ta toki, Rokungo no kawa ni midz nga mashimash'ta. When I went to Yedo, the waters in the river Rokungo were high. Kara, after a gerundive signifies *after*, or *when*. Tabete kara, yukimash'ta. He went after eating, or when he had eaten.

Uchi ni, Whilst. Yedo ni orimash'ta uchi ni, kaji nga arimash'ta. There was a conflagration, whilst I was in Yedo.

Mai ni, before. Watak'shi wa mairanu mai ni, shingoto wo sh'te shimaimash'oō. I shall finish my business before I return.

Made, until. Gai koku no h'to wa koku e mairimas' made, wa.



Yokohama ichi men ni, no de gozarimash'ta. Until foreigners came here, Yokohama was all a field.

Yori, since. Mairimash'te yori, ano tokoro wa hirakemash'ta. That place has been opened, since they came.

3. *Subordinative conjunctions of place*, meaning where, whither, whence, wherever, &c.

Anata no shinuru *tokoro de*, watak'shi mo mata as'ko ni shinimash'ō. Where thou diest I will die. Here *tokoro de*, is the conjunctive phrase, and as'ko ni=there, its correlative. Doko e, whither. Doko e yukimash'ta ka, shiranu. I do not know whither he has gone. Doko kara, whence. Doko kara kimash'ta ka, shirimasen', I know not whence it came. Doko e with mo following, signifies *wherever*. Doko e okimash'te mo, kamaimasenu. It is immaterial where you put it.

4. *Subordinative conjunctions of manner*, meaning; as, as if, so that.

Toori ni, as. Anata no os'shiaru toori ni, itashimash'ta. I have done as you directed. Yoō ni. As if. Bioōki no yoō ni miemas'. He looks as if he were sick. Yoō ni may also signify *so that*. It'tobito no osoreru yoō ni okonaimash'ta. He behaved so that people were afraid of him.

5. *Subordinative conjunctions of causality*, meaning; because, since, whereas. &c.

A. *Of the actual cause*. Kara, because, or whereas. Hoshi wa taisōō toōi kara, chiisaku miemas'. The stars appear small, because they are very distant.

B. *Of the ulversative cause*, or concession. This is expressed by the concessive form of the verb, in mo or domo.

C. *Of the final cause or purpose*. Tame ni, that. Yakunan wo nongareru tame ni, kimono wo kaete kimash'ta. He changed his dress that he might escape from danger.

D. *Of the possible cause*, denoted by; if, unless, except. Moshi, with an affirmative verb following it, is if; with a negative verb, unless, except. Moshi sono fume nga kono kuni e ts'ku nara, oōki ni kanemoōke wo itashimas'. If that ship reaches this country I shall make a great deal of money. Moshi naru take hayaku kairanai to, watak'shi nga shimpai itashimas'. If you do not come back as soon as possible I shall be anxious.

6. *Subordinative conjunctions of intensity*. As—as, then, and the, repeated before the comparative degree of adjectives.

To onaji yoō na, as—as. Ano h'towa chichi to onaji yoōna kanemochi de gozarimas'. He is *as* rich *as* his father. Yori, than. Ano deshi wa sono shish'ōō yori sai nga gozarimas. That pupil has more natural talent than his teacher. Oōi hodo yoi. *The more, the better.*

## Sec. XXX. INTERJECTIONS.

A few, the most common in speech are given below. Aa! Ah! Alas! Expressive of sorrow or displeasure, as; Aa, soō itte wa

warui! Ah! you ought not to say so! Ee! Expressive of anger as, Ee, sore wa ikenai! That never will do!

Sate-sate. Expressive of admiration or regret, like the English O! or Oh! as, Sate-sate komatta ame! O what a disagreeable rain!

Satemo satemo, similar to the preceding, as; Satemo satemo hanga itai! Oh! How my tooth aches! Yare-yare, expressive of surprise, as, Yare-yare, ano h'towa shinimash'ta ka! Indeed! He is dead! The final word ka, is a contraction of cana, alas! much used in books, not a note of interrogation, Naru hodo! This is an exclamation often heard in conversation. And though difficult to analyze it seems to be nearly equivalent to our *Ah! Indeed!* expressive at once of surprise, and satisfaction, as if the remark that drew it forth corresponded to what might have been expected. Show a Japanese some philosophical instrument and he will answer Naru hodo! to every explanation you may give of the apparatus. Literally the phrase would seem to mean, *As much as possible*.

## CHAPTER II.

### S Y N T A X.

The first chapter has occupied so much more space than was anticipated at the outset, that it will be impossible, without unwarrantably increasing the size of this volume, to treat extensively of the subject of syntax. The structure and use of the several parts of speech, having been discussed, it remains now to speak very briefly of the structure of sentences.

#### Sec. I. SIMPLE PROPOSITIONS.

The most general rule for the construction of a simple proposition, in the Japanese language, is, to place the subject at the beginning and the verb at the end of the sentence. The other words, by which it may be expanded, follow the rule, that every modifying word, must stand immediately before the word which it modifies.

Thus, an attributive adjective stands before the noun to which it belongs, and a predicate adjective before the copula; a noun in an oblique case, before the postposition that marks its relation to some other word: an adverb, before the verb or adjective which it modifies: and both the direct and indirect complement of a verb, stand before the verb, as being adjuncts that modify its meaning.

#### Sec. II. COMPOUND SUBORDINATIVE PROPOSITIONS.

The simple proposition may be taken as the model on which compound subordinative propositions are formed, for the subordinate proposition, stands in a *grammatical* relation to the leading proposition,

that is, it is a member or factor of some syntactical combination.

There are but three kinds of subordinate propositions.

### I. SUBSTANTIVE PROPOSITIONS.

### II. ADJECTIVE PROPOSITIONS.

### III. ADVERBIAL PROPOSITIONS.

These respectively occupy the place, and follow the construction of the parts of speech after which they are severally named.

I. SUBSTANTIVE PROPOSITIONS represent either, the subject, the complementary object, the supplementary object, the quoted sentiment, or the quoted question, and in each of these cases, the substantive proposition stands before the leading one.

Case 1. Subject. example; *Omai no in tokoro wa*, mottomo de gozarimas'. *What you say*, is quite right.

Case 2. Complementary object, *Watakushi no aridake wo yaro*. I will give, *as much as I have*, or *what I have*.

Case 3. The quoted thought or sentiment. *Soō de aru to*, hanashimash'ta. He said *that it was so*.

Case 4. The quoted question. *Soō ka to*, kikumash'ta. He asked *Is it so?* i.e. He asked *if it was so?* Remark. The particle *to* (ト) which marks a quoted thought, assertion, or question, is always followed by a verb of *saying*, *thinking*, *knowing*, or *perceiving* and the like, in the leading proposition.

II. ADJECTIVE PROPOSITIONS or those which occupy the place and follow the construction of an adjective. In English, this proposition in its full form, is introduced by a relative pronoun, referring to a noun, the subject of the leading proposition, as, *The man, who told me, is dead*. The proposition, *who told me*, modifies the subject (man) of the leading proposition, like an adjective. Adjective propositions in English, and other languages that have relative pronouns, arise from an attributive participial or verbal adjective, developed to a proposition. Thus, *the speaking man* is equivalent to *the man who speaks*. As the Japanese has no relative pronouns, to serve as conjunctives, the participial mode of speaking, is universally adopted, where we use the developed adjective proposition. The adjective proposition is employed, as follows; viz:—

First, to modify the subject of the leading proposition, and therefore precedes it *e.g.* *Oōzaka ni orimas' akindo wa*, kane-mochi de gozarimas'. The merchants, *who live in Oōzaka* are rich men. Akire-do is the subject, and *Oōzaka, no orimas'*, the adjective proposition modifying it.

Secondly, to modify the complementary object, in which case it immediately precedes the object. *e.g.* *Oyaji no tometa kane wo*, minatsukai-ts'kushimash'ta. He has spent all the money *that his father accumulated*.



Thirdly, to modify the supplementary object, which it likewise precedes. *e.g. Shin-ki ni-tatta uchi ni szmatte orimas'*. He is living in the house [sup. obj.] which he has newly built.

III. ADVERBIAL PROPOSITIONS. They are so called because they modify the verb of the leading proposition, and they arise from adverbs, or adverbial phrases, developed to propositions. Thus from *suddenly*, is developed *before he was aware*, and from *during life*, while *I live*. Adverbial propositions express the modification of *place*, *time*, *manner*, *cause*, and *intensity* and must precede the leading proposition.

1. Adverbial propositions of place. *Anata no orimas tokoro ni, watak'shi mo orimash'oö*. Where you live I will live.

2. Adverbial propositions of time. See. 1179, In the longer form of the sentence, the word *toki*, [time] stands at the end of the adverbial proposition. In the shorter form, the verb of the adverbial proposition, *shimattara*, is in the conjunctive mode, fut. tense, and no other word denoting time is required.

3. Adverbial propositions of manner. *Watak'shi no iu toöri ni. korewo shiro*. Do this, as I tell you. *Soku shi-szru yoö ni, butta*. He struck [him], so that he died immediately.

4. Adverbial propositions of the cause, introduced in English by, *as*, *because*, *since*, *if*, *unless*, *although*. *Tangai ni nakama-doshi nareba*, men-men kokoro-dzashi wo hanash'ta. As they were of the same mind, they told each other their intention. (Said of two frogs who met on a journey). Here the verb *nareba*, the conjunctive mode of *nari*, to be, supplies the place of a conjunction, and according to its nature express the adverbial sense. See. Chap. I. §. 5. The same mode, would also be used, where *since*, introduces an adverbial proposition in English.

The *Actual* cause *Ano h'to wa nibui kara*, Oshietemo tozi ni h'to ni naru mai. He will never be a man, by teaching, for he is so stupid.

The *possible* cause. *Soö nas'te kudasareba. aringatoö gozarimas'*. If you will kindly do so, I shall be much obliged. See. Dialogue. I. No. 21. The word *kudasareba*, in the text, ought to be *kudasaraba*, in the conditional mode. The Japanese, however, constantly, found the two forms.

The *adversative* cause, or *concession*. *Kikimash'ta keredomo, wa karimasenanda*, Although I heard, I did not understand it.

A negative verb in the conditional mode, gives the sense of *unless* or *except*; as, *Dashimasen' naraba, uri haraimas*. If you do not take it up, (*lit. out*) I shall sell it to reimburse myself. See Dialogue I. F. 22.

5. Adverbial propositions of *intensity*. *Maszmasz kiu-kutsz ni natta, sono uede iyoiyo h'to nga oöku narimash'ta*. The more they were oppressed, the more they multiplied. *Oöi hodo yoi*. The

more, the better. See. 509, 500, 948, 949, 970, and 1065.

Remark. The adverbial proposition of manner, cause, means, is often characterized by the gerundive form of the verb. Thus in the common expression, *Motte koi*, *motte* is the gerundive form of *mochi*, to take, and the two words signify taking, (the thing), or take (the thing) and (koi) come, *i.e.* Bring. *Doku wo nonde, shini-mash'ta*, He drank poison and died, or, He died (in what manner or from what cause?) from drinking poison. *Nashi ngajiku sh'te, ochi-mas'*, The pear becomes ripe and falls off, or, The pear becoming ripe, falls off. *Yoso ngoto aru yos ni o kiki nasarete wa, mei waku nidzonjin-as'*, Hearing as if it were something foreign (or extraneous) to yourselves, you will experience a delusion, or If you hear &c.

Here the proposition ending with *nasarete wa*, is expressive of a conditional cause. The gerundive with *wa*, often has this force.

See remarks on the nature of the gerundive, Chap. I. §. 4.

In both the simple and compound subordinative propositions, the universal principle of construction seems to be, that all modifiers, whether words on subordinate propositions, should stand before those which they modify. When, as is sometimes the case, the subject and predicate verb of the leading proposition are separated, the subject is put at the beginning and the verb at the end of the compound proposition, probably for the sake of emphasis. The leading verb never changes its place.

### Sec. 3. COMPOUND COÖRDINATIVE PROPOSITIONS.

The simple propositions included in the compound coördinative proposition, are constructed in the manner described in the first section of this chapter. Coördination is a combining of two distinct propositions into one. They still express distinct thoughts. The relations of thoughts are logical, and these relations are only those of causality and antithesis. The more copulative combination expresses no relation between the propositions combined, but only a common relation, either adversative or causal, to a third proposition, Hence it admits of more than two members. The three relations in which the parts of a coördinating proposition stand to each other are.

1. The *copulative*, or that in which two assertions are simply coupled together, as, The man walked *and* the boy ran.

2. The *adversative*, or that in which one is opposed to the other, as, Oranges do not grow in high latitudes, but they do within the tropics.

3. The *causal*, or that by which we account for one assertion, by means of another.

1. The copulative relation, is in Japanese, expressed by pauses,

rather than by conjunctions. Thus, Watak'shi wa kukimas', anata wa yomimas. I write (and) you read. In this omission of the conjunction, the Japanese corroborates the fact that such a combination, expresses no logical relation between the two connected assertions, but is merely a coupling of them together. Inochi wa nijikai, sz be ki koto wa ooi. *Life is short, and there is much to be done*, is a closer resemblance of two independent thoughts, while yet, they sustain no logical relation to each other.

The merely copulative combination may consist of two or more propositions, all equally emphatic, and the more so, if conjunctions are omitted. This combination is looser and more imperfect than the antithetic and causal.

2. The adversative combination: *e.g.* Mungi wa makadz ni haema-senu nga, h'to nga makimas'. Wheat does not grow wild, but men plant it. Here the adversative proposition is placed last, while the conjunction *nga*, but, is joined to the end of the other.

Ts'chi nga hoshii keredomo, te nga kakaru. The soil is desirable, but it requires labor. This is a restrictive combination, and the same order of propositions is preserved, with *keredomo*, but, but yet, as their connective.

Lastly, there is the disjunctive combination; *e.g.* Watak'shi wa achira e yukimash'oō ka, aruiwa anata nga kochira e mairimas' ka ni itashimash'oō. Either I shall go there, or else you will come here.

In such a combination the order of propositions is changeable at pleasure.

As might be expected from the nature of coördinative propositions, there is far less regularity in their construction, than in compound subordinative propositions, because the relation between the members is not grammatical but logical.

---







SENTENCES IN ENGLISH  
AND  
JAPANESE COLLOQUIAL.

---

A

1. *A bow-knot is easy to untie.*  
 Hi-za o-ri ni mu-sz-bu to to-ke ya-sz-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ヒザオリニムスブ ト トケ ヤスウゴザリマス  
 Do. Hi-za o-ri ni mu-sz-bu to to-ke ya-sz-i.  
 ヒザヲリニムスブ ト トケ ヤスイ
2. *A copper-mine is called doōzan.*  
 A-ka nga-ne no de-ma-s' to-ko-ro wa do-o-za-n to mo-o-shi-ma-s'.  
 アカガ子ノデマストコロハドウザントモウシマス  
 Do. A-ka nga-ne no de-ru to-ko-ro wa do-o-za-n to i-u.  
 アカガ子ノデルトコロハドウザントイウ
3. *A dollar is the fixed price.*  
 I-chi do-ra nga ji-o-o ne-da-n de go za-i-ma-s'.  
 イチドラガジャウ子ダンデゴザリマス  
 Do. I-chi do-ra nga ji-o-o ne-da-n da.  
 イチドラガジャウ子ダンド
4. *A child neglected grows worse and worse.*  
 Ko-do-mo wa s'-te-te o-ki-ma-s' to shi-da-i ni wa-ru-kuna-ri-ma-s'.  
 コドモハステテオキマストシタイニハルクナリマス  
 Do. Ko-do-mo wa s'-te-te o-ku to shi-da-i ni wa-ru-ku na-ru.  
 コドモハステテヨクトシダイニハルクナル
5. *Any body can do that.*  
 So-re wa do-na-ta de mo de-ki-ma-s'.  
 ソレハドナタデモデキマス  
 Do. So-re wa da-re de mo de-ki-ru.  
 ソレハダレデモデキル
6. *Another vessel has arrived.*  
 Ho-ka no fu-ne nga ts'-ki-ma-sh'-ta  
 ホカノフ子ガツキマシタ  
 Do. Ho-ka no fu-ne nga tsz-i-ta.  
 ホカノフ子ガツイタ



7. *A new law was published yesterday.*  
 Sa-ku ji-tsz shi-n ki ni ha-t-to wo ta-te-ra-re-ma-sh'-ta.  
 サ ク ジ ッ シ ン キ ニ ハ ッ ト ヲ タ テ ラ レ マ シ タ  
 Do. Sa-ku ji-tsz shi-n ki ni ha-t-to wo ta-te-ra-re-ta.  
 サ ク ジ ッ シ ン キ ニ ハ ッ ト ヲ タ テ ラ レ タ
8. *Any thing will do.*  
 Na-ni de mo yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ナ ニ デ モ ヨ ロ シ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス  
 Do. Na-ni de mo yo-i.  
 ナ ニ デ モ ヨ イ
9. *Are you well?*  
 Go ki ngen yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ゴ キ ゲ ン ヨ ロ シ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ  
 Do. Ka-wa-ru ko-to wa na-i ka?  
 カ ハ ル コ ト ハ ナ イ カ
10. *Are you ready?*  
 A-na-ta sh'-ta-ku wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ア ナ タ シ タ ク ハ ヨ ロ シ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ  
 Do. O-ma-e sh'-ta-ku wa i-i ka?  
 オ マ エ シ タ ク ハ イ イ カ
11. *Are your children all at home?*  
 A-na-ta no ko-do-mo shi-u wa o u-chi de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ア ナ タ ノ コ ド モ シ ウ ハ オ ウ チ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ  
 Do. O-ma-e no ko-do-mo wa mi-na u-chi ni i-ru ka?  
 オ マ エ ノ コ ド モ ハ ミ ナ ウ チ ニ イ ル カ
12. *Are you married?* (to a superior.)  
 Go shi-n-zo wa go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ゴ シ ン ゴ ハ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ  
 Do. O-ma-e ka-mi-sa-n wa a-ri-ma-s' ka? (to an equal.)  
 オ マ エ カ ミ サ ン ハ ア リ マ ス カ  
 Do. Te-ma-e wa ni-o-o-bo-o nga a-ru ka. (to an inferior.)  
 テ マ エ ハ ニ ヤ ウ ボ ウ ガ ア ル カ
13. *Are they your own?*  
 Ana-ta go ji-bu-n no de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ア ナ タ ゴ ジ ブ ン ノ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ  
 Do. O-ma-e ji-shi-n no ka?  
 オ マ エ ジ シ ン ノ カ
14. *Are you sure of it?*  
 A-na-ta ta-sh'-ka ni sh'-t-te o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ア ナ タ タ シ カ ニ シ ッ テ オ イ デ ナ サ リ マ ス カ  
 Do. O-ma-e ta-sh'-ka ni sh'-t-te i-ru ka?  
 オ マ エ タ シ カ ニ シ ッ テ イ ル カ
15. *Are you coming back again?*  
 A-na-ta ma-ta o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-sh'-o-oka?  
 ア ナ タ マ タ オ イ デ ナ サ リ マ シ ャ ウ カ

- Do. O-ma-e ma-ta ki na-sa-ru ka?  
オマエマタキナサルカ
16. *Are you at work by the day or by the job?*  
O-ma-e shi-ngo to wo i ri ni sz-ru ka, u-ke a-i ni sz-ru ka?  
オマエシゴト ヲイリニスルカ ウケアイニスルカ
17. *Are potatoes to be had here?*  
Ja-nga-ta-ra i mo wa ko ko de ka-wa-re-ma-s'ka?  
ジャガタライモハココデカワレマスカ
- Do. Ja-nga-ta-ra i-mo wa ko ko de ka-wa-re-ru ka?  
ヤタタライモハココデカワレルカ
18. *Are you not ashamed?*  
Ha-dz-ka-shi-u wa go za-ri-ma-se-nu ka?  
ハヅカシウハゴザリマセスカ
- Do. Ha-ji wo shi-ra-nu ka?  
ハジヲシラスカ
19. *As many as you please.*  
O no-dzo-mi shi-da-i ni i-ku-tsz de mo.  
オノヅミシダイニイクツデモ
- Do. No-dzo-mi shi-da-i ni i-ku-tsz de mo.  
ノヅミシダイニイクツデモ
20. *As quick as a wink, do it.*  
Ma-ba-ta-ki no ma ni na-sa-re-ma-sh'.  
マバタキノマニナサレマシ
- Do. Ma-ba-ta-ki no ma ni shi-ro.  
マバタキノマニシロ
21. *As long as you do so you will not get well.*  
A-na-ta mi no o-ko-na-i no na-o-ri-ma-se-nu u-chi wa, ya-ma-i wa  
アナタミノオコナイノナヲリマセヌウチバヤマイハ  
na-o-ri-ma-se-nu.  
ナヲリマセヌ
- Do. O-ma-e mi no o-ko-na-i no na-o-ra-nu u-chi wa, ya-ma-i wa  
オマエミノオコナイノナヲラスウチハヤマイハ  
na-o-ra-nu.  
ナヲラス
22. *Ask him; he knows all about it.*  
A-no o ka-ta ni o ki-ki na-sa-re; yo-ku sh'-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-  
アノオカタニオキキナサレヨク シツテオイデナサレ  
ma-s'.  
マス
- Do. A-no h'-to ni ki-ke; yo-ku sh'-t-te i-ru.  
アノヒトニキケヨク シツテイル
23. *At your leisure.*  
O te tsz-ngo-o shi-da-i ni.  
オテツゴウシダイニ
- Do. Te tsz-ngo-o shi-da-i ni.  
テツゴウシダイニ

24. *At whose expense has this been done?*

Ko-re wa do-no o ka-ta nga ka-ne wo da-sh'-te ts'-ku-ra-re-ma-sh'  
 コレハド ノオカタガカ子 ヲダシテツクラレマシ  
 ta ka?  
 タカ

- Do. Ko-re wa da-re nga ka-ne wo da-sh'-te ts'-ku-ra-re-ta ka?  
 コレハダレガカ子 ヲダシテツクラレタカ

25. *Averaging them at \$300 each, I will take them, for they are not of the same quality.*

Ko-re wa fu-do-o nga go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra, na-ra-sh'-te sa-m bi-  
 コレハフトウガゴザリマスカラ ナラシテサンビ  
 ya-ku do-ra dz-tsz ni wa-ta-k'-shi ka-i-ma-sh'-o-o.  
 ヤクトラ ツツ ニワタクシカイマシヤウ

- Do. Ko-re wa fu do-o nga a-ru ka-ra, na-ra-sh'-te sa-m bi-ya-ku dz-  
 コレハフトウガアルカラナラシテサンビヤ クツ  
 tsz ni ka-wo-o.  
 ツニカヲフ

26. *Avoid that man, for he tells lies.*

A-no h'-to wa i-tsz-wa-ri wo mo-o-shi-ma sz-ru ka-ra, o he-da-te  
 アノヒトハイツハリヲモウシマスルカラオヘダテ  
 na-sa-re.  
 ナサレ

- Do. A-no h'-to wa i-tsz-wa-ri wo i-u ka-ra, ha-bu-ke.  
 アノヒトハイツワリヨイフカラハブケ

27. *Awake me at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning.*

Mi-o-o a-sa mu-tsz do-ki ni wa-ta-k'-shi wo o o-ko-shi na-sa-re-te  
 メヤウアサムツドキニワタクシヲオオコシ ナサレテ  
 ku-da-sa-re.  
 クダサレ

- Do. Mi-o-o a-sa mu-tsz do-ki ni wa-ta-k'-shi wo o-ko-se.  
 メヤウアサムツドキニワタクシヲオコセ

28. *Are-helms, and spear-handles are made of a wood called ka-shi.*

Yo-ki no e to, ya-ri no e wa, ka-shi to mo-o-sz ki de ts'-ku-ri-ma-s'.  
 ヨキノエトヤリノエハカシトモウスキデツクリマス

- Do. Yo-ki no e to ya-ri no e wa, ka-shi to i-u ki de ts'-ku-ru.  
 ヨキノエトヤリノエハカシトイフキデツクル

29. *Aye; at your service.*

Ha-i, Ka-sh'-ko-ma-ri-ma-sh-ta.  
 ハイカシコマリマシタ

## B

30. *Back your cart up to the door.*

Ku-r'ma wo ka-do-ngu-chi ni mo-do-se.  
 クルマヲカドグチニモドセ

31. *Be still (of noise.) Be still (talking.)*  
 Sh-dz-ka ni o shi-na sa-re. O da-ma-ri na-sa-re.  
 シヅカニオシナサレ。オダマリナサレ  
 Do. Shi-dz-ka ni shi-ro. Da-ma-re.  
 シヅカニシロ。ダマレ
32. *Be a good boy.*  
 Sz-na-wo ni na-sa-i-ma-sh'.  
 スナヲ ニナサイマシ  
 Do. O-to-na-sh'-ku shi-ro.  
 オトナシクシロ
33. *Be quick, or you will lose it.*  
 Ha-ya-ku na-ke-re-ba, u shi-na-i ma-s'.  
 ハヤク ナケレバウシナイマス  
 Do. Ha-ya-ku na-ke-re-ba u-shi-no-o.  
 ハヤク ナケレバウ シナフ
34. *Be on the look out for it.*  
 O ki wo ts'-ke-te mi-te o i-de na-sa-re.  
 オキ ヲツケテミテオイデナサレ  
 Do. Ki wo ts'-ke-te mi-te i-ro.  
 キ ヲツケテミテイロ
35. *Begin where you left off.*  
 O ya-me na-sa-re-ta to-ko-ro yo-ri o ha-ji-me na-sa-re.  
 オヤメ ナサレタトコロヨリ オハジメナサレ  
 Do. Ya-me-ta to-ko-ro yo ri ha-ji-me-ro.  
 ヤメタトコロヨリ ハジメロ
36. *Be there exactly at the time.*  
 So-no ko-ku-nge-n ni ta-nga-wa-dz a-chi-ra ni ma-t-te o i-de na-  
 ソノ コクゲン ニタガ ワヅ アチラ ニ マツテオイデナ  
 sa-re.  
 サレ  
 Do. So-no ko-ku-nge-n ni chi-nga-i na-ku, a-chi-ra ni ma-t-te i-ro.  
 ソノ コクゲン ニチ ガイ ナク アチラ ニ マツテイロ
37. *Besides this how much do you want ?*  
 Ko-no ho-ka ni i-ku-ra o i-ri na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?  
 コノ ホカ ニイクラオイリナサレマス カ  
 Do. Ko-no ho-ka ni i-ku-ra i-ru ka?  
 コノ ホカ ニイクライルカ
38. *Bring a light.*  
 A-ka-ri wo mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-re.  
 アカリ ヲモツテオイデナサレ  
 Do. A-ka-ri wo mo-t-te ko-i.  
 アカリ ヲモツテ コイ
39. *Bring a chair.*  
 --sz wo mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-re.  
 イス ヲモツテオイデノサレ



Do. Ki-yo-ku-ro-ku wo mo-t-te ko-i.

キヨクロクヲマツテコイ

40. *Bridges are built and the poor are aided, in Japan, with the money derived from fines.*

Ni-p-po-n de wa ka-ri-o-o no ka-ne de ha-shi wo ts'-ku-ra-re-ma

ニッポンデハカリヤウノカ子デハシヲツクラレマ  
-s', hi-n mi-n wo s'-ku-wa-re-ma-s'.

スヒンミンヲスクワレマス

41. *Bring it here.*

Ko-chi-ra-e mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-re.

コネラエモツテオイデナサレ

Do. Ko-chi-ra e mo-t-te ko-i.

コネラエモツテコイ

42. *Brush away those cobwebs.*

So-no ku-mo no sz wo ha-ra-e.

ソノクモノスヲハラエ

43. *Brush my shoes.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ku-tsz wo mi-nga-ke.

ワタクシノクツヲミガケ

44. *Burn it up.*

Ya-i-te o shi-ma-e na-sa-re.

ヤイテオシマエナサレ

Do. Ya-i-te shi-ma-e.

ヤイテシマエ

45. *Burn up the rubbish.*

Go-mi wo ta-i-te shi-ma-e.

ゴミヲタイテシマエ

46. *Buy me an umbrella & rain-coat.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-sa to mi-no wo ka-t-te ki-te ku-da-sa-re.

ワタクシノカサトミノヲカッテキデクダサレ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-sa to mi-no wo ka-t-te ko-i.

ワタクシノカサトミノヲカッテコイ

47. *Burning the dead is called kwasoo.*

Shi-ni-ma-sh'-ta h'-to wo ya-ku ko-to wo k'-wa-so-o to mo-o-shi-ma-

シニマシタヒトヲヤクコトヲクワソウトモウシマ  
s'.

ス

Do. Shi-n-da h'-to wo ya-ku ko-to wo k'-wa-so-o to i-u.

シンダヒトヲヤクコトヲクワソウトイフ

# C

48. *Call a servant.*

Ko-dz-ka-i wo yo-n-de ku-da-sa-re.

コヅカイヲヨンデクダサレ

Do. Ko-dz-ka-i wo yo-n-de ko-i.

コヅカイヲヨンデコイ

49. *Call at the least twenty coolies.*

Ni-n-so-ku wo ni ji-u ni-n ni ka-ke-nu yo-o ni yo-n-de ku-da-sa-re.

ニンソクヲ ニジウニンニカケス ヨウニヨンデクダサレ

Do. Ni-n-so-ku wo ni ji-u ni-n ni ka-ke-nu yo-o ni yo-n-de ko-i.

ニンソクヲ ニジウニンニカケス ヨウニヨソデコイ

50. *Can he read?*

A-no o ka-ta wa yo-mu ko-to nga de-ki-ma-s'-ka?

アノオカタハ ヨムコトガデキマスカ

Do. A-no h'-to wa yo-mu ko-to nga de-ki-ru ka?

アノヒトハ ヨムコトガデキルカ

51. *Can you not spare me one of those Japanese pencils?*

A-na-ta so-no fu-de wo i-p-po-n wa-ta-k'-shi ni ku-da-sa-re-ma-se-

アナタソ ノフデワイツボンワタクシニクダサレマセ  
nu ka?

スカ

Do. O-ma-e so-no fu-de wo i-p-po-n wa-ta-k'-shi ni ku-re-nu ka?

オマエソ ノフデワイツボンワタクシニクレスカ

52. *Can you find out how this is made?*

Ko-re wa do-o sh'-te ts'-ku-t-te go za-ri-ma-s'-ka, o ka-n-nga-i

コレハドウシテツクテゴザリマスカオカンガイ  
na-sa-re-te shi-re-ma-s'-ka?

ナサルテシレマスカ

Do. Ko-re wa do-o sh'-te ko-shi-ra-e-ta ka, ka-n-nga-i-te shi-re-

コレハドウシテコシラエタカカンガイテシレ  
ru ka?

ルカ

53. *Can I do any thing to help you?*

A-ua-ta, na-n zo o s'-ke mo-o-shi-ma-sh'-o ka?

アナタナニゾヤスケモウシマシオカ

Do. O-ma-e na-n zo te-tsz-da-wo-o ka?

オマエナニゾテツダヨウカ

54. *Can you not find me one like that?*

A-na-ta wa-ta-k'-shi ni so-no yo-o-na shi-na wo h'-to-tsz ta-dz-ne-

アナタワタクシニソノヨウナシナヲヒトツタヅ子  
te ku-da-sa-re-ma-se-nu ka?

テクダサレマセスカ

Do. O-ma-e wa-ta-k'-shi ni so-no yo-o-na shi-na wo h'-to-tsz ta-dz-

オマエワタクシニソノヨウナシナヲヒトツタヅ  
ne-te ku-re-nu ka?

子テクレスカ

55. *Can you mend this?*

A-na-ta ko-re wo o na-o-shi na-sa-ru ko-to wa de-ki-me-s'-ka?

アナタコレヲヨナオシナサルコトハデキマスカ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wo na-o-sz ko-to wa de-ki-ru ka?

オマエコレヲナヲスコトハデキルカ

56. *Carry this back.*

Ko-re wo o mo-chi na-sa-re-te o ka-e-ri na-sa-re.

コレヲオモチナサレテオカエリナサレ

Do. Ko-re wo mo-t-te ka-e-re.

コレヲモツテカエレ

57. *Carry this letter to Mr.——.*

Ko-no te-nga-mi wo—— sa-ma e mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-te

ユノテガミヲ サマエモツテオイデナサレテ

ku-da-sa-re.

クダサレ

Do. Ko-no te-nga-mi wo—— sa-ma e mo-t-te yu-ke.

ユノテガミヲ サマエモツテユケ

58. *Carry this box in.*

Ko-no ha-ko wo u-chi e i-re-ro.

ユノハコヲウチエイレロ

59. *Carry it this side up.*

Ko-no ho-o wo u-e ni sh'-te mo-t-te yu-ke.

ユノホウヲウエニシテモツテユケ

60. *Cloths imported from foreign countries, can be sold cheaper than those made in Japan.*

Ni-p-po-n de ts'-ku-re-ma-s' ta-m-mo-no yo-ri, ga-i ko-ku ka-ra

ニツポンデツクレマスタンモノヨリガイコクカラ

wa-ta-ri-ma-s' ta-m-mo-no wa ya-sz-ku u-ra-re-ma-s'.

ワタリマスタンモノハヤスクウラレマス

61. *Come day after tomorrow.*

Mi-o-o ngo ni-chi o i-de na-sa-re.

メヤウゴニチオイデナサレ

Do. Mi-o-o ngo ni-chi ki na-sa-e.

メヤウゴニチキナサエ

62. *Comb your hair.*

Ka-mi wo ku-shi de o na-de ts'-ke na-sa-re.

カミヲクシデオナデツケナサレ

Do. Ka-mi wo ku-shi de na-de ts'-ke-ro.

カミヲクシデナデツケロ

63. *Come early tomorrow morning.*

Mi-o-o a-sa ha-ya-ku o i-de na-sa-re.

メヤウアサハヤクオイデナサレ

Do. A-sh'-ta no a-sa ha-ya-ku ki na-sa-e.

アシタノアサハヤクキナサエ

64. *Come quick; here is a large snake.*

O ha-ya-ku o i-de na-sa-re, o-o-ki-na he-bi nga i-ma-s'.

オハヤクオイデナサレオヲキナヘビガイマス

Do. Ha-ya-ku ko-i; o-o-ki-na he-bi nga i-ru.

ハヤクコイオオキナヘビガイル

65. *Come whenever you please.*

I-tsz ni-te mo o-bo-shi-me-shi shi-da-i ni o i-de na-sa-re.

イツニテモオボシメシシダイニオイデナサレ

Do. I-tsz ni-te mo yo-i to o-mo-o to-ki ni ki na-sa-e.

イツニテモヨイトオモフトキニキナサエ

66. *Come let us take a ride.*

M'-ma ni o no-ri na-sa-re-te, wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to o i-de na-sa-re.

ウマニオノリナサレテワタクシトモトオイデナサレ

Do. M'-ma-ni no-i-te wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to yu-ki na-sa-e.

ウヤニノツテワタクシトモトユキナサエ

67. *Come let's see who is the strongest.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to chi-ka-ra ku-ra-be wo sh'-te go ra-n na-

ウタクシトモトチカラクラベヲシテゴランナ  
sa-re.

サレ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to chi-ka-ra ku-ra-be wo sh'-te, mi na-

ウタクシトモトチカラクラベヲシテミナ  
sa-e.

サエ

68. *Come let's take a walk.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to o a-so-bi ni o i-de na-sa-re.

ウタクシトモトアソビニオイデナサレ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to a-so-bi ni yu-ki na-sa-e.

ウタクシトモトアソビニユキナサエ

69. *Come again some other time.*

Ta ji-tsz ma-ta o i-de na-sa-re.

タジツマタオイデナサレ

Do. Ma-ta ko-n-da ki na-sa-e.

マタコンダキナサエ

70. *Come again soon.*

Ma-ta ki-n ji-tsz ni o i-de na-sa-re.

マタキンジツニオイデナサレ

Do. Ma-ta so-no u-chi ni ko-i.

マタソノウチニコイ

71. *Come, go with me.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi to to-mo-ni o i-de na-sa-re.

ウタクシトトモニオイデナサレ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi to to-mo-ni yu-ke.

ウタクシトトモニエケ

72. *Come, make up your mind what you will do.*

A-na-ta na-ni wo na-sa-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka, ha-ya-ku o ki-me na-

アナタナニヲナサリマシヤウカハヤクオキメナ  
sa-re.

サレ



72. Na-ni wo sz-ru ka, ha-ya-ku ki-me-ro.  
ナニヲ スルカ ハヤク キメロ
73. *Come now, altogether; up with it.*  
Mi-na k'-te, to-mo ni o-shi a-nge-ro.  
ミナ キテトモ ニオシ アゲロ
74. *Come now, tell me all about it.*  
I-ma, wa-ta-k'-shi ni ku-wa-sh'-ku o ha-na-shi na-sa-re.  
イマ ウタクシニク ウシ クオハナシナカレ  
Do. I-ma, wa-ta-k'-shi ni no-ko-ra-dz ha-na-se.  
イマウ タクシ ニ ノコラズ ハナセ
75. *Consider that matter well.*  
So-no ko-to wo yo-ku ka-n-nga-e-te go ra-n na-sa-re.  
ソノ コトヲ ヨクカンガエテゴ ランナサレ  
Do. So-no ko-to wo yo-ku ka-n-nga-e-te mi-ro.  
ソノ コトヲ ヨクカンガエテミロ
76. *Count the eggs in that basket.*  
So-no ka-ngo no ta-ma-ngo wo ka-dzo-e-te go ra-n na-sa-re.  
ソノ カゴノ タマゴ ヲ カヅエテゴ ランナサレ  
Do. A-no ka-ngo no ta-ma-ngo wo ka-dzo-e-te mi-ro.  
アノ カゴ ノ タマゴ ヲ カヅエテミロ
77. *Cover those boxes with oil-paper, so that they will not get wet.*  
A-no ha-ko no nu-re-nu yo-o-ni to-o yu wo ka-ke-te o-ke.  
アノ ハコ ノ スレヌ ヤウニトユウ ヲ カケテオケ
78. *Cranes & geese abound in the fields of Japan, but it is forbidden to catch them.*  
Tsz-ru to ga-n wa ni-p-po-n no ta ni ta-ku-sa-n o-ri-te o-ri-  
ツ ル トガン ハニツボン ノ タニタク サンオリテオリ  
ma-s' nga, to-ru ko-to wa go ch'-o ji de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
マス ガ トル コト ハ ゴテウジデゴ ザリマス  
Do. Ni-p-po-n no ta ni, tsz-ru to ga-n wa ta-n-to i-ru nga, go  
ニツボン ノ タニツルトガン ハ タントイル ガ ゴ  
ch'-o ji da ka-ra, to-ru ko-to wa na-ra-nu.  
テウジダ カラ トル コト ハ ナラス
79. *Crape is made by tightly twisting the silken threads.*  
Chi-ri me-n wa ki-nu i-to ni o-o-ku yo-ri wo ka-ke-te ts'-ku-  
ネ リメン ハ キスイトニオヨクヨリ ヲ カケラ ック  
ri-ma-s'.  
リマス  
Do. Chi-ri me-n wa i-to ni ta-n-to yo-ri wo ka-ke-te ts'-ku-ru.  
ネ リメン ハイトニタントヨニ ヲ カケテ ックル
80. *Cut it in two.*  
K'-t-te f'-ta-tsz ni na-sa-re-ma-sh'.  
キツテフタツ ニナサレ マシ  
Do. K'-t-te f'-ta-tsz ni shi-ro.  
キツテフタツ ニシロ

81. *Cuttle-fish are considered a delicacy in Japan.*

Ni-p-po-n de wa ta-ko-wa ko-o butsz ni o-mo-wa-re-ma-s'

ニツポ<sup>ン</sup>デハタコハコウブツニオモワレマス

Do. Ni-p-po-n de wa ta-ko wa ko-o butsz ni o-mo-wa-re-ru.

ニツポ<sup>ン</sup>デハタコハカウブツニオモワレル

## D

82. *Did you say so?*

A-na-ta wa so-no to-o-ri ni o o-se-ra-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタハソノトオリニオオセラレマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e so-no to-o-ri ni i-t-ta-ka?

オマエソノトオリニイツタカ

83. *Did you tell him so?*

A-na-ta wa a-no o ka-ta ni sa-yo-o ni o-s'-shi-ya-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタハアノオカタニサヤウニオツシヤリマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e a-no hi-to ni so-no yo-o ni ha-na-sh'-ta ka?

タマエアノヒトニソノヤウニハナシタカ

84. *Did you ever see an elephant?*

A-na-ta wa i-ma ma-de ni dzo-o wo go ra-n na-sa-re-ma-sh'-

アナタハイママデニヅウヲゴランナサレマシ  
ta ka?

タカ

Do. O-ma-e wa i-ma ma-de ni dzo-o wo mi-ta ka?

オマエハイママデニヅウヲミタカ

85. *Did you hear the bell ring?*

Ka-ne nga na-ri-ma-sh'-ta nga o ki-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

カネガナリマシタガオキキナサレマシタカ

Do. Ka-ne nga na-t-ta nga ki-i-ta ka?

カネガナツタカキイタカ

86. *Did you hear the clock strike?*

To-ke-i no ka-ne nga na-ri-ma-sh'-ta nga o ki-ki na-sa-re-ma-

トケイノカネガナリマシタガオキキナサレマ  
sh'-ta ka?

シタカ

Do. To-ke-i no ka-ne nga na-t-ta nga ki-i-ta ka?

トケイノカネガナツタガキイタカ

87. *Did you hear him say so?*

A-no h'-to no a-no ha-na-sh'-ta ko-to wo, o ki-ki na-sa-re-ma-

アノヒトノアノハナシタコトヲオキキナサレマ  
sh'-ta ka?

シタカ

Do. A-no h'-to no a-no ha-na-sh'-ta ko-to wo ki-i-ta ka?

アノヒトノアノハナシタコトヲキイタカ

88. *Dinner is ready.*

Hi-ru go ha-n no sh'-ta-ku wa mo-o yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri ma-s'.

ヒルゴハンノシタクハモウヤロシウゴザリマス

Do. Hi-ru me-shi no sh'-ta--ku nga mo-o i-i.

ヒルメシノシタクガモウイイ

89. *Divide this into five parts.*

Ko-re wo i-tsz ni o wa-ri na-sa-re.

コレヲイツニオハリナサレ

Do. Ko-re wo i-tsz ni wa-ri na-sa-e.

コレヲイツニハリナサエ

90. *Do you smoke?*

Ta-ba-ko wo o no-mi na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?

タバコヲオノミナサレマス カ

Do. Ta-ba-ko wo no-mu ka?

タバコヲノムカ

91. *Do this first : afterwards the other.*

Ko-re wo sa-ki ni na-sa-re-te, ho-ka no wo a-to de na-sa-re-

コレヲサキニナサレテホカノヲアトデナサレ

ma-sh'.

マシ

Do. Ko-re wo sa-ki ni sh'-te, ho-ka no wo a-to de shi-ro.

コレヲサキニシテホカノヲアトデシロ

92. *Do you like Indian corn?*

A-na-ta wa to-o mo-ro-ko-shi wo o s'-ki de go za-ri-ma-s ka?

アナタハトウモロコシヲオスキデゴザリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e wa to-o mo-ro-ko-shi wo s'-ki ka?

オマエハトウモロコシヲスカ

93. *Do as you please.*

A-na-ta no o-bo-shi-me-shi ni na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ア子タノオボシメシニナサレマシ

Do. O-ma-e no o-mo-o to-o-ri ni na-sa-i.

オマエノオモフトヨリニナサイ

94. *Do it as well as you can.*

Ki-ri-o-o no o-yo-bu da-ke na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

キリヤウノオヨブダケナサレマシ

Do. Se-i i-p-pa-i ni shi-ro.

セイイツパイニシロ

95. *Do you speak English?*

A-na-ta wa I-ngi-ri-sz no ko-to-ba wo o ts'-ka-e na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?

アナタハイギリスノコトバヲオツカエナサレマスカ

Do. O-ma-e I-ngi-ri-sz no ko-to-ba wo ts'-ka-e-ru ka?

オマエイギリスノコトバヲツカエルカ

96. *Do figs grow in this country?*

Ko-no ku-ni ni i-chi-ji-ku no ki nga ha-e-ma-s' ka?

コノクニニイチジクノキガハエマスカ

96. Ko-no ku ni ni i-chi-ji-ku ki nga ha-e-ru ka?  
 コノ クニニイ チジク キガ ハエル カ
97. *Do you remember how it was?*  
 A-re wa do-o i-ta-sh-ta ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s' ka, o-bo-e-te  
 アレハトウイタシタコトデ ゴザリマス カ オボエテ  
 o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?  
 オイデナサレマス カ
- Do. A-re wa do-o sh'i-ta ko-to ka, o-bo-e-te i-ru ka?  
 アレハトウシタコト カオボエテイル カ
98. *Do the Japanese make pistols?*  
 Ni-p-po-n h'i-to wa ta-ne-nga-shi-ma wo ko-shi-ra-i-ma-s' ka?  
 ニッポン ヒトハタ子ガシマ ヲコシライマス カ
- Do. Ni-p-po-n h'i-to wa ta-ne-nga-shi-ma wo ts'ku-ru ka?  
 ニッポン ヒトハタ子ガシマ ヲツクル カ
99. *Do you know any thing about this.*  
 Ko-no ko-to wo s'ko-shi wa go zo-n-ji de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 コノコト ヲスコシ ハゴゾンジデゴザリマス カ
- Do. Ko-no ko-to wo s'ko-shi wa sh'i-t-te i-ru ka?  
 コノコト ヲスコシ ハシツテイル カ
100. *Do you know what is good for a cold?*  
 H'i-ki ka-ze no k'sz-ri wo sh'i-t-te o'i-de na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?  
 ヒキカゼ ノクスリ ヲシツテオイデナサレマス カ
- Do. H'i-ki ka-ze no k'sz-ri wo sh'i-t-te i-ru ka?  
 ヒキカゼ ノクスリ ヲシツテイル カ
101. *Do you really need it?*  
 A-na-ta ko-re wa ma-ko-to ni i-ri yo-o de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 アナタ コレハ マコトニイリヨウデゴザリマス カ
- Do. Ta-sh'i-ka ni i-ri yo-o ka?  
 タシカニイリヨウ カ
102. *Do this the first thing to-morrow morning.*  
 Mi-o-o a-sa ko-re wo sa-ki ni na-sa-re-ma-se.  
 メヤウアサコレ ヲサキニメサレマセ
- Do. A-sz no a-sa ko-re wo sa-ki ni shi-ro.  
 アスノアサコレ ヲサキニシロ
103. *Does this silk fade?*  
 Ko-no ki-nu no i-ro wa sa-me-ma-s' ka?  
 コノキスノイロハサメマス カ
- Do. Ko-no ki-nu no i-ro wa sa-me-ru ka?  
 コノキスノイロハサメル カ
104. *Does your watch keep good time?*  
 A-na-ta no to-ke-i wa yo-ku a-i-ma-s' ka?  
 アナタ ノトケイハ ヲクアイマス カ
- Do. O-ma-e no to-ke-i wa yo-ku a-u ka?  
 オマヘノトケイハ ヲクアフ カ
105. *Does he live there still?*



- 105 A-no o ka-ta wa ma-da a-so-ko ni sz-ma-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-  
 アノ オカタ ハ マダ アソコ ニスマツテオイデ ナサレ  
 ma-s' ka?

マス カ

- Do. A-no h'-to wa ma-da a-s'-ko ni sz-ma-t-te i-ru ka?  
 アノ ヒト ハ マダ アスコ ニスマツテイル カ

106. *Do not touch that.*

So-re ni te wo o ts'-ke na-sa-ru-na.

ソレニ テヲ オツケ ナサルナ

- Do. So-re wo i-ji-ru-na.

ツレ ヲ イジルナ

107. *Do not play too hard.*

A-ma-ri sa-wa-i de o a-so-bi na-sa-ru-na.

アマリ サワイ デオアンビ ナサルナ

- Do. A-ma-ri sa-wa-i de a-so-bu-na.

アマリ サワイ デ アソブナ

108. *Do not come here again.*

Mo-o f'-ta-ta-bi ko-ko ni o i-de na-sa-ru-na.

モウ フタタビ ココ ニオイデ ナサルナ

- Do. Mo-o f'-ta-ta-bi ko-ko e ku-ru-na.

モウ フタタビ ココ エクルナ

109. *Do not let it get wet.*

O nu-ra-shi na-sa-re-ma-s'-na.

オスラシ ナサレ マスナ

- Do. Nu-ra-sz-na.

スラスナ

110. *Do not mind what he says.*

A-no h'-to no mo-o-sa-re-ru ko-to ni o ka-ma-i na-sa-ru-na.

アノ ヒト ノ モウサレル コト ニオカマイ ナサルナ

- Do. A-re nga i-u ko-to ni ka-ma-u-na.

アレ ガ イフ コト ニカマウナ

111. *Do not take up so much room.*

So-no yo-o ni ha-ba wo na-sa-re-ma-s'-na.

ソノ ヤウ ニハバ ヲ ナサレ マスナ

- Do. So-o ha-ba wo sz-ru-na.

ンウ ハバ ヲ スルナ

112. *Don't throw away a single kernel of that bird-seed.*

So-no ki-bi h'-to tsz-bu mo o s'-te na-sa-ru-na.

ソノ キビ ヒト ツブ モ オステ ナサルナ

- Do. So-no ki-bi h'-to tsz-bu mo s'-te-ru-na.

ソノ キビ ヒト ツブ モ ステルナ

113. *Do not waste a bit of it.*

S'-ko-shi mo o tsz-i-ya-shi na-sa-ru-na.

スコシ モ オツイヤシ ナサルナ

- Do. S'-ko-shi mo tsz-i-ya-sz-na.

スコジ モ ツイヤスナ

114. *Do not be in such a hurry.*

So-no yo-o ni o i-so-ngi na-sa-ru-na.

ソノ ヤウニオイソギ ナサルナ

Do. So-no yo-o ni se-ku-na.

ソノ ヤウニセクナ

115. *Do not leave the door open.*

To wo a-ke ha-na-sh'te o i-de na-sa-ru-na.

ト ヲ アケ ハナシテ オイデ ナサルナ

Do. To wo a-ke ha-na-sh'te de-ru-na.

ト ヲ アケ ハナシテ デルナ

116. *Do not let it burn : stir it.*

Ko-nge-nu yo-o ni o ka-ki ma-wa-shi na-sa-re.

コ ケ ス ヤウニ オカキ マウシ ナサレ

Do. Ko-nge-nu yo-o ni ka-ki ma-wa-se.

コ ケ ス ヤウニ カキ マウセ

117. *Do not put it off any longer.*

Ma-ta o no-ba-shi na-sa-ru-na.

マタ オ ノバシ ナサルナ

Do. Ma-ta no-ba-sz-na.

マタ ノバ スナ

118. *Do not be discouraged.*

O a-ki na-sa-ru-na.

オアキ ナサルナ

Do. A-ki-ru-na.

アキ ルナ

119. *Do not swallow the pits.*

Ta-ne wo o no-mi ko-mi na-sa-ru-na.

タネ ヲ オ ノ ミ コ ミ ナサルナ

Do. Ta-ne wo no-mi ko-mu-na.

タネ ヲ ノ ミ コ ム ナ

120. *Do not be so long about it.*

So-no yo-o ni h'sa-sh'-ku o ka-ka-ri na-sa-ru-na.

ソノ ヤウニ ヒ サ シ ク オ カ カ リ ナサルナ

Do. So-no yo-o ni na-nga-ku ka-ka-ru-na.

ソノ ヤウニ ナ ガ ク カ カ ルナ

121. *Do not lose your place.*

(in reading.)

A-na-ta no o yo-mi na-sa-re-ta to-ko-ro wo o wa-sz-re na-

ア ナ タ ノ オ ヨ ミ ナ サ レ タ ト コ ロ ヲ オ ウ ス レ ナ

sa-ru-na.

サルナ

Do. Yo-n-da to-ko-ro wo wa-sz-re-ru-na.

ヨンダ トコロ ヲ ウ ス レ ルナ

122. *Do not soil that map.*

So-no e-dz wo o yo-ngo-shi na-sa-ru-na.

ソノ エズヲ オ ヨゴ シ ナサルナ

122. So-no e-dz wo yo-ngo-sz-na.

ソノ エズヲ ヨゴ スナ

123. *Do not take that child's play-things.*

A-no ko-do-mo no mo-chi-a-so-bi wo o to-ri na-sa-ru-na.

アノ コドモ ノ モチ アソビ ヲ オトリナサルナ

- Do. A-no ko-do-mo no mo-chi-a-so-bi wo to-ru-na.

アノ コドモ ノ モチ アソビ ヲ トルナ

124. *Do not go there; you may get hurt.*

A-so-ko e o i-de na-sa-ru-na; ke-nga wo sz-ru to a-bu-no-

アソコエオイデ ナサルナ ケガ ヲ スルトアブノ  
o go za-ri-ma-s'.

フゴ ギニマス

- Do. A-s'-ko e yu-ku-na; ke-nga wo sz-ru to a-bu-na-i.

アスコエユクナ ケガ ヲ スルトアブナイ

125. *Don't wake up the baby.*

Sh'-o ni no me wo o sa-ma-shi na-sa-ru-na.

セウニ ノ メ ヲ オサマシ ナサルナ

- Do. Ko no me wo sa-ma-sz-na.

コ ノ メ ヲ サマスマ

126. *Do you not see into it get?*

Ma-da o wa-ka-ri na-sa-re-ma-se-nu-ka?

マダ オウカクナサレマセヌカ

- Do. Ma-da wa-ka-ra-nu ka?

マダ ウカラスカ

127. *Do not ride too fast down hill.*

Ya-ma wo o-ri-ru ni wa m'-ma nga ha-ya sz-ngi-ru ha-shi-

ヤマ ヲ オリル ニ ハウマ ガ ハヤ スギル ハシ  
ra-se na-sa-ru-na.

ラセ ナサルナ

- Do. Ya-ma wo ku-da-ru ni wa m'-ma nga ha-ya sz-ngi-ru ha-

ヤマ ヲ クダル ニ ハウム ガ ハヤ スギル ハ  
shi-ra-se-ru-na.

シラセルナ

128. *Don't bring that here; away with it.*

So-re wo ko-ko e mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-ru-na; ho-ka e o ya-ri

ソレ ヲ ココヘモツテオイデナサルナ ホカ ヘオヤリ  
na-sa-re.

ナサレ

- Do. So-re wo ko-ko e mo-t-te ku-ru-na, ho-ka e ya-re.

ソレ ヲ ココヘモツテ クルナ ホカ ヘヤレ

129. *Do not take the whole, leave some for him.*

No-ko-ra-dz o to-ri na-sa-ru-na; a-no o ka-ta ni no-ko-sh'-te

ノ コラズ オトリナサルナ アノ オカタ ニ ノコシテ  
o o-ki na-sa-re.

オオキナサレ

129. Mi-na to-ru-na; a-ne h'-to ni no-ko-sh-te o-ke.

ミナトルナ アノヒトニノコシテ オウ

130. Do not trade with that man; he is sure to take you in.

A-no h'-to to ka-u-e-ki wo na-sa-ru-na; ta-sh'-ka ni a-na-ta wo  
アノヒトトカウエキヲメサルナ タシカニアナタヲ  
da-ma-shi-ma-sz-ru.

ダマシマスル

- Do. A-no h'-to to ka-u-e-ki wo shi na-sa-ru-na; ta-sh'-ka ni o-  
アノヒトトカウエキヲシメサルナ タシカニオ  
ma-e wo da-ma-s'.

マヘヲダマス

131. Do not call him off from his work again.

A-no h'-to no ma-nga ka-ke-ru ka-ra mo-o o-yo bi na-sa-re-  
アノヒトノマガカケルカラモウオヨビナサフ  
ma-sz na.

マスマ

- Do. A-no h'-to no ma-nga ka-ke-ru ka-ra, mo-o yo-bu-na.

アノヒトノマガカケルカラモウヨブナ

132. Do not cross my threshold again without leave.

Wa-ta-k'-shi no yu-ru-shi-ma-se-nu u-chi wa, ka-sa-ne-te ji-f'-  
ウタクシノユルシマセスウチハカサ子テジフ  
ku wo o ma-ta-ngi na-sa-ru-na.

クヲオマタギメサルナ

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi no yu-ru-sa-nu u-chi wa f'-ta-ta-bi ji-f'-ku wo  
ウタクシノユルサスウチハフタタビジフクヲ  
ma-ta-ngu-na.

マタケナ

133. Dumb people talk by signs.

O-shi no h'-to nga te ma-ne de o-shi-e-ma-s'.

オシノヒトガテマ子デオシエマス

- Do. O-shi no h'-to nga te ma-ne de o-shi-e-ru.

オシノヒトガテマ子デオシエル

134. Dyers are called ko-o-ya sho-ku-nin.

So-me mo-no sz-ru h'-to wa ko-o-ya sh'-yo-ku-ni-n to mo-o-  
ソメモノスルヒトハコウヤシヨクニントモウ  
shi-ma-s'.

シマス

- Do. So-me mo-no sz-ru h'-to wa ko-o-ya sh'-yo-ku-ni-n to i-u.

ソメモノスルヒトハコウヤシヨクニントイフ

## E

135. Each country has its own laws.

O no o-no no ku-ni wa ji ko-ku no ha-t-to nga go za-na-ma-s'.

オノオノノクニハジコクノハツトガゴザリマス



135. Q-no o-no no ku-ni wa ji ko-ku no ha-t-to nga a-ru.  
オノオノノクニハジコクノハットガアル
136. *Earthquakes are frequent here.*  
Ko-no to-ko-ro wa ji shi-n nga o-ri o-ri go za-ri-ma-s'.  
コノトコロハジシンガオリオリゴザリマス  
Po. Ko-no to-ko-ro wa ji shi-n nga o-ri o-ri i-ta-shi-ma-s'.  
コノトコロハジシンガオリオリイタシマス
137. *Empty this box.*  
Ko-no ha-ko no na-ka no mo-no wo a-ke-te ku-da-sa-re.  
コノハコノナカノモノヲアケテクダサレ  
Do. Ko-no ha-ko no na-ka no mo-no wo a-ke-ro.  
コノハコノナカノモノヲアケロ
138. *England & China have been at war three times.*  
I-ngi-ra-n wa Ka-ra to mi ta-bi ka-s-se-n ni o-yo-bi-ma-sh'-ta.  
イギリスハカラトミタビカッセンニオヨビマシタ  
Do. I-ngi-ra-n wa Ka-ra to sa-n do ta-ta-ka-t-ta.  
イギリスハカラトサントタタカッタ
139. *Ever since I came here, I have been unwell.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-ko-ni ma-i ri-ma-sh'-te yo-ri ki-bu-n nga a-  
ハタクシコユニマイリマシタヨリキブンガア  
shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
シウゴザリマス  
Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-ko-ni k'-te ka-ra ki-bu-n nga wa-ru-ku na t-ta.  
ワタクシコユニキテカラキブンガウルクメッタ
140. *Every body knows that.*  
So-re wa do-na-ta mo go zo-n-ji, de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ソレハドナタモゴザンジデゴザリマス  
Do. So-re wa da-re mo sh'-t'-te i-ru.  
ソレハダレモシツテイル
141. *Every Japanese may wear one short sword at pleasure.*  
Wa-ji-n mi-na mi-na wa-ki za-shi wo i-p-po-n sa-shi-ma-s' ko-  
ワジンミナミナウキガシヨイツボンサシマスコ  
to-wa kat-te shi-da-i ni na-ri-ma-s'.  
トハカッテシダイニナリマス  
Do. Ni-p-po-n ji-n wa mi-na mi-na wa-ki-za shi wo i-p-po-n sa-  
ニツボンジンハミナミナウキガシヨイツボンサ  
sz ko-to wa ka-t-te shi-da-i ni-na-ru.  
スコトハカッテシダイニナル
142. *Evil deeds run a thousand leagues; but good deeds do not go out of one's door.* (a proverb)  
A-ku ji wa se-n ri wo ha-shi-ru, ko-o ji wa mo-n wo i-de-dz.  
アクジハセンリヲハシルコウジハモンヨイデズ
143. *Evil left to itself grows worse and worse.*  
A-sh'-ki wo s'-te-te o-ki-ma-s' to shi-da-i ni tsz-no-ri-ma-sz-ru.  
アシキヲステテオキマストシダイニツノリマスル

143. A-sh'-ki wo s'te-te o-ku to shi-da-i ni tsz-no-ru.

アシキ ヲ ステテヲクトシテイニツノル

144. *Extortion is very wrong.*

Mu-sa-ho-ri-to-ru ko-to wa ha-na-ha-da mu do-o no i-ta-sh'

ム サホリトルコトハ ハナハダ ム トウ ノイタシ  
ka-ta de go za-ri-ma-s'.

カタデゴザリマス

- Do. Mu-sa-ho-ri-to-ru ko-to wa ha-na-ha-da mu do-o no sz-ru-ko-to

ム サホリトルコトハ ハナハダムドウノ スルコト

145. *Exercise of the body is its medicine.* (a proverb.)

Ka-ra-da wo u-ngo-ka-sz wa mi no k'-sz-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.

カラダ ヲ ウゴカスハ ミノクスリデゴザリマス

- Do. Ka-ra-da-wo u-ngo-ka-sz wa mi no k'-sz-ri ni na-ru.

カラダヲ ウゴカスハ ミノクスリニナル

## F .

146. *Feed my horse well, he is growing thin.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no m'-ma-nga ya-se-ru ka-ru ta-k'-sa-n ku-wa-se-ro.

ワタクシノムマガ ヤセルカラタクサンクハセロ

147. *Few persons say so.*

So-no yo-o ni mo-o-sz h'-to wa s'-ku-no-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ソノヨウニモウスヒトハスクノウゴザリマス

- Do. So-no yo-o ni i-u h'-to-wa s'-ku-na-i.

ソノヨウニイウヒトハスクナイ

148. *Feel this, how soft it is.*

Ko-re ni sa-wa-t-te go ra-n na-sa-re; ya-wa-ra-ka de go za-

コレニサハツテゴランナサレヤハラカデゴザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リマス

- Do. Ko-re ni sa-wa-t-te mi na-sa-i; ya-wa-ra-ka-i.

コレニサハツテミナサイヤハラカイ

149. *Fill it up.*

I-p-pa-i o i-re na-sa-re.

イッパイヲイレナサレ

- Do. I-p-pa-i i-re-ro.

イッパイイレロ

150. *Fill it half full.*

Ha-m-bu-n o i-re na-sa-re.

ハンブンヲイレナサレ

- Do. Ha-m-bu-n i-re-ro.

ハンブンイレロ

151. *Fill it a little more than half full.*

Ha-m-bu-n yo-ri s'-ko-shi yo-ke-i o i-re na-sa-re.

ハンブンヨリスコシヨケイヲイレナサレ

151. Ha-m-bu-n yo-ri s'-ko-shi yo-ke-i i-re-ro.  
ハンブン ヨリ スコシ ヨケイイレハ
152. *Find my hat, & bring it here.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-mu-ri mo-no wo ta-dz-ne-te k'-te ku-da-sa-re.  
ワ タクシ ノカムリ モ ノヲ タヅ子テクテ クダ サレ  
Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-mu-ri mo-no wo ta-dz-ne-te mo-t-te ko-i.  
ワ タクシ ノカムリ モ ノヲ タヅ子テモツテコイ
153. *Fix it to suit yourself.*  
No-zo-mi shi-da-i ni o o-ki na-sa-re.  
ノ ズミ シダイニ オオキ メサレ  
Do. Ka-t-te shi-da-i ni o-ke.  
カツテ シダイニ オケ
154. *Fry some, and boil the rest.*  
S'-ko-shi ya-i-te, a-to wa o ni na-sa-re.  
スコシ ヤイテアト ハヲ ニメサレ  
Do. S'-ko-shi ya-i-te, a-to wa ni na-sa-i.  
スコシ ヤイテアト ハ ニメサイ
155. *For whom are you making this?*  
Ke-re wo do-na-ta ni o ta-no-ma-re de o ts'-ku-ri na-sa-re-  
コレ ヲ ドナタ ニヲタノマレ デヲツクリ メサレ  
ma-s' ka?  
マス カ  
Do. Ko-re wo da-re ni ta-no-ma-re-te ts'-ku-ru ka?  
コレ ヲ ダレ ニタノマレテ ツクリ カ
156. *Fuel is cheaper in Japan than in China.*  
Ka-ra yo-ri Ni-p-po-n de wa sz-mi ta-ki-ngi wa ya-sz-u go-  
カラ ヨリ ニツポン デ ハ スミ タキギ ハヤスウ ゴ  
za-ri-ma-s'.  
ザリマス  
Do. Ka-ra yo-ri Ni-p-po-n de wa sz-mi ta-ki-ngi nga ya-sz-i.  
カラ ヨリ ニツポン デ ハ スミ タキギ ガ ヤスイ
157. *Furl the sail.*  
Ho wo o-ro-se.  
ホ ヲ ロセ
158. *Furniture is not seen in Japanese parlors.*  
Ni-p-po-n no za-sh'-ki no u-chi-ni wa do-o-ngu nga mi-e-  
ニツポン ノ ガシ キノウチニ ハ トウグ ガ ミエ  
ma-se-nu.  
マセヌ  
Do. Ni-p-po-n no za-sh'-ki no u-chi-ni wa do-o-ngu nga mi-e-nu.  
ニツポン ノガシキノウチニ ハ トウグ ガ ミエヌ

159. *Get the horse ready.*  
 M'-ma no sh'-ta-ku wo shi-ro.  
 ムマ ノ シタク ヲ シロ
160. *Get my attendants ready.*  
 Wa-ta-k'-shi no to-mo no sh'-ta-ku wo shi-ro.  
 ワ タクシ ノ トモ ノ シタク ヲ シロ
161. *Get it done before I come back.*  
 Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-e-ru ma-e-ni sh'-te o shi-ma-e na-sa-re.  
 ワ タクシ ノ カエル マエニ シテ オシマエ ナサレ  
 Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-e-ru ma-e-ni sh'-te shi-ma-e.  
 ワ タクシ ノ カエル マエニ シテ シマエ
162. *Get out of my way.*  
 Wa-ki e o yo-ri na-sa-re-te ku-da-sa-re.  
 ワ キエ オヨリ ナサレ テ クタサレ  
 Do. Wa-ki e yo-re.  
 ワ キエ ヨレ
163. *Get up quick.*  
 Ha-ya-ku o o-ki na-sa-re-ma-se.  
 ハ ヤク オヲキ ナサレ マセ  
 Do. Ha-ya-ku o-ki na-sa-i.  
 ハ ヤク ヲキ ナサイ
164. *Get me an ink-stone.*  
 Sz-dz-ri i-shi wo mo-t-te k'-te ku-da-sa-re.  
 スズリ イシ ヲ モツテ キテ クダサレ  
 Do. Sz-dz-ri i-shi wo mo-t-te ko-i.  
 スズリ イシ ヲ モツテ コイ
165. *Get me a ruler.*  
 J'-o-o-ngi wo mo-t-te k'-te ku-da-sa-re.  
 ギヤウギ ヲ モツテ キテ クダサレ  
 Do. J'-o-o-ngi wo mo-t-te ko-i.  
 ギヤウギ ヲ モツテ コイ
166. *Get your dinner first, and then go.*  
 Sa-ki e o hi-ru go ha-n wo a-nga-t-te o-yu-ki na-sa-re.  
 サキ エオヒル ゴ ハン ヲ アガツテ オユキ ナサレ  
 Do. Sa-ki-e hi-ru me-shi wo ta-be-te, yu-ke.  
 サキ エヒル メシ ヲ タベテ ユリ
167. *Give this to me.*  
 Ko-re wo wa-ta-k'-shi ni ku-da-sa-re-ma-sh'.  
 コレ ヲ ワタクシ ニ クタサレ マシ  
 Do. Ko-re wo wa-ta-k'-shi ni ku-da-sa-i.  
 コレ ヲ ワタクシ ニ クタサイ
168. *Give him as much as he wants.*  
 A-no o ka-ta ni i-ku-ra de-mo i-ru ho-do o a-nge na-sa-re.  
 アノ オカタ ニイクラ テモ イル ホド オアゲ ナサレ  
 Do. A-no h'-to ni i-ku-ra de-mo i-ru ho-do ya-ri na-sa-i.  
 アノ ヒト ニイクラ テモ イル ホド ヤリ ナサイ



169. *Give him two-thirds of it.*

Sa-m bu ni a-no o ka-ta ni o a-nge na-sa-re.

サンブ ニアノオカタ ニオアゲ ナサレ

- Do. Sa-m bu ni a-no h'-to ni ya-ri na-sa-i.

サンブ ニアノヒト ニヤリ ナサイ

170. *Give me a receipt for this money.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ni ko-no ka-ne no o u-ke-to-ri nga-ki wo ku-da-  
ワ タクシ ニコノカ子 ノオウケトリ ガキ ヲ クダ  
sa-re-ma-se.

サレマセ

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi no ko-no ka-ne no u-ke-to-ri wo ku-da-sa-i.

ワ タクシ ノコノカ子 ノウケトリ ヲ クダサイ

171. *Give each of those boys a tempo.*

A-no o-to-ko no ko-do-mo ni to-o h'-ya-ku wo i-chi ma-i dz-  
アノオトコ ノコドモ ニトウヒヤク ヲイチ マイヅ  
tsz o ya-ri na-sa-re.

ツ オヤリ ナサレ

- Do. A-no o-to-ko no ko-do-mo ni h'-ya-ku se-n wo i-chi ma-

アノオトコ ノコドモ ニヒヤク セン ヲイチ マ  
i dz-tsz ya-re.

イヅツ ヤレ

172. *Give this to your master.*

Ko-re wo o-ma-i no da-n-na ni a-nge na-sa-i.

コレ ヲ オマイ ノダンナ ニアゲ ナサイ

173. *Go and eat your meal.*

Go ze-n o a-nga-ri ni o yu-ki na-sa-re.

ゴゼン オアガリ ニオユキ ナサレ

- Do. O me-shi wo ta-be ni yu-ke.

オメシ ヲタベ ニユケ

174. *Go to bed*

O shi-dz-ma-ri na-sa-re.

オシヅマリ ナサレ

- Do. Ne na-sa-i.

子 ナサイ

175. *Go & find out what that is.*

A-re wa na-ni de go za-ri-ma-s' ka i-t-te go ra-n na-sa-re.

アレ ハナニ デ ゴザリ マスカイツテ ゴ ラン ナサレ

- Do. A-re wa na-n da ka, i-t-te mi na-sa-i.

アレ ハナニダ カイツテ ミ ナサイ

176. *Go & come back immediately.*

Sz-ngu ni i-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

スク ニイツテ オイデ ナサレ マシ

- Do. Sz-ngu ni i-t-te ko-i.

スク ニイツテ コイ

177. *Go and put this back.*

Ko-re wo mo-to no to-ko-ro e o o-ki na si-re.

コレヲモトノトコロエオヲキナサレ

- Do. Ko-re wo mo-to no to-ko-ro e o-ke.

コレヲモトノトコロエオリ

178. *Go and help weigh the sugar.*

A s'-ko e i-t-te sa-to-o wo ha-ka-ri ni ka-ke-ru te-tsz-da-i wo

アスコエイツテサトウヲハカリニカグルテツダイヲ  
shi-ro.

シロ

179. *Go and get this pail mended.*

Ko-no te o-ke wo na-o sa-se ni mo-t-te yu-ke.

コノテヲケヲナヲサセニモツテユリ

180. *God governs all things in heaven and earth.*

Te-n chi ba-m mo-tsz to-mi-ni Ka-mi nga o sa-me ra-re-ma-

テンチベンモツトモニカミガヲサメラレマ  
sz-i-u.

スル

181. *Grind that Indian corn.*

Ko-no mo-ro-ko-shi wo hi-i-te ko ni shi-ro.

コノモロコシヲヒイテコニシロ

182. *Guilty persons are afraid of others.*

Tsz mi a-ru mo-no wa h'-to wo o-so-re-ma sz-ru.

ツミアルモノハヒトヲオソレマスル

183. *Gunpowder is made of saltpetre, charcoal, and sulphur.*

E-n-sh'-o-o wa sh'-o-o-se-ki to sz-mi to i-wo-o de ts'-ku-ri-ma-s'.

エンシャウハシャウセキトスミトイウウデツクリマス

- Do. E-n-sh'-o-o wa sh'-o-o-se-ki to sz-mi to i-wo-o de ts'-ku-ru.

エンシャウハシャウセキトスミトイウウデツクル

## H.

184. *Had you not better take the other.*

Ho-ka no wo ts'-ka-i-ma-sh'-te wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-se.

ホカノヲツカイマシテハヨロシウゴサリマセ  
nu-ka?

スカ

- Do. Ho-ka no wo ts'-ka-t-te-wa yo-ro-sh'-ku na-i ka?

ホカノヲツカツテハヨロシクナイカ

185. *Hand me an envelope.*

J'-o-o bu-ku-ro wo i-chi ma-i ku-da-sa-re.

ジャウブクロヲイチマイクダサレ

- Do. J'-o-o bu-ku-ro wo i-chi ma-i ku-re-ro.

ジャウブクロヲイチマイクレロ

186 *Hark! what noise is that?*

O ki-ki na-sa-re! A-no hi-bi-ki wa na-ni de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

Do. オキキ ナサレ アノ ヒビキ ハナニ テ ゴザリマス カ  
Ki-ke! A-no hi-bi-ki wa na-ni ka?

キケ アノ ヒビキ ハナニ カ

187. *Hark! what is that?*

O ki-ki na-sa-re! A-re wa na-ni de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

Do. オキキ ナサレ アレ ハナニ テ ヒザリマス カ  
Ki-ke! A-re wa na-ni ka?

キケ アレ ハナニ カ

188. *Has your father got well.*

A-na-ta no chi-chi no go bi-o-o-ki wa yo-ro-shi-u go-za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
アナタ ノ チチ ハ ゴビヤウキハ ヨロシウ ゴザリマ

ス カ

Do. O-ma-e no chi-chi no bi-o-o-ki wa yo-i ka?

オマイ ノ チチ ノ ビヤウキハ ヨイ カ

189. *Have you any work for me to do Sir?*

Da-n-na wa-ta-k'-shi no i-ta-sz shi-ngo-to nga go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ダンナ ハ タクシ ノ イタス シ ゴト ガ ゴザリマス カ

190. *Have dinner ready by the time divine service is over.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo no o-nga-mi wo shi-ma-u ma-de-ni go ha-  
ワ タクシ ト モ ノ オ ガ ミ ヲ シ マ フ マ デ ニ ゴ ハ  
n no sh'-ta-ku wo sh' te o-ke.

ン ノ シ タ ク ヲ シ テ オ ケ

191. *Have you not done this yet?*

Ko-re wa ma-da de-ki a-nga-ri-ma-se-nu ka?

コレ ハ マダ デキ ア ガ リ マ セ ス カ

Do. Ko-re wa ma-da de-ki a-nga-ra-nu ka?

コレ ハ マダ デキ ア ガ ラ ス カ

192. *Have you any more.*

A-na-ta ma-da go za-ri-ma-s'-ka?

アナタ マダ ゴザリマス カ

Do. O-ma-e ma-da a-ru ka?

オマエ マダ アル カ

193. *Have you done with this?*

Ko-re wo ts' ka-t-te o shi-ma-i na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

コレ ヲ ツカ ヲ テ オ シ マ ヒ ナ サ レ マ シ タ カ

Do. Ko-re wo ts'-ka-t-te shi-ma-t-ta ka?

コレ ヲ ツカ ヲ テ シ マ ヲ ツ カ

194. *Have you ever been to Nagasaki?*

I-ma-ma-de ni Na-nga-sa-ki e o i-de na-sa-re-ta ko-to wa go  
イ マ マ デ ニ ナ ガ サ キ エ オ イ デ ナ サ レ タ コ ト ハ ゴ  
za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ザ リ マ ス カ

194. I-ma ma-de ni Na-nga-sa-k; e i-t-ta ko-to wa a-ru ka?  
イママ デ ニナガ サキエイツタコト ハ アルカ
195. *Have you found your spoon?*  
A-na-ta no sa-ji wo o ta-dx-ne i-da-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?  
アネタ ノ サジヲ オタヅ子 イダサレマシタカ  
Do. O-ma-e no sa-ji wo sa-nga-shi da-sh'-ta ka?  
オマエ ノ サジヲ サガシタカ
196. *Have you gained or lost by it?*  
A-na-ta so-re de to-ku wo na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka, so-n wo, na-  
アネタ ソレ デ トク ヲ ナサレマシタカ ソンヲ ナ  
sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?  
サレマシタカ  
Do. O-ma-e so-re de to-ku wo sh'-ta ka, so-n wo sh'-ta ka?  
オマエ ソレ デ トクヲ シタカ ソンヲ シタカ
197. *Have you kept an account of expenditures all along?*  
A-na-ta ko-re ma-de no ki-n ngi-n no de-nga ch'-o-me-n ni  
アネタ コレ マデ ノ キンギン ノ デガ テウメンニ  
hi-ka-e-te go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
ヒカエテゴザリマスカ  
Do. O-ma-e ko-re ma-de no ki-n ngi-n no de nga ch'-o-me-n  
オマエ コレ マデ ノ キンギン ノ デガ テウメン  
ni ka-ki to-me-te a-ru-ka?  
ニカキ トメテ アルカ
198. *Have you any objection to it?*  
So-re wa a-na-ta no o ki ni i-ri-ma-se-nu ka?  
ソレ ハ アネタ ノ オキニイリマセスカ  
Do. So-re wa o-ma-e no ki-ni i-ra-nu-ka?  
ソレ ハ オマエ ノ キニイラスカ
199. *Have an eye to those coolies occasionally to-day.*  
Ko-n ni-chi ko-no ni-n-so-ku no sz-ru koto wo o-ri o-ri o  
コン ニ チ コノ ニンソク ノ スルコト ヲ オリオリオ  
mi ma-wa-ri ku-da-sa-re.  
ミ マワリ クダサレ  
Do. Ko-n ni-chi ko-no ni-n-so-ku no sz-ra ko-to wo to-ki do-  
コン ニ チ コノ ニンソク ノ スルコト ヲ トキド  
ki mi ma-wa-ri na-sa-e.  
キ ミ マワリ ナサエ
200. *Have your seeds come up?*  
O ma-ki na-sa-re-ta ta-ne wa me nga de-ma-sh'-ta ka?  
オ マキナサレタタ子 ハ メ ガ デマシタカ  
Do. O-ma-e no ma-i-ta ta-ne wa me nga de-ta ka?  
オマエ ノ マイタタ子 ハ メ ガ デタカ
201. *He is dead.* (of a superoir)  
A-no o-ka-ta wa o na-ku-na-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.  
アノ オカタ ハ オナクナリ ナサレマシタ



201. A-no h'-to wa shi-na-re-ta (or) sh'-ki-o. (of a commoner)  
 アノ ヒト ハ シナレタ シキヨ  
 Do. Ta-i ku-n wa ko-o ki-o a-so-ba-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta. (of the  
 タイクン ハ ゴウキヨ アソバサレマシタ  
 Tai-kun)  
 Do. Da-i-mi-o wa go se-i ki-o na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta. (of a Daimio)  
 ダイメウハ ゴセイキヨナサレマシタ
202. *He struck me with a club.*  
 A-no sh'-to nga wa-ta-k'-shi wo bo-o de ta-ta-ki-ma-sh'-ta.  
 アノ ヒト ガ ウタクシ ヲ ボウデタタキマシタ  
 Do. A-no sh'-to nga wa-ta-k'-shi wo bo-o de bu-t-ta.  
 アノ ヒト ガ ウタクシ ヲ ボウデブツタ
203. *He will not come here.*  
 A-no sh' to wa ko-ko-e ku-ru ko-to wo i-ya-nga-ri-ma-s'.  
 アノ ヒト ハ ココエクル コト ヲ イヤガリマス  
 Do. A-re wa ko-ko e ku-ru ko-to wo i-ya-nga-ru.  
 アレハ ココエクル コト ヲ イヤガル
204. *He is gone to Yedo.*  
 A-no o ka-ta wa Ye-do e o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.  
 アノ オカタ ハ エドエオイデナサレマシタ  
 Do. A-no h'-to wa Ye-do e yu-ki-ma-sh'-ta.  
 アノ ヒト ハ エドエユキマシタ
205. *He keeps two horses.*  
 A-no o ka-ta wa m'-ma wo ni h'-ki ka-t-te o-ki na-sa-re-ma-s'.  
 アノ オカタ ハ ムマヲ ニヒキカツテオキナサレマス  
 Do. A-no h'-to wa m'-ma wo ni h'-ki ka-t-te o-ku.  
 アノ ヒト ハ ムマヲ ニヒキカツテオク
206. *He is making money fast.*  
 A-no o ka-ta wa ji-ki ni ka-ne wo mo-o-ke-ru ko-to wo na-  
 アノ オカタ ハ ジキニカネヲ モウケル コトヲ ナ  
 sa-re-ma-sz-ru.  
 サレマスル  
 Do. A-no h'-to wa ji-ki ni ka-ne wo mo-o-ke-ru ko-to wo sz-ru.  
 アノ ヒト ハ ジキニカネ ヲ モウケル コトヲ スル
207. *He is to have his trial to day.*  
 A-no h'-to wa ko-n ni-chi gi-m mi wo u-ke-ra-re-ma-s'.  
 アノ ヒト ハ コンニチギン ミヲ ウケラレマス  
 Do. A-re wa ki-o gi-m mi-wo u-ke-ru.  
 アレ ハ ケウギン ミヲ ウケル
208. *He looks like a Chinese.*  
 A-no h'-to wa To-o ji-n ni ni-te i-ru yo-o n' mi-e-ma-s'.  
 アノ ヒト ハ トウゴンニ ニテイルヤウ ニ ミエマス  
 Do. A-re wa To-o ji-n ni ni-te i-ru yo-o ni mi-e-ru.  
 アレ ハ トウゴンニ ニテイルヤウ ニ ミエル

209. *He is a spendthrift.*

A-no o ka-ta wa fu-shi-ma-tsz de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ フシマ ツデゴ サリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa fu-shi-ma-tsz.

アノヒト ハ フシマ ツ

210. *He is fond of opium.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-he-n wo sz-i-te ta-be-ra-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ アヘン ヲスイテタ ベラレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa a-he-n wo sz-i-te ta-be-ru.

アノヒト ハ アヘン ヲスイテ タベル

211. *He has spent all his money.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-ne wo mi-na ts'-ka-i ha-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハ カネ ヲ ミナ ツカヒ ハタシマシタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ka-ne wo mi-na ts'-ka-i ts'-ku-sh'-ta.

アノヒト ハ カネ ヲ ミナ ツカヒ ツクシタ

212. *He has the fever and ague.*

A-no o ka-ta wa o-ko-ri no ya-ma-i de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ オコリ ノ ヤマヒ デゴ サリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa o-ko-ri wo wa-dz-ro-o-te i-ru.

アノヒト ハ オコリ ヲ ワヅラフテイル

213. *He is a well-bred man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa re-i ngi nga ta-da-shi-n go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ レイギ ガ タダシウゴ サリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa re-i ngi wo yo-ku sh'-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

アノヒト ハ レイギ ヲ ヨクシ ッテオリマス

214. *He does not know good manners.*

A-no o ka-ta wa re-i ngi wo shi-ri-ma-se-nu.

アノオカタハ レイギ ヲ シリマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa re-i ngi wo shi-ra-nu.

アノヒト ハ レイギ ヲ シラス

215. *He is a very bad man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ha-na-ha-da a-ku ni-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ ハナハダ アクニン デゴ サリマス

Do. A-re wa ha-na-ha-da a-sh'-ki h'-to.

アレ ハ ハナハダ アシキ ヒト

216. *He has a broken arm.*

A-no o ka-ta wa u-de wo ku-ji-i-te o-ra-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ ウデ ヲ クジイテオラレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa u-de wo ku-ji-i-te i-ru.

アノヒト ハ ウデ ヲ クジイテイル

217. *He has put his wrist out of joint.*

A-no h'-to wa te ku-bi no ho-ne wo chi-nga-i na-sa-re-ma-

アノヒト ハ テクビ ノ ホネ ヲ ネ カイナサレマ  
sh'-ta.

シタ

217. A-no h'-to wa te ku-bi no ho-ne wo chi-nga-i-ta.

アノヒト ハ テクビ ノホ子 ヲチ ガイタ

218. *He is ashamed of it.*

A-no o ka-ta wa so-re de ha-ji wo o shi-ri na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタ ハ ソレ デ ハギ ヲオシリ ナサレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa so-re de ha-ji wo shi-ru.

アノヒト ハンレ デ ハギ ヲ シル

129 *He is an American, not a Japanese.*

A-no o ka-ta wa A-me-ri-ka no h'-to de Ni-p-po-n no h'-to

アノオカタ ハ アメリ カノヒト デ ニツポン ノヒト  
de go za-ri-ma-se-nu.

デ ゴザリマセヌ

Do. A-re wa A-me-ri-ka no h'-to de Ni-p-po-n no h'-to de

アレハ アメリカ ノヒト デ ニツポン ノヒト デ  
wa na-i.

ハナイ

220. *He has not done this right.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-re wo ts'-ku-ru ko-to wa yo-ro-sh'-ku go

アノオカタ ハ コレ ヲツクルコト ハ ヨロシクゴ  
za-ri-ma-se-nu.

ザリマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ko-re wo ts'-ku-ru ko-to wa yo-ro-sh'-ku na-i.

アノヒト ハ コレ ヲツクルコト ハ ヨロシクナイ

221. *He is an impudent fellow.*

A-no h'-to wa ha-ji wo shi-ra-nu.

アノヒト ハ ハギ ヲ シラス

222. *He has a new jacket.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-ta-ra-shi-i ha-o-ri nga go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタ ハ アタラシイハヨリ ガ ゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa a-ta-ra-shi-i ha-o-ri nga a-ru.

アノヒト ハ アタラシイハヨリ ガ アル

223. *He said I might go.*

A-no o ka-ta nga wa-ta-k'-shi ni i-t-te mo yo-i to o-s-shi-ya-

アノオカタ ガ ワタクシニイツテモヨイト オツシャ  
ri-ma-sh'-ta.

リマシタ

Do. A-no h'-to nga wa-ta-k'-shi ni i-t-te mo yo-i to i-t-ta.

アノヒト ガ ワタクシニイツテモヨイトイツタ

224. *He has gone home.*

O ta-ku e o ka-i-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

オタクエオ カイリナサレマ シタ

Do. U-chi e ka-i-t-ta.

ウチ エカイッタ

225. *He was here just now.*

Sa-ki ho-do ko-ko ni o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

サキ ホド ココニオイデ ナサレマシタ

Do. Sa-k'ki ko-ko ni i-ta.  
サツキ ココ ニイタ

226. *He is as bad as ever.*

Se-n no to-o-ri wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

セン ノ トウリ ウルウ ゴ ザリマス

Do. Se-n no to-o-ri wa-ru-i.

セン ノ トウリ ウルイ

227. *He has a bad cold.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sh-o-o-ka-n wo wa-dz-ra-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-

アノ オカタ ハシヨウカンヲ ウズラツテオイデ ナサレ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-no h'-to wa sh-o-o-ka-n wo wa-dz-ra-t-te i-ru.

アノ ヒト ハシヨウカンヲ ウズラツテイル

228. *He has a bad cough.*

A-no o ka-ta wa se-ki nga o-mo-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノ オカタ ハ セキ ガ オモヲ ゴ ザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa se-ki nga o-mo-i.

アノ ヒト ハ セキ ガ オモイ

229. *He is a clever boy.*

A-no o ko wa ha-tsz-me-i de o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノ オコ ハ ハツ メイデオイデ ナサレマス

Do. A-no ko wa ri-ko-o mo-no.

アノ コ ハ リコウ モノ

230. *He comes here seldom.*

Ta-ma ni ko-ko ni o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s'.

タマニ ココ ニオイデ ナサレマス

Do. Ta-ma ni ko-ko e ku-ru.

タマニ ココ エ クル

231. *He is only pretending.*

A-no o ka-ta wa to-bo-ke-ta ko-to ba-ka-ri na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノ オカタ ハ トボケタ コト ベカリ ナサレマス

Do. A-re wa to-bo-ke-ta ko-to ba-ka-ri sz-ru.

アレ ハ トボケタ コト ベカリ スル

232. *He and I differ in opinion about that.*

A-no ko-to wa wa-ta-k'-shi no o-mo-o to a-no o-ka-ta no o

アノ コト ハ ウタクシ ノ オモフトアノ オカタ ノ オ  
o-mo-i na-sa-ru to wa chi-nga-i-ma-sz-ru.

オモイナサル ト ハ チ ガ イマズル

Do. A-no ko-to wa wa-ta-k'-shi no o-mo-o to a-no h'-to no o

アノ コト ハ ウタクシ ノ オモフトアノ ヒト ノ オ  
mo-o to chi-nga-i-ma-s'.

モフト チ ガ イマス

233. *He is the most polite man I am acquainted with.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no dzo-n-ji-ma-sh'-ta u-chi de wa a-no o ka-ta

ウタクシ ノ ザンチ マシ タウチ デ ハ アノ オカタ



nga i-chi-ba-n re-i ngi ta-da-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

- Do. ガイネベンレイギ タタシウゴザリマス  
Wa-ta-k' shi sh'-t-ta u-chi de wa a-no h'-to nga i-chi-ba-n  
ウガクシシツタウチデハアノヒトガイネバン  
re-i ngi nga ta-da-shi-i.  
レイギ ガ タタシイ

234. *He is so stupid, he will never learn any thing.*

- A-no o h'-to wa gu-do-n de go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra, tsz-i-ni o-bo-  
アノオヒトハグトンデゴザリマスカラツイニオボ  
e-ru ko-to wa de-ki-ma-s' ma-i.  
エルコトハデキマスマイ  
Do. A-re wa gu-do-n yu-e tsz-i-ni o-bo-e-ru ko-to wa de-ki ma-i.  
アレハグトンユエツイニオボエルコトハデキマイ

235. *He does not understand his business well.*

- A-no o ka-ta wa ka-ngi-o-o no mi-chi wo wa-ki-ma-e-te o-  
アノオカタハカギヤウノミチヲウキマエテオ  
ra-re-ma-se-nu.  
ラレマセヌ  
Do. A-no h'-to wa ka-ngi-o-o no mi-chi wo shi-ra-nu.  
アノヒトハカギヤウノミチヲシラス

236. *He is so sick that he cannot live long.*

- A-no o ka-ta wa go bi-o-o shi-n de go za-ri-ma-s' ka ra, o  
アノオカタハゴビヤウシンデゴザリマスカラオ  
na-nga i-ki wa de-ki-ma-s' ma-i.  
ナガイキハデキマスマイ  
Do. A-no h'-to wa bi-o-o shi-n da ka-ra na-nga-ku wa i-ki-ra-  
アノヒトハビヤウシンダカラナガクハイキラ  
re ma-i.  
レマイ

237. *He was covered with mud from head to foot.*

- A-no o ka-ta wa a-ta-ma ka-ra a-shi ma-de ni do-ro ma-bu-  
アノオカタハアタマカラアシマデニドロマブ  
re ni o na-ri na-sa-re-ta.  
レニオナリナサレタ  
Do. A-no h'-to wa a-ta-ma ka-ra a-shi ma-de ni do-ro ma-bu-  
アノヒトハアタマカラアシマデニドロマブ  
re ni na-t-ta.  
レニナツタ

238. *He is always in mischief.*

- A-no h'-to wa he-i ze-i wa-ru-i i-ta-dz-ra wo i-ta-shi-ma-s'.  
アノヒトハヘイゼイウルイイタズラヲイタシマス  
Do. A-no h'-to wa tsz-ne ni wa-ru-i i-ta-dz-ra wo sz-ru.  
アノヒトハツ子ニウルイイタズラヲスル

239. *He cannot do such a thing as this well; it is not in him.*

A-no o ka-ta wa chi-e nga ta-ri-nu yu-e ko-no to-o-ri ni wa  
 アノ オカタ ハ チエ カ タリス ユエユ ノ トヨリニ ハ  
 de-ki-ma-se-nu.

デキマセス

Do. A-re wa gu-ma-i da ka-ra ko-no to-o-ri ni wa de-ki-nu.

アレ ハ グマイダカラ ユ ノ トヨリニ ハ デキス

240. *He is a late riser.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-sa-ne wo i-ta-shi-ma-s'.

アノ オカタ ハ アサ子 ヨ イタシマス

Do. A-re wa a-sa-ne-bo wo sz-ru.

アレ ハ アサ子ボウ スル

241. *He gets up before day-break.*

A-no o ka-ta wa yo a-ke ma-e ni o o-ki na-sa-ru.

アノ オカタ ハ ヨ アケ マヘ ニ オオキ メサル

Do. A-no h'-to wa yo a-ke ma-e ni o-ki-ru.

アノ ヒト ハ ヨ アケ マヘ ニ オキル

242. *He gets up by sun-rise*

A-no o ka-ta wa hi no de ni o o-ki na-sa-ru.

アノ オカタ ハ ヒ ノ デ ニ オオキ メサル

Do. A-no h'-to wa hi no de ni o-ki-ru.

アノ ヒト ハ ヒ ノ デ ニ オキル

243. *He spends money foolishly.*

A-no o ka-ta wa mu-da ni ka-ne wo o ts'-ka-i na-sa-ru.

アノ オカタ ハ ムダ ニ カ子 ヨ オツカイ メサル

Do. A-no h'-to wa mu-da ni ka-ne wo ts'-ka-u.

アノ ヒト ハ ムダ ニ カ子 ヨ ツカウ

244. *He is too strong for you.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-na-ta. ni ku-ra-be-ma-sz-ru to chi-ka-ra nga

アノ オカタ ハ アメタ ニ クラベマスル ト チカラ ガ  
 tsz-yo, sz-ngi-ma-sz-ru.

ツヨ スギマスル

Do. A-no h'-to wa a-ma-e ni ku-ra-be-ru to chi-ka-ra nga tsz-

アノ ヒト ハ オマエ ニ クラベル ト チカラ ガ ツ  
 yo sz-ngi-ru.

ヨ スギル

245. *He says he is unwilling.*

Ko-no-ma-nu to o-s'-shi-ya-ri-ma-s'.

コノ マスト オツシャリマス

Do. I-ra na-i to i-u.

イラナイ ト イフ

246. *He cares for nobody.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ho-ka no h'-to ni ka-ma-i-ma-se-nu.

アノ オカタ ハ ホカ ノ ヒト ニ カマイマセス

Do. A-no h'-to wa ho-ka no h'-to ni ka-ma-wa-nu.

アノ ヒト ハ ホカ ノ ヒト ニ カマウス

247. *He deserves a flogging.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ta-ta-ka-re na-sa-re-te mo yo-ro shi-u go za  
 アノオカタハ タタカレ ナサレテモ ヨロシウ ゴザ  
 ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. A-re wa ta-ta-ka-re-te mo i-i.

アレ ハ タタカレテモヨイ

248. *He knows what he is about*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-ko-ro e a-t-te na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ ココロエアツテナサレスマ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ko-ko-ro e a-t-te sz-ru.

アノヒトハ ココロエアツテスル

249. *He will not lose by it.*

So-no ko-to de ke-s'-sh'-te so-n wo i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu.

ソノコトデ ケツシテソンヨイタシマセヌ

Do. A-no ko-to de ke-s'-sh'-te so-n wo shi-ma-se-nu.

アノコトデケツシテソンヨシマセヌ

250. *He cares little for dress.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-ru-i no ko-to ni a-ma-ri o ka-ma i na-sa-

アノオカタハイルイノコトニアマリオカマイナサ  
 re-ma se-nu.

レマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ki-mo-no ni a-ma-ri ka-ma-wa-nu.

アノヒトハキモノニアマリカマハヌ

251. *He is always well dressed.*

A-no o ka-ta wa he-i ze-i yo-ro-shi-i i-f'-ku wo o-ki na-sa-

アノオカタハヘイゼイヨロシイイフクヲオキナサ  
 re-ma-s'.

レマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa tsz-ne ni i-i ki-mo-no wo ki-ma-s'.

アノヒトハツ子ニイキモノヲキマス

252. *He is drunk every day.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ma-i ni-chi sa-ke ni ta-be yo-t-te o i-de na-

アノオカタハマイニチサケニタベヨツテオイデナ  
 sa-ru.

サル

Do. A-no h'-to wa ma-i ni-chi sa-ke ni yo-t-te i-ru.

アノヒトハマイニチサケニヨツテイル

253. *His opinion and yours are the same.*

A-no o ka-ta wa o-mo-o to a-na-ta no o-mo-o to o-na-ji-ko-to

アノオカタハオモフトアナタノオモフトオナジコト  
 de go za-ri-ma-s'.

デゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to no o-mo-o to o-ma-e to o-na-ji-ko-to.

アノヒトノオモフトオマヘトオナジコト

254. *He denies that he did it.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu to o-s'-shi-ya-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタ ハイタシマセヌトオツシヤリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa shi-ma-se-nu to i-i-ma-s'.

アノヒト ハシマセヌトイイマス

255. *He confesses that he did it.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta to a-ra-wa ni mo-o-shi-

マシタ  
アノオカタ ハイタシマシタト アラハニモウシ

Do. A-no h'-to wa i-ta-sh'-ta to a-ki-ra-ka ni i-t-ta.

アノヒト ハイタシタト アキラカニイツタ

256. *He is said to be rich.*

A-no o ka-ta wa bu-nge-n de go za-ri-ma-s' to mi-na nga mo-

ウシマス  
アノオカタ ハ ブゲンデゴザリマスト ミナガモ

Do. A-no h'-to wa cho-o-ja to mi-na i-i-ma-s'.

アノヒト ハ テウジャト ミナイイマス

257. *He is a new comer.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ha-ji-me-te o i-de na-sa-re-ta o ki-ya-ku de

アノオカタ ハ ハジメテオイデナサレタ オキヤクデ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ha-ji-me-te k'-ta ki-ya-ku ji-n.

アノヒト ハ ハジメテキタ キヤクジン

258. *He has blue eyes.*

A-no o ka-ta no me wa a-i i-ro de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタ ノ メ ハアイイロ デゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to no me wa a-i i-ro ni mi-e-ru.

アノヒト ノ メ ハアイイロニミエル

259. *He is a hard man to deal with.*

A-no h'-to to u-ri ka-i sz-ru ko-to wa mu-dz-ka-shi-u go za-

アノヒト トウリカイスルコト ハムヅカシウゴザ

リマス

Do. A-no h'-to to u-ri ka-i wa shi ni-ku-i.

アノヒト トウリカイ ハシニクイ

260. *He has been gone all day.*

A-no o-ka-ta wa ki-o-o wa i-chi ni-chi o ru-sz de go za-ri-

アノオカタ ハ キヤウハイチ ニチ オルス デゴザリ

マシタ

Do. A-no h'-to ki-o-o wa i-chi ni-chi u-chi ni o-ri-ma-se-na-n-da.

アノヒト キヤウハイチ ニチ ウチ ニオリマセナンド



261. *He has gone back.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-chi-ra-e o ka-i-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタ ハ アチ ラエオカイリナサレマシタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa a-chi e ka-i-t-ta.

アノヒト ハ アチエカイツタ

262. *He fell flat on his back.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-wo-no-ke ni o ko-ro-bi na-sa-re-ta.

アノオカタ ハ アヲノケ ニ オコロビナサレタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa a-wo-no-ke ni ko-ro-n da.

アノヒト ハ アヲノケ ニ コロンダ

263. *He does not live here now.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-ma ko-ko ni sz-ma-t-te o-ra-re-ma-se-nu.

アノオカタ ハイマココニスマツテオラレマセヌ

264. *He (a child) wants to play all the time.*

A-no o ko wa i-tsz-de-mo yo-ku o a-so-bi na-sa-re ta-nga-ru.

アノオコ ハイツデモヨクオアソビナサレタガル

Do. A-no ko-do-mo wa i-tsz-de mo yo-ku a-so-bi ta-nga-ru.

アノコドモ ハイツデモヨクオソビタガル

265. *He was born deaf and dumb.*

A-no o ka-ta wa m'-ma-re ts'-ki o-shi de go za-ri ma-s'.

アノオカタ ハ ウマレ ツキオシデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa m'-ma-re ts'-ki o-shi da.

アレ ハ ウマレ ツキオシダ

266. *He has not been here to-day*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-n ni-chi ma-da ko-ko ni o i-de na-sa-

アノオカタ ハ コンニチマダココニオイデナサ

re-ma-se-nu.

レマセヌ

267. *He lives there all alone.*

A-no o ka-ta wa h'-to-ri a-so-ko ni sz-ma-t-te o i-dena-sa-re-

アノオカタ ハ ヒトリアソコニスマツテオイデナサレ

ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-no h'-to-wa h'-to-ri a-s'-ko ni sz-n-de i-ru.

アノヒト ハ ヒトリアソコニスンデイル

268. *He does not understand this business.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-no sh'-yo-ku wo o shi-ri na-sa-re-ma-se-nu.

アノオカタ ハ コノシヨクヲオシリナサレマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ko-no sh'-yo-ku wo shi-ra-nu.

アノヒト ハ コノシヨクヲシラス

269. *He has been arrested for theft.*

A-no o ka-ta wa nu-sz-mi wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta ka-ra me-shi

アノオカタ ハ ススミ ヲイタシマシタカラメシ

to-ra-re-ma-sh'-ta.

トラレマシタ

Do. A-re wa do-ro-bo-u-sh'-ta ka-ra shi-ba-ra-re-ta.

アレ ハト ロボウシタ カラ シバラレタ

270. *He is sick of his bargain.*

A-no o ka-ta wa te wo u-t-ta ka-ra ko-o k'-wa-i i-ta-sh'-te o-

アノオカタ ハテ ヨウツタカラコウ クワイイタシテオ  
ra-re-ma-s'.

ラレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa te wo u-t-ta ka-ra ko-o k'-wa-i sh'-te i-ru.

アノヒト ハテ ヨウツタカラ コウクワイシテイル

271. *He is near sighted.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ki-n nga-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハ キンガンデゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa chi-ka me-da.

アノヒトハ チカメダ

272. *He is the worst man I ever knew.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no dzo-n-ji-ma-sh'-ta u-chi de wa a-no o ka-ta

ワタクシ ノゾンジマシタウチ デハ アノオカタ  
nga i-ta-t-te wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ガイタツテウルウゴザリマス

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi no sh'-t-ta u-chi de wa a-no h'-to nga i-chi-

ワタクシ ノシツタウチ デハ アノヒトガ イチ  
ba-n wa-ru-i.

バンウルイ

273. *He does well for so small a boy.*

A-no ko-do-mo wa chi-i-sa ke-re-do-mo yo-ku yo-o nga ta-ri

アノコドモハ チイサケレドモヨクヨフガタリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-no ko-do-mo wa chi-i-sa-i nga yo-ku ya-ku ni ta-tsz.

アノコドモハ チイサイガヨクヤクニタツ

274. *He has run through all his property.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-za-i wo no-ko-ra-dz ts'-ka-i ts.-ku-shi-ma-

アノオカタハ カザイヲ ノコラズツカイツクシマ  
sh'-ta.

シタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ka-za-i wo no-ko-ra-dz ts'-ka-t-te shi-mo-o-ta.

アノヒトハ カザイヲ ノコラズツカツテシモウタ

275. *He is in the right, they are in the wrong.*

A-no o ka-ta no o-bo-shi-me-shi to-o-ri nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-

アノオカタノ オボシメシドヨリガ ヨロシウゴザ  
ri-ma-s'. A-no o ka-ta nga-ta no o-bo-shi-me-shi wa so-o i

リマス アノオカタガ タノ オボシメシ ハソウイ  
i-ta-shi-ma-s'.

イタシマス

Do. A-no h'-to no o-mo-i do-o-ri nga yo-i-A-no h'-to ta-chi no

アノヒト ノオモイドウリガ ヨイアノ ヒトタチノ

o-mo-o to-ko-ro wa chi-nga-u.

オモフトコロ ハチガウ

276. *He thinks a great deal of his horse.*

A-no o ka-ta wa go ji bu-n no m-ma wa chi-n ch'o i-ta-  
アノオカタハゴジブン ノムマ ハチンチヤウ イタ  
sa-re-ma-s'.

サレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa ji bu-n no m'-ma wo da-i ji ni sz-ru.

アノコト ハジブン ノムマ ヲダイジニスル

277. *He thinks nothing of getting dead drunk.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sa-ke ni yo-i-ma-s' to sh'-o ta-i na-ku na-  
アノオカタハサケ ニヨイマス トシヤウタイナク ナ  
ri-ma-s' ko-to-mo-na-ni mo ka-ma-i-ma-se-nu.

リマス コトモナニモカマイマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa sa-ke ni yo-o-to sh'-o ta-i na-i nga na-ni mo

アノヒト ハサケニヨウトシヤウタイナイガナニモ  
ka-ma-wa-nu.

カマウス

278. *He is deeply in debt, and likely to fail.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sh'-ya-k'-ki-n nga ta-i so-o ni go za-ri-ma-s'  
アノオカタハシヤクキン ガタイソウニゴザリマス  
ka-ra, no-chi ni wa bu-n sa-n wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

カラノチニハブンサン ヲイタシマシヤウ

Do. A-no h'-to wa sh'-ya-k' ki-n nga o-o-i ka-ra no-chi ni wa

アノヒトハシヤクキンガオホイカラノチニハ  
bu-n sa-n wo sz-ru de a-ro-o.

ブンサン ヲスルデアロヲ

279. *He was once poor but now has become rich.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sa-ru ko-ro hi-n j'-a de go za-ri-ma-sh'-ta  
アノオカタハサル コロヒンシヤデゴザリマシタ  
nga, i-ma de wa fu-u ki-ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ガイマデハフウキニナリマシタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa sa-ru ko-ro hi-n j'-a de a-t-ta nga i-ma de

アノヒトハサル コロヒンシヤデアツタ ガイマデ  
wa f'-ku sh'-a ni na-t-ta.

ハフクシヤニナツタ

280. *He is a learned man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ha-ku nga-ku de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハハクガクデゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa ha-ku nga-ku da.

アノヒトハハクガクダ

281. *He does not care what he says.*

A-no o ka-ta wa e-n ri-o na-shi ni o-s'-shi-a-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハエンリヨナシニオツシヤリマス

Do. A-re wa e-n ri-o na-shi ni i-u.

アレハエンリヨナシニイフ



282. *He is blind of one eye.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-ta-me de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハカタメデゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa me-k-ka-chi da.

アノヒトハメツカチダ

283. *He died of small pox.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ho-o-so-o de o na-ku-na-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハホウソヲデオナタナリナサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa ho-o-so-o de shi-n-da.

アレハホウソヲデシンダ

234. *He has lost all his property.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-za-i wo mi-na na-ku sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハカザイヲミナナクサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa ka-za-i wo mi-na na-ku sh'-ta.

アレハカザイヲミナナクシタ

285. *He is a stingy fellow.*

A-no o ka-ta wa shi-wo-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハシウフゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa shi-wa-i.

アレハシウイ

286. *He has sprained his ankle.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-shi-ku-bi wo ku-ji-ki-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハアシクビヲクジキマシタ

Do. A-re wa a-shi-ku-bi wo ku-ji-i-ta.

アレハアシクゼヲクジイタ

287. *He was fined one and one-half kobans for buying stolen property.*

A-no o ka-ta wa nu-sz-bi-to no mo-no wo ka-i-ma-sh'-ta yu-

アノオカタハヌスビトノモノヲカイマシタエ

e k'-a-ri-o ki-n i-chi ri-o ni bu to-ra-re-ma-sh'-ta.

エクワリヤウキンイチリヤウニブトラレマシタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa do-ro-bo no mo-no wo ka-t-ta ka-ra, ka-ri-

アノヒトハドロボウノモノヲカッタカラクワリ

o ki-n i-chi ri-o ni bu. to-ra-re-ta.

ヤウキンイチリヤウニブトラレタ

288. *He writes a good hand.*

A-no o ka-ta wa no-o j'-o-de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハノウジヨデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa mo-ji wo yo-ku ka-ku.

アレハモンジヲヨクカク

289. *He keeps house himself.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-na-i no ko-to wo h'-to-ri de na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタハカナイノコトヲヒトリデナサレマス

Do. A-re wa ka-na-i no ko-to wo h'-to-ri de sz-ru.

アレハカナイノコトヲヒトリデスル



290. *He has gone ashore.*

A-no o ka-ta wa o-ka ni o a-nga-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

Do. A-no h'-to wa o-ka ni a-nga-t-ta.

アノオカタ ハ オカ ニ アガリ ナサレマシタ

291. *He is always losing his pocket-book.*

A-no o ka-ta wa o-ri o-ri ka-mi-i-re wo na-ku-sa-re-ma-s'.

Do. A-no h'-to wa o-ri o-ri ka-mi-i-re wo na-ku-sz.

アノヒト ハオリオリカミイレヲナクサレマス

292. *He looks very like his brother.*

A-no o ka-ta wa a-ni sa-ma ni yo-ku ni-te o i-de na-sa-re-

マシタ アノオカタ ハ アニサマ ニ ヨク ニテオイデ ナサレ

マス

Do. A-re wa a-ni ni yo-ku ni-te i-ru.

アレ ハ アニニヨク ニテイル

293. *He said to be poor.*

A-no o ka-ta wa hi-n-ki-u de go za-ri-ma-s' to, h'-to ni i-wa-

マシタ アノオカタ ハ ヒンキウデゴザリマスト ヒトニイワ

レマス

Do. A-re wa bi-m-bō-o da to h'-to ni i-wa-ru-ru.

アレ ハ ビンボウダト ヒトニイワルル

294. *He has been a great traveller.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sh'-o ko-ku wo hi-ro-ku o me-ngu-ri na-sa-

マシタ アノオカタ ハ ショクヨク ヒロクオメグリナサ

レタヒトデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa ku-ni-ngu-ni wo hi-ro-ku ma-wa-t-ta h'-to da.

アレ ハ クニグニョ ヒロク マワッタヒトダ

195. *He lives over the river.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-wa no mu-ko-o ni o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタ ハ カワ ノムカフ ニオイデナサレマス

Do. A-re wa ka-wa no mu-ko-o ni i-ru.

アレ ハ カワ ノムカフ ニイル

296. *He is not of age.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ma-da o-to-na ni o na-ri na-sa-re-ma-se-n'.

アノオカタ ハ マダ オトナニオナリナサレマセン

Do. A-re wa ma-da o-to-na ni na-ra-nu.

アレ ハ マダ オトナニナラス

297. *He has played a trick upon us.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ta-wa-mu-re ni wa-ta-k'-shi wo o da-ma-shi

マシタ アノオカタ ハ タワムレニウタクシ ヲオダマシ

na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

ナサレマシタ

297. A-re wa ji'-o-o da-n ni wa-shi wo da-ma-sh'-ta.

アレハジャウダンニワシ ヲタマシタ

298. *He sells them at a great profit.*

A-no o ka-ta wa so-re wo u-ri-ma-sh'-te ta-i-so-o o mo-o-ke

アノオカタハソレ ヲウリマシテタイソウオマフケ  
na-sa-re-ma-s'.

ナザレマス

Do. A-re wa ko-re wo u-t-te ta-i-so-o mo-o-ke-ru.

アレハコレ ヲウツテタイソウモフケル

299. *He has become used to it.*

A-no o h'-to wa so-re ni na-re-te o shi-ma-i na-sa-re ma-sh'-ta.

アノオヒトワソレニナレテオシマイナサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa so-re ni na-re-te shi-ma-t-ta.

アレハソレニナレテシマツタ

300. *He is very careful of his horse.*

A-no o ka-ta wa m'-ma wo ta-i-se-tsz ni yo-o ji-n na-sa-re-

アノオカタハムマ ヲタイセツニヨフジンナサレ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-re wa m'-ma wo da-i-ji ni yo-o ji-n wo sz-ru.

アレハムマ ヲダイジニヨフジンヲスル

301. *He can undersell us.*

A-no h'-to wa wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo yo-ri ya-s'-ku u-ru ko-to nga

アノヒトハワタクシトモヨリヤスクウルコトガ  
de-ki-ma-s'.

デキマス

Do. A-re wa wa-shi yo-ri ya-s'-ku u-ru ko-to nga de-ki-ru.

アレハワシヨリヤスクウルコトガデキル

302. *He is a middle aged man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa chi-u ne-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハチウ子ンデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa chi-u ne-n mo-no da.

アレハチウ子ンモノダ

303. *He owes more than he is worth, and will finally be bankrupt.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ji-bu-n no shi-n-da-i yo-ri sh'-a-k'-ki-n nga

アノオカタハジブンノシンダイヨリシャクキンガ  
yo-ke-i de go za-ri-ma-s', ka-ra tsz-i-ni wa ji-mo-tsz i-ta-

ヨケイデゴザリマスカラツイニハジメツイタ  
shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

シマシャウ

Do. A-re wa shi-n-da-i yo-ri sh'-a-k'-ki-n nga yo-ke-i da ka-

アレハシンダイヨリシャクキンガヨケイダカ

ra shi-ma-i-ni tsz-bu-re-ru de a-ro-o.

ラシマイニツブレルデアラフ

304. *He has no right to do it.*

A-no o ka-ta wa so-re wo na-sa-re-te wa mi-chi-nga chi-nga-i  
アノオカタハソレヲナサレテハミチガチガイ  
ma-sh'-o-o.

マシャウ

Do. A-re wa so-re wo sh'-te wa mi-chi nga chi-nga-o.

アレハソレヲシテハミチガチカフ

305. *He injures himself by drinking sake.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sa-ke wo o no-mi na-sa-re-te ka-ra-da nga  
アノオカタハサケヲオノミナサレテカラダガ  
i-ta-mi-ma-s'.

イタミマス

Do. A-re wa sa-ke wo no-n-de ka-ra-da nga i-ta-mu.

アレウサケヲノンデカラダガイタム

306. *He is a good hand at this business.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-re wo na-sa-ru ko-to nga j'-o-o-dz de go  
アノオカタハコレヲナサルコトガジャウズデゴ  
za-ri-ma-s'.

ザリマス

Do. A-re wa ko-re wo sz-ru ko-to nga j'-o-o-dz da.

アレハコレヲスルコトガジャウズダ

307. *He has made a good teacher.*

A-no o ka-ta wa yo-ro.sh'-ki shi-sh'-o-o ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
アノオカタハヨロシキシシヤウニナリマシタ

Do. A-re wa yo-ki shi-sh'-o-o ni na-t-ta.

アレハヨキシシヤウニナッタ

308. *He lives this side of the temple.*

A-no o ka-ta wa te-ra yo-ri te-ma-i ni o-ra-re-ma-s'.  
アノオカタハテラヨリテマイニオラレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa te-ra yo-ri te-ma-i ni sz-ma-t-te i-ru.

アノヒトハテラヨリテマイニスマツテイル

309. *He lives three doors this side of the inn.*

A-no o ka-ta-wa ha-ta-ngo-ya yo-ri sa-n nge-n te-ma-i ni sz-  
アノオカタハハタゴヤヨリサンゲンテマイニス  
ma-t-te o-ra-re-ma-s'.

マツテオラレマス

Do. A-re wa ha-ta-ngo-ya yo-ri sa-n nge-n te-ma-i ni sz-ma-t-

アレハハタゴヤヨリサンデンテマイニスマツ  
te o-ru.

テオル

310. *He lives ten doors beyond the custom house.*

A-no o ka-ta wa u-n-j'-o-o-sh'-o no ji-k ke-n sa-ki ni sz-ma-  
アノオカタハウンジャウシヨノジツケンサキニスマ



t-te o-ra-re-ma-s'.

ツテオラレマス

Do. A-no h'-to wa u-n-j'-o-o-sh'-o no ji-k ke-n sa-ki ni sz-ma-  
アノ ヒト ハウンジャウシヨノジツケン サキ ニス マ  
t-te i-ru.

ツテイル

311. *He lives the other side of the tea house.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ch'a-ya no sa-ki ni sz-ma-t-te o i-de na-  
アノオカタ ハ チヤヤ ノ サキ ニスマツテオイデ ナ  
sa-re-ma-s'.

サレマス

Do. A-re wa ch'a-ya no sa-ki ni sz-ma-t-te i-ru.

アレ ハ チヤヤ ノ サキ ニスマツテイル

312. *He let it fall and broke it to pieces.*

A-no o ka-ta nga o o-to-shi na-sa-re-ta ka-ra ku-da-ke-ma-sh'-ta.  
アノオカタガ オオトシメサレタカラ クダケマシタ

Do. A-re nga o-to-sh'-ta ka-ra ko-wa-re-ta.

アレ ガ オトシタ カラ コハレタ

313. *He meant well, but was mistaken.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-ko-ro dza-shi wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-  
アノオカタ ハ ココロ ザシ ハ ヨロシウゴ ザリ  
ma-sh'-ta nga ma-chi-nga-i-ma-sh'-ta.

マシタ ガ マチガヒマシタ

Do. A-re wa ko-ko-ro dza-shi wa yo-ro-shi-i-nga ma-chi-ngo-o-ta.

アレ ハ ココロ ザシ ハ ヨロシイガ マチガフタ

314. *He thinks more of eating than of any thing else.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ho-ka no ko-to yo-ri ta-be-ma-s' ko-to ni mi  
アノオカタ ハ ホ カ ノ コト ヨリ タベマス コト ニミ  
wo i-re-ma-s'.

ヨイレマス

Do. A-re wa ho-ka no ko-to yo-ri ta-be-ru ko-to ni mi wo i-

アレ ハ ホ カ ノ コト ヨリ タベル コト ニミヨイ  
re-ru.

レイル

315. *He did it on purpose.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-ko-ro e-te i-ta-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタ ハ ココロエテイタサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa wa-za-to shi-ma-sh'-ta.

アレ ハ ウザト シマシタ

316. *He keeps his horse well.*

(said of the owner.)

A-no o ka-ta wa m'-ma wo yo-ku ya-shi-na-wa-se-ma-s'.

アノオカタ ハ マ マ ヨヨク ヤシナウセマス

Do. A-re wa m'-ma wo yo-ku ya-shi-na-u. (of the groom.)

アレ ハ マ マ ヨヨク ヤシナフ



317. *He is a respectable man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ta-t-to-mu be-ki h'-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハタツトムベキヒトデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa ta-t-to-mu be-ki h'-to da.

アレハタツトムベキヒトダ

318. *He looks out well for himself.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ji-bu-n uga-t-te no yo-ro-sh'-ki ko-to wo o

アノオカタハジブンガツテノヨロシキコトヲオ  
o-mo-i na-sa-ru.

オモイナサル

Do. A-re wa te-ma-i nga-t-te no yo-i ko-to wo o-mo-o.

アレハテマイガツテノヨイコトヲオモフ

319. *He is a selfish fellow.*

A-no o ka-ta wa wa-nga ma-ma no mo-no de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハワガママノモノデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa wa-nga ma-ma mo-no.

アレハワガママモノ

320. *He broke the law.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ha-t-to wo ya-bu-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハハットヲヤブリマシタ

Do. A-re wa ha-t-to wo ya-bu-t-ta.

アレハハットヲヤブッタ

321. *He thinks of nothing but making money, and cares for nothing else.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-ne wo fu-ya-sz ko-to ba-ka-ri o o-mo-i na-

アノオカタハカ子 ヲフヤスコトばかりオオモヒナ

sa-re-ma-s', ho-ka no ko-to wo o ka-ma-i na-sa-re-ma-se-nu.

サレマスホカノコトヲオカマヒナサレマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ka-ne wo ta-me-ru ko-to ba-ka-ri o-mo-t-te,

アノヒトハカ子 ヲタメルコトばかりオモツテ

ho-ka no ko-to wa ka-ma-wa-nu.

ホカノコトハカマウス

322. *He is always finding fault.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-tsz-de-mo h'-to no a-ya-ma-chi wo ta-dz-

アノオカタハイツデモヒトノアヤマチヲタツ

ne-te o-ri-ma-s'.

子テオリマス

Do. A-re wa i-tsz-de-mo h'-to no a-ya-ma-chi wo ta-dz-ne-te i-ru.

アレハイツデモヒトノアヤマチヲタツ子テイル

323. *He asks too much for his goods.*

A-no h'-to no shi-ro-mo-no no ne-da-n dz-ke wa ta-ka sz-ngi-ru.

アノヒトノシロモノノ子ダンヅクハタカスギル

Do. A-re nga shi-ro-mo-no wa ne nga ta-ka-i.

アレガシロモノハ子ガタカイ

324. *He is worth 10,000 kobangs.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-chi ma-n ri-o-o no shi-n shi-o-u de go

アノオカタハイチマンリヤウノシン ショウデゴ

za-ri-ma-s'.

ザリマス

Do. A-re wa i-chi ma-n ri-o-o no shi-n shi-o-u da.

アト ハイナ マンリヤウノ シン ショウダ

325. *He arrived there late.*

A-no o ka-ta wa mu-ka-u e o-so-ku o ts'ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハム カフエオソクオツキナサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa mu-ka-u e o-so-ku tsz-i-ta.

アレハム カフエオソクツイタ

326. *He has just gone out.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sa-ki ho-do ho-ka ni o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハサキホドホカニオイデナサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa sa-ki ho-do ho-ka ni yu-i-ta.

アレハサキホドホカニユイタ

327. *He has just gone home.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sa-ki ho-do u-chi e o ka-i-ri na-sa-re-ma-

アノオカタハサキホドフチエオカイリナサレマ  
sh'-ta.

シタ

Do. A-no h'-to wa sa-ki ho-do u-chi ni ka-i-t-ta.

アノヒトハサキホドウチニカイツタ

328. *He comes here often.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ta-bi ta-bi ko-ko ni o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s'.

アノオカタハタビタビココニオイデナサレマス

Do. A-re wa ta-bi ta-bi ko-ko ni ku-ru.

アレハタビタビココニクル

329. *He comes here several times a day.*

A-no o ka-ta wa hi ni i-ku ta-bi mo ko-ko ni o i-de na-sa-

アノオカタハヒニイクタビモココニオイデナサ  
re-ma-s'.

レマス

Do. A-re wa hi ni na-n do mo ko-ko ni ku-ru.

アレハヒニナンドモココニクル

330. *He is an honest man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa sh'-o-o-ji-ki de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハシャウジキデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa sh'-o-o-ji-ki mo-no.

アレハシャウジキモノ

331. *He has gone on board ship.*

A-no o ka-ta wa fu-ne e o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタハフ子エオイデナサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa fu-ne e i-t-ta.

アレハフ子エイッタ

332. *He has gone up the river.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ka-wa yo-ri a-nga-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-ma-

アノオカタハカハヨリアガツテオイデナサレマ

sh'-ta.

シタ

Do. A-re wa ka-wa yo-ri a-nga-t-te i-t-ta.

アレハカハヨリアガッテイツタ

333. *He is coming this evening whether or no.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-m ba-n dze-hi-to-mo o-i-de na-sa-re-ma

アノオカタハコンバンゼヒトモオイデナサレマ  
sh'-o-o'

シヤウ

Do. A-no h'-to wa ko-m ba-n dze-hi-to-mo ku-ru de a-ro-o.

アノヒトハコンバンゼヒトモクルデアラフ

334. *He has cheated me out of a dollar.*

A-no o ka-ta wa wa-ta-k'-shi wo da-ma-sh'-te i-chi do-ra o

アノオカタハワタクシヨダマシテイネドラオ  
to-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

トリナサレマシタ

Do. A-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi wo da-ma-sh'-te i-chi do-ra to-t-ta.

アレハワタクシヨダマシテイネドラトツタ

335. *He is left handed.*

A-no o ka-ta wa hi-da-ri ki-ki de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハヒダリキキデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa hi-da-ri ki-ki da.

アレハヒダリキキダ

336. *He is a great coward.*

A-no o ka-ta wa o-ku bi-o-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタハオクビヤウデゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa o-ku bi-o-o mo-no da.

アレハオクビヤウモノダ

337. *He is a good natured looking man.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ni-u-wa ni mi-e-ma-sz-ru.

アノオカタハニウワニミエマスル

Do. A-re wa ni-u-wa ni mi-e-ru.

アレワニウワニミエル

338. *He has been gone a great while.*

A-no o ka-ta wa o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta yo-ri. hi-sa-sh'-ku

アノオカタハオイデナサレマシタヨリヒサシク  
na-ri-ma-s'.

ナリマス

Do. A-re wa i-t-te yo-ri hi-sa-sh'-ku na-ru.

アレハイッテヨリヒサシクナル

339. *He promised to come to-day.*

A-no o ka-ta wa ko-n ni-chi ma-i-ri-ma-sz-ru to ya-ku so-ku

アノオカタハコンニチマイリマスルトヤクソク  
wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ヨイタシマシタ



- Do. A-re wa ki-o-ku-ru to ya-ku so-ku shi-ma-sh'-ta.  
アレ ハ クフル ト ヤク ソク シ マシ タ
340. *He was taken sick on the road.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa mi-chi de o wa-dz-ra-i na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.  
・ アノオ カタ ハ ミチ デ オウヅラ ヒ ナ サレ マシ タ
- Do. A-re wa mi-chi de wa-dz-ra-t-ta.  
アレ ハ ミチ デ ウヅラ ッタ
341. *He told me all about it.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa no-ko-ra-dz wa-ta-k'-shi ni o ha-na-shi na-  
アノオ カタ ハ ノコラズ ウタ クシ ニ オハナシ ナ  
sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.  
サレ マシ タ
- Do. A-no h'-to wa no-ko-ra-dz wa-shi ni ha-na-sh'-ta.  
アノヒト ハ ノコラヅ ウシ ニ ハナシ タ
342. *He was to have done it in a month.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa h'-to ts-ki no u-chi ni ki-t-to de-ki-ma-s to  
アノオ カタ ハ ヒト ツキ ノ ウチ ニ キット デ キ マ ス ト  
ya-ku so-ku wo i-ta shi-ma-sh'-ta.  
ヤク ソク ヲイ タ シ マシ タ
- Do. A-re wa h'-to ts'-ki no u-chi ni ki-t-to de-ki-ru to ya-ku  
アレ ハ ヒト ツキ ノ ウチ ニ キット デ キ ル ト ヤク  
so-ku wo sh'-ta.  
ソク ヲシ タ
343. *He is fond of fine clothes.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa ki-re-i no ki-mo-no nga o s'-ki de go za-ri-  
アノオ カタ ハ キレイ ノ キモ ノ ガ オ ス キ デ ゴザリ  
ma-s'.  
マ ス
- Do. A-re wa ki-re-i no ki-mo-no nga s'-ki da.  
アレ ハ キレイ ノ キモ ノ ガ ス キ タ
344. *He had some, but has none now.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa sa-ru ko-ro go za-ri-ma-sh'-ta nga, ta-da-i-ma  
アノオ カタ ハ サル コロ ゴザリ マシ タ ガ タダイマ  
de wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.  
デ ハ ゴザリ マセ ン
- Do. A-re wa sa-ru ko-ro a-t-ta i-ma de wa na-i.  
アレ ハ サル コロ アツタイ マ デ ハ ナ イ
345. *He has committed harakiri.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa se-p-pu-ku wo i-ta-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta  
アノオ カタ ハ セ ッ プ ク ヲイ タ サレ マシ タ
- Do. A-re wa ha-ra wo ki-t-ta.  
アレ ハ バラ ヲキ ッタ
346. *Help me a little.*  
A-na-ta s'-ko-shi wa-ta-k'-shi ni o te wo o ka-shi na-sa-re-  
ア ナ タ ス コ シ ハ タ クシ ニ オ テ ヲ オ カ シ ナ サ レ



te ku-da-sa-re-ma-sh'.

テクダサレマシ

Do. O-ma-e chi-t-to wa-ta-k'-shi ni te wo ka-sh'-te ku-re-ro.

オマエ ネット ウタ クシ ニ テ ヲ カシ テ クレロ

347. *Help me twist this string.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi i-to wo yo-ri-ma-s' ka-ra,-o te-tsz-da-i na-s a-re-  
ウタ クシ イト ヲ ヨリ マス カラ オテ ッダ イナ サレ  
te ku-da-sa-re.

テクダサレ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi i-to wo yo-ru ka-ra, te-tsz-da-t-te ku-re-ro.

ウタ クシ イト ヲ ヨル カラ テ ッダ ッテ クレロ

348. *Help him to some rice.*

A-no o ka-ta ni go ha-n wo o a-nge na-sa-re-te ku-da-sa-re.

アノ オカタ ニ ゴ ハン ヲ オア ゲ ナ サレ テ クダ サレ

Do. A-re ni wa me-shi wo ku-wa-sh'-te ku-re-ro.

アレ ニ ハ メ シ ヲ ク ワ シ テ クレロ

349. *Here is the place for it.*

O-ki-ma-s' to-ko-ro wa ko-ko de go za-ri-ma-s'.

オキマス トコロ ハ ココ デ ヨ ガリマス

Do. O-ku to-ko-ro wa ko-ko da.

オク トコロ ハ ココ デ

350. *Here is a dose of medicine.*

Ko-ko ni k'-sz-ri nga i-t-ch'-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ココ ニ クスリ ガ イ ッ テ ウ ゴ ガリマス

Do. Ko-ko ni k'-sz-ri nga i-t-ch'-o a-ru.

ココ ニ クスリ ガ イ ッ テ ウ アル

351. *Here it is.*

(after searching.)

Ko-ko ni go za-ri-ma-s'.

ココ ニ ゴ ガリキス

Do. Ko-ko ni a-ru.

ココ ニ アル

352. *Here it is, take it as long as you require it. (when given to be used)*

Go yu-ru-ri-to o ts'-ka-i na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ゴ ュルリト オツカイナサレキシ

Do. Yu-ru yu-ru to ts'-ka-e.

ユル ュル ト ツカエ

353. *His father lives at Yedo.*

A-no o ka-ta no chi-chi wa Ye-do ni sz-ma-t-te o i-de na  
アノ オカタ ノ チチ ハ エト ニスマツテオイデナ  
sa-re-ma-s'.

サレマス

Do. A-re no chi-chi wa Ye-do ni sz-ma-t-te i-ru.

アレ ノ チチ ハ エト ニスマツテイル

354. *His pronunciation is bad.*

A-no o ka-ta no go i-n nga wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノ オカタ ノ ゴインガ ワルウゴ ガリマス

Do. A-re no go i-n nga wa-ru-i,  
アレノゴインガ ウルイ

355. *His shop is next to mine.*

A-no h'-to no mi-se wa wa-ta-k'-shi no to-na-ri de go za-ri-  
アノヒトノミセ ハウタクシノトナリ デゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-re nga mi-se wa o-re no to-na-ri da,  
アレガ ミセ ハ オレ ノ トナリダ

356. *His manners are clownish.*

A-no o ka-ta no fu-u-dzo-ku wa i-na-ka mo-no de go za-ri-  
アノオカタ ノ フウゾク ハイナカ モノ デゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-re nga fu-u-dzo-ku wa i-na-ka mo-no da,  
アレガ フウゾク ハイナカ モノダ

357. *His wife is my aunt.*

A-no o ka-ta no tsz-ma wa wa-ta-k'-shi no o ba de go za-ri-  
アノオカタ ノ ツマ ハ ウタクシ ノオバデゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-re no tsz-ma wa wa-ta-k'-shi no o ba da,  
アレノツマ ハ ウタクシ ノオバダ

358. *His mind is not on his work.*

A-no o h'-to wa na-sa-ru ko-to ni mi wo o i-re na-sa-ra-nu.  
アノオヒト ハナサルコト ニミヨオイレナサラス

Do. A-re wa sz-ru ko-to ni mi wo i-re-nu.

アレハスルコト ニミヨ イレス

359. *His father set him up in business*

A-no h'-to no chi-chi wa mo-to de wo i-re-ma-sh'-te a-ki-na-  
アノヒトノチチ ハモト デヨイレマシテアスマ  
i wo ha-ji-me sa-se-ma-sh'-ta.

イヨ バジメ サセ マシタ

Do. A-re no chi-chi wa mo-to de wo i-re-te a-ki-na-i wo ha-  
アレノチチ ハモト デヨイレテアキナイヨ ハ  
ji-me sa-se-ta.

ジメ サセ タ

360. *His horse ran away with him, and he could not stop him.*

A-no o ka-ta wa m'-ma de ha-shi-ra-se-ma-sh'-ta nga, ji-shi-n  
クノオカタハムマデ ハシラセマシタ ガ ジシン  
de to-me-ru, ko-to nga de-ki-ma-se-na-n-da.

デトメルコト ガ デキマセナダ

Do. A-re wa m'-ma de ha-shi-ra-se-ta nga to-me-ru ko-to nga  
アレ ハムマ デ ハシラセタ ガ トメル コト ガ

de-ki na-ka-t-ta.

デマナカッタ

361. *His house is opposite to mine.*

A-no o h'-to no i-e wa wa-ta-k'-shi no i-e no mu-ko-o de

アノオヒトノイエハワタクシノイエノムカオデ  
go za-ri-ma-s'

ゴザリマス

Do. A-re nga i-e wa wa-shi no i-e no mu-ko-o da.

アレガイエハワシノイエノムコフダ

362. *His wound is healed.*

A-no o ka-ta no ki-dz wa i-e ma-sh'-ta.

アノオカタノキヅハイエマシタ

Do. A-re no ki-dz wa i-e-ta (or) na-o-t-ta.

アレノキヅハイエタナオッタ

363. *His income is 1000 rio a month.*

A-no o ka-ta no ri-o-o bu-n no a-nga-ri-da-ka wa h'-to ts'-

アノオカタノリヤウブンノアガリダカワヒトツ  
ki ni se-n ri-o-o dz-tsz ha-i-ri-ma-s'.

キニセンリヤウツツハイリマス

Do. A-re nga ri-o-o bu-n no a-nga-ri-da-ka wa h'-to ts'-ki ni se-n

アレガリヤウブンノアガリタカハヒトツキニセン  
ri-o-o dz-tsz, ha-iru.

リヤウツツハイル

364. *His children have their own way.*

A-no o ka-ta no ko-do-mo wa wa-nga ma-ma de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオカタノコドモハワガママデゴザリマス

Do. A-re nga ko-do-mo wa wa-nga ma-ma mo-no da.

アレガコドモハワガママモノダ

365. *How do you sell this article.?*

A-na-ta ko-no shi-na wa na-ni ho-do de o u-ri na-sa-re-ma-su-

アノタコノシナハナニホドデオウリナサレマス  
ka?

カ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wa na-ni ho-do de u-ru ka?

オマエコレハナニホドデウルカ

366. *How do you say that in Japanese.*

So-re wa Ni-p-po-n de wa na-ni to mo-o-shi-ma-s' ka?

ソレハニツポンデハナニトモウシマスカ

Do. So-re wa Ni-p-po-n de wa na-ni to i-u ka?

ソレハニツポンデハナニトイウカ

367. *How many eggs are there here.*

Ko-ko ni ta-ma-ngo wa i-ku-tsz go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ココニタマゴハイクスゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-ko ni ta-ma-ngo wa i-ku-tsz a-ru ka?

ココニタマゴハイクツアルカ



368. *How much did you pay for this?*  
 Ko-re wa na-ni ho-do de o ka-i na-sa-re-ma-sh-'ta ka?  
 コレ ハ ナニ ホド デ オカイ ナサレ マシタ カ  
 Do. Ko-re wa i-ku-ra de ka-t-ta ka?  
 コレ ハイクラ デ カツタ カ
369. *How is this idea expressed in Japanese?*  
 Ko-no o-mo-o ko-to wa Ni-p-po-n de wa na-ni to i-i-ma-sh'-  
 コ ノ オモフ コト ハ ニッポン デ ハ ナニ ト イイ マシ  
 ta-ra yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-sh-'o-o ka?  
 タラ ヨロシウ ゴザリ マシヤウ カ  
 Do. Ko-no o-mo-o ko-to wa Ni-p-po-n de wa do-o i-t-ta-ra yo-  
 コ ノ オモフ コト ハ ニッポン デ ハド ウ イッタラ ヨ  
 ka-ro-o ka?  
 カラフ カ
370. *How long do you want this?*  
 Ko-re wa i-tsz ma-de o i-ri yo-o de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 コレ ハイ ツ マ デ オイリ ヨフ デ ゴザリ マス カ  
 Do. Ko-re wa i-tsz ma-de i-ri yo-o da ka?  
 コレ ハイ ツ マ デ イリ ヨウダ カ
371. *How long do you want it?* (speaking of length.)  
 Na-nga-sa na-ni ho-do o i-ri na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?  
 ナ ガ サ ナニ ホド オイリ ナサレ マス カ  
 Do. Na-nga-sa na-ni ho-do i-ru ka?  
 ナ ガ サ ナニ ホド イル カ
372. *How does he get his living?*  
 A-no o h'to wa na-ni wo ka-ngi-yo-o ni sh'-te o ku-ra-shi na-  
 ア ノ オ ヒ ト ハ ナニ ヲ カ キ ヨウ ニ シ テ オ ク ラ シ ナ  
 sa-re-ma-s' ka?  
 サレ マス カ  
 Do. A-re wa na-ni wo ka-ngi-yo-o ni sh'-te ku-ra-sz ka?  
 アレ ハ ナニ ヲ カ キ ヨウ ニ シ テ ク ラ ス カ
373. *How long shall you be gone?*  
 A-na-ta i-tsz ma-de ni yu-t-te o ka-e-ri na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?  
 ア ナ タ イ ツ マ デ ニ ユ ッ テ オ カ エ リ ナ サ レ マ ス カ  
 Do. O-ma-e-i-tsz ma-de ni i-t-te ka-e-ru ka?  
 オ マ エ イ ツ マ デ ニ イ ッ テ カ エ ル カ
374. *How long is this house.*  
 Ko-no i-e no ke-n sz-u wa na-n nge-n go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 コ ノ イ エ ノ ケン ス ウ ハ ナン ゲン ゴザリ マス カ  
 Do. Ko-no i-e no ke-n sz-u wa na-n nge-n a-ru ka?  
 コ ノ イ エ ノ ケン ス ウ ハ ナン ゲン アル カ
375. *How wide is it?*  
 Ha-ba wa na-ni ho-do de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 ハ バ ハ ナニ ホド デ ゴザリ マス カ



Do. Ha-ba wa na-ni ho-do a-ru ka?

ハ バ ハ ナニ ホド アル カ

376. *How wide is the front entrance?* (or door)

I-e no ma-ngu-chi wa na-n nge-n ho-do go-za-ri-ma-s?

イエノマ グ チ ハ ナン ゲン ホド ゴザリマス

Do. I-e no ma-ngu-chi wa na-n nge-n ho-do a-ru ka?

イエノマ グ チ ハ ナン ゲン ホド アル カ

377. *How long is the house from front to rear?*

So-no i-e no o-ku-yu-ki wa na-n nge-n ho-do go za-ri-ma-

ソノイエノオクユキ ハ ナン ゲン ホド ゴザリマ  
s' ka?

スカ

Do. So-no i-e no o-ku-yu-ki wa na-n nge-n ho-do a-ru-ka?

ソノイエノオクユキ ハ ナン ゲン ホド アル カ

378. *How much is he worth?*

A-no o ka-ta wa shi-n sh'-o-o wa na-ni ho-do de go za-ri-ma-

アノオ カタ ハ シンシャウ ハナニホド デゴザリマ  
s' ka?

スカ

Do. A-no h'-to wa na-ni ho-do no shi-n sh'-o-o ka?

アノヒト ハ ナニ ホド ノ シン シャウ カ

379. *How much is this worth?*

Ko-no ne-u-chi wa na-ni ho-do ngu-ra-i de go za-ri-ma-sh-

コノ子ウチ ハナニホド グラヒデゴザリマシ  
o-o ka?

ヤウカ

Do. Ko-no ne-u-chi wa do-no ku-ra-i de a-ro-o ka?

コノ子ウチ ハド ノ グラヒデアラフカ

380. *How hard the wind blows?*

A-á ha-nge shi-i ka-ze de go za-ri-ma-s?

アアハゲ シイカゼ デ ゴザリマス

Do. A-á tsz-yo-i ka-ze da?

アアツヨイ カゼ ダ

381. *How long have you been here?*

Ko-ko ni na-ni ho-do o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

ココニナニホドオイデナサレマシタカ

Do. Ko-ko ni na-ni ho-do i-ta ka?

ココニナニホドイタカ

382. *How long is it since you come here.*

A-na-ta ko-chi-ra e ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-te yo-ri na-ni ho-do ni na-

アナタ コネラ エマイリマシテヨリナニホドニナ  
ri-ma-s' ka?

リマス カ

Do. O-ma-e ko-chi-ra e ki-te yo-ri na-ni ho-do ni na-ru ka?

オマエ コネラエキテヨリナニホドニナルカ

383. *How do you want this done?*

A-na-ta ko-re wa do-no yo-o ni ts'-ra-sh'-te yo-ro-shi-u go-za  
 アナタ コレ ハトノ ヤウニ ッラシテ ヨロシウ ゴザ  
 ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

リマシャウカ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wa do-o ts'-ku-t-te yo-ka-ro-o ka?

オマエ コレ ハトウ ックツテ ヨカラフ タ

384. *How much do you want?*

A-na-ta na-ni ho-do o i-ri yo-o de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタ ナニ ホトオイリヨウ デゴザリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni ho-do i-ru ka?

オマエ ナニ ホトイルカ

385. *How came you to be so late?*

A-na-ta na-ni go yo-o nga go za-ri-ma-sh'-te ka-yo-o ni o-so-

アナタ ナニ ゴヨウ ガ ゴザリマシテ カヤウニ オソ  
 o na-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

ウナリマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni nga a-t-te ko-no yo-o ni o-so i ka?

オマエ ナニ ガアツテ コノ ヤウニ オソイカ

386. *How long shall I make it?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-re wo na-nga-sa na-ni ho-do ts'-ku-ri-ma-sh'-

ワ タクシ コレ ヲ ナガサメニ ホト ックリマシ  
 o-o ka?

ヤウカ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-re wo na-nga-sa do-re ho-do ni ts'-ku-ro-

ワ タクシ コレ ヲ ナガ サドレ ホト ニ ックロ  
 o ka?

ウカ

387. *How much do I owe you?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi a-na-ta ni sh'-a-k'-yo-o nga na-ni ho-do go za-

ワ タクシ アナタ ニ シヤクヨウカ ナニ ホト ゴザ  
 ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

リマシャウカ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi o-ma-e ni ka-ri nga i-ku-ra a-ru ka?

ワ タクシ オマエ ニ カリガ イクラアルカ

388. *How many kinds of tea are there?*

Sz-be-te ch'-a no ru-i wa i-ku shi-na ho-do go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

スベテ チヤ ノルイ ハイ クシナ ホト ゴザリマスカ

Do. Sz-be-te ch'-a no ru-i wa i-ku shi-na ho-do a-ru ka?

スベテ チヤ ノルイ ハイ クシナ ホト アルカ

389. *How long will it be before grapes are ripe?*

Bu do-o no ji-k'-shi-ma-sz wa i-tsz no ko-ro de go za-ri-ma-

ブドウ ノ ジクシマス ハイ ツ ノ コロ デ ゴザリマ  
 s' ka?

スカ

Do. Bu-do-o no ji-k'-sz no wa i-tsz ngo-ro ka?  
ブドウノジクスノハイツゴロカ

390. *How did it turn out?*

A-no ko-to wa i-ka-nga na-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アノコトハイカガナリマシタカ

Do. A-no ko-to wa do-o na-t-ta ka?

アノコトハドヲナツタカ

391. *How much does that weigh?*

So-no me-ka-ta wa na-ni ho-do go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ソノメカタハナニホドゴザリマスカ

Do. So-no me-ka-ta wa i-ku-ra a-ru-ka?

ソノメカタハイクラアルカ

392. *How much ought I to give for it?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-re wo na-ni ho-do ka-i-ma-sh'-te yo-ro-shi-u

ウタクシユレヲナニホドカイマシテヨロシウ

go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ゴザリマスカ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re-wo i-ku-ra de ka-t-te yo-i ka?

ウシハユレヲイクラデカツテヨイカ

393. *How much do you think it is worth?*

A-na-ta ko-re wo na-ni ho-do no ne-u-chi to o-bo-shi-me-sz ka?

アナタユレヲナニホドノ子ウネトオボシメスカ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wa i-ku-ra ngu-ra-i no ne-u-chi to o-mo-u ka?

オマヘユレハイクラグライノ子ウネトオモフカ

394. *How much does he get a month?*

A-no h'-to wa i-chi nge-tsz ni ki-u-ki-n wo i-ku-ra o to-ri

アノヒトハイチゲツニキウキンヲイクラオトリ

na-sa-ru ka?

ナサルカ

Do. A-re wa i-chi nge-tsz ni ki-u-ki-n wo i-ku-ra mo-ra-u ka?

アレハイチゲツニキウキンヲイクラモラウカ

395. *How many are there in all?*

No-ko-ra-dz de i-ku-tsz go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ノコラズデイクツゴザリマスカ

Do. No-ko-ra-dz de i-ku-tsz a-ru ka?

ノコラズデイクツアルカ

396. *How much does this hold?*

Ko-re ni wa na-ni ho-do ha-i-ri-ma-s' ka?

ユレニハナニホドハイリマスカ

Do. Ko-re ni wa do-re ho-do ha-i-ru ka?

ユレニハドレホドハイルカ

397. *How thick the mosquitoes are?*

Ka nga o-o ku-te u-t-to-shi-u ngo za-ri-ma-s'

カガオホクテウツトシウゴザリマス

Do. Ka nga o-o-ku-te u-ru-sa-i.

カガオホクテウルサイ

398. *How much does it all amount to?*

No-ko-ra-dz de da-i ki-n wa i-ka ho-do ni na-ri-ma-s' ka?

ノコラズデダイキンハイカホトニナリマスカ

Do. No-ko-ra-dz de da-i wa i-ku-ra ni na-ru ka?

ノコラズデダイハイクラニナルカ

399. *How does he support himself?*

A-no o ka-ta wa yo a-ta-ri ni na-ni wo sh'-te o ku-ra-shi na-

アノオカタハヨアタリニナニヲシテオサラシメ  
sa-ru-ka?

サルカ

Do. A-re wa na-ni wo to se-i ni sh'-te i-no-chi wo tsz-na-ngu ka?

アレハナニヲトセイニシテイノチヲツナグカ

400. *How far is it to Fujiyama?*

Fu-ji-sa-n ma-de wa i-ku ri ho-do go-za-ri-ma-s' ka?

フジサンマデハイクリホトゴザリマスカ

Do. Fu-ji-sa-n e wa na-ni ho-do a-ru ka?

フジサンヘハナニホトアルカ

401. *How long will you be about it?*

I-tsz ngo-ro ma-de ni ka-ka-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

イツゴロマデニカカリマシヨウカ

Do. I-tsz ma-de ka-ka-ru ka?

イツマデカカルカ

402. *How many can you spare?*

I-ka ho-do ni i-dz-ri na-sa-re-te ku-da-sa-re-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

イカホトニイズリナサレテクダサレマシヨウカ

Do. I-ku-ra ni i-dz-t-te ku-re-ru ka?

イクラニイズツテカレルカ

403. *How many days will you be about it?*

I-k' ka ho-do ka-ka-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

イクカホトカカリマシヨウカ

Do. I-k' ka ho-do ka-ka-ru ka?

イクカホトカカルカ

404. *How do you do to-day?* (Said when a person is not known to have been ill)

Ko-n ni-chi wa go ki-nge-n yo-ro-shi-u o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?

コンニチハゴキゲンヨロシウオ井デナサレマスカ

Do. Ko-n ni-chi wa ka-wa-ru ko-to wa na-i ka?

コンニチハカウルコトハナイカ

*How do you do to-day?* (when one has been ill.)

Ko-n ni-chi wa go ki-bu-n wa i-ka-nga de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コンニチハゴキブンハイカガデゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-n ni-chi wa o ko-ko-ro yo-i ka?

コンニチハオココロヨイカ

405. *How long may I keep it?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi i-tsz o ka-ri mo-o-sh'-te o-ki-ma-sh'-te yo-ro-shi

ワタクシイツオカリモオシテオキマシテヨロシ



u go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ウゴザリマスカ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi i-tsz ma-de ka-ri-te o-i-te yo-i ka?

ワタクシイツマデカリテオイテヨイカ

406. *Human nature is the same in all countries.*

Ba-n ko-ku to-mo-ni h'-to no m'-ma-re-ts'-ki wa o-na-ji-ko-to  
バンコクトモニヒトノウマレツキハオナジコト  
de go za-ri-ma-s'.

デゴザリマス

Do. Se-ka-i no h'-to no m'-ma-re-ts'-ki wa o-na-ji-ko-to da.

セカイノヒトノウマレツキハオナジコトダ

407. *Hunting is forbidden within 10 ri in all directions from the Nihon bridge at Yedo.*

Ye-do no Ni-ho-n ba-shi ka-ra ji-u ri yo ho-o ka ri wo sz-ru  
エドノニホンバシカラジウリヨホウカリヲスル  
ko-to wa ki-n-ze-i de go za-ri-ma-s'.

コトハキンゼイデゴザリマス

Do. Ye-do no Ni-ho-n ba-shi ka-ra ji-u ri yo ho-o ka-ri wo sz-

エドノニホンバシカラジウリヨホウカリヲス  
ru ko-to na-ra-nu.

ルゴトナラス

408. *Humble persons do not boast of their merits.*

Ke-n so-n no h'-to wa ko-o ni ho-ko-ri ma-se-nu.

ケンソンノヒトハコウニホコリマセヌ

Do. He-ri-ku-da-ru h'-to wa ko-o ni ho-ko-ra-nu.

ヘリクダルヒトハコウニホコラス

# I.

409. *I am not well.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ki-bu-n nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

ワタクシハキブンガヨロシウゴザリマセン

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi nga ki-mo-chi nga wa-ru-i.

ワタクシガキモチガワルイ

410. *I want it well done.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi yo-ro-sh'-ku ts'-ku-ra-se-to-o dzo-n-ji-ma-s'.

ワタクシヨロシクツクラセトウゼンジマス

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi yo-ku ts'-ku-ra-se-ta-i.

ワタクシヨクツクラセタイ

411. *I want some of each kind.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi i-ro i-ro s'-ko-shi dz-tsz i-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシイロイロスコシズツイリマス

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi i-ro i-ro s'-ko-shi dz-tsz i-ru.

ワタクシイロイロスコシズツイル

412. *I am a little deaf.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mi-mi nga s'-ko-shi to-o-o ga za-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシハミミガスコシトヲウゴザリマス

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa s'-ko-shi mi-mi nga to-o-i.

ワタクシハスコシミミガトヨイ

413. *I have the tooth ache.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ha nga i-ta mi-ma-s'.

ワタクシハハガイタミマス

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ha nga i-ta-mu.

ワタクシハハガイタム

414. *I assure you it is not so.*

Sa-yo-o de wa go za-ri-ma-se-nu ma-ko-to wo o ha-na-shi-mo-

サヨウデハゴザリマセヌマコトヲオハナシモ  
o-shi-ma-s'!

ウシマス

Do. So-o de wa na-i ho-n to wo ha-na-s'.

ソウデハナイホントヲハナス

415. *I have read this book through.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no ho-n wo yo-mi o-wa-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ワタクシハクノホンヲヨミオワリマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no ho-n wo yo-n-de shi-ma-t-ta.

ワシハクノホンヲヨンデシマッタ

416. *I have never had any other.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-ma ma-de ni ho-ka no wa go za-ri-ma-se-

ワタクシハイママデニホカノハゴザリマセ  
na-n-da.

ナンダ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-ma ma-de ni ho-ka no wa na-ka-t-ta.

ワタクシハイママデニホカノハナカッタ

417. *I cannot afford it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no yo-o ni da-sz ko-to wa de-ki-ma-se-nu.

ワタクシハソノヨウニダスコトハデキマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa so-n na-ni da-sz ko-to wa de-ki-na-i.

ワシハソンナニダスコトハデキナイ

418. *I cannot bear it any longer.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi mo ha-ya ka-n-ni-n na-ri-ma-se-nu.

ワタクシモハヤカンニンナリマセヌ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mo ka-n-ni-n nga na-ra-nu.

ワタクシハモカンニンガナラス

419. *I would rather not go.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa yu-ku yo-ri yu-ki-ma-se-nu ho-o nga yo-ro-

ワタクシハユクヨリユキマセヌホウガヨロ  
shi-i to dzo-n-ji-ma-s'.

シイトゾンジマス

Do. Wa-shi wa yu-ku yo-ri yu-ka-nu ho-o nga yo-i to o-mo-o.

ワシハユクヨリユカヌホウガヨイトオモウ

420. *I did not understand, although I heard it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ki-ki-ma-sh'-ta ke-re-do-mo wa-ka-ri-ma-se-  
ウ タクシハ キキマシタケレドモ ウカリマセ  
na-n-da.

ナンダ

Do. Wa-shi wa ki-i-ta ke-re-do-mo wa-ka ra-na-ka-t-ta.

ウシハキイタケレドモウカラナカッタ

421. *I think it will be so eventually.*

Shi-ji-u wa sa-yo-o de go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o to o-mo-i-ma-s'.

シジウハサヨウデゴザリマシヨウトオモイマス

Do. Tsz-i ni wa so-o de a-ro-o to o-mo-o.

ツイニハソウデアロウトオモウ

422. *I will not do so again.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi f'-ta-ta-bi so-no to-o-ri ni i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシフタタビソノトオリニイタシマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa f'-ta-ta-bi so-no to-o-ri ni wa se-nu.

ウシハフタタビソノトウリニハセヌ

423. *I got up this morning before day break.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ke-sa yo-a-ke ma-e ni o-ki-ma sh'-ta.

ウ タクシケサヨアケマエニオキマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ke-sa ku-ra-i u-chi ni o-ki-ta.

ウシハケサクライウチニオキタ

424. *I must have this tooth out.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no ha wo uu-ki-ta-i to o-mo-i-ma-s'.

カ タクシハ コノハヲヌキタイトオモイマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no ha wo nu-ki-ta-i to o-mo-o.

ウシハコノハヲヌキタイトオモウ

425. *I can do it now as well as any time.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-ma i-ta-shi-ma-s' mo no-chi ni i-ta-shi-ma-

ウ タクシハイマイタシマスモノチニイタシマ

s' mo o-na-ji-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

スモオナジコトデゴザリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma sz-ru mo no-chi ni sz-ru mo o-na-ij-ko-

ウシハイマスルモノチニスルモオナジコ

to da,

トダ

426. *I see now that I was mistaken.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-ki ni chi-nga-i-ma-sh'-ta nga i-ma de wa ko-

ウ タクシハサキニチガイマシタガイマデハコ  
ko-ro dz-ki-ma-sh'-ta.

コロズキマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa sa-ki ni chi-nga-e-ta nga i-ma de wa ki nga-

ウシハサキニチカエタガイマデハキガ

tsz-i-ta.

ツイタ

427. *I came across it in the market.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-chi ni yu-ki a-aw-se-te ka-i-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ タクシハイチニユキアワセテカイマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa i-chi ni yu-ki a-wa-se-te ka-t-ta.

ワ シハイチニユキアワセテカッタ

428. *I have been busy helping off with his baggage.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no o ka-ta no ni-ngo-shi ra-i no te-tsz-da-

ワ タクシハアノオカタノニゴシライノテツダ

i de i-so-nga-shi-u go-za-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

イデイツガシウゴザリマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-no h'-to no ni wo ts'-ku-t-te ya-ru no de i-

ワ シハアノヒトノニヨクツテヤルノデ

so-nga-shi ka-t-ta.

ソガシカッタ

429. *I am beginning to be a little better of my illness.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no bi-o-o-ki nga i-ma-s'-ko-shi yo-ro-shi-u go za-

ワ タクシノビヨウキガイマスコシヨロシウゴザ

ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. Wa-shi no bi-o-o-ki wa i-ma s'-ko-shi yo-ro-shi-i.

ワシノビヨウキハイマスコシヨロシイ

430. *I found them scattered here and there all along the road.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-chi ko-chi no mi-chi ni chi-t-te a-ru no wo

ワ タクシハアチコチノミチニチツテアルノヨ

yu-ki a-wa-se-te mi-ma-sh'-ta.

ユキアハセテミマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-chi ko-chi no mi-chi ni chi-t-te a-ru no wo

ワシハアチコチノミチニチツテアルノヨ

mi-ta.

ミタ

431. *I am afraid that boy will not turn out well.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi a-no ko-do-mo wa se-i ch'-o i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-te

ワ タクシアノコドモハセイチヤウイタシマシテ

mo ro-ku-na mo-no ni wa na-ri-ma-s'-ma-i to o-mo-i-ma-s'.

モロクナモノニハナリマスマイトオモイマス

Do. Wa-shi wa a-no ko-do-mo wa se-i ch'-o sh'-te mo ro-ku-

ワシハアノコドモハセイチヤウシノモロク

na mo-no ni na-ru-ma-i to o-mo-o.

ナモノニナルマイトオモウ

432. *I have a charge of 10 rio against you.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ch'-o-me-n no o-mo-te ni a-na-ta ni ka-ne-

ワ タクシノチヨメンノオモテニアナタニカ子

nga ji-u ri-o ka-shi nga shi-ru-sh'-te go za-ri-ma-s'.

ガジウリヨウカシガシルシテゴザリマス



432. Wa-shi nga ch'i-o-me-n ni o-ma-e ni ji-u ri-o no ka-shi  
 ワ シ ガ チヨメン ニオマエニシウリヨウノカシ  
 nga shi-ru-sh'te a-ru.

ガ シルシテアル

433. *I have been here upwards of a year.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-ko ni i-chi ne-n a-ma-ri o-ri-ma-sh'ta.

ワ タクシ ハ ココ ニ イチ ネン アマリ オリマシタ

- Do. Wa-shi wa ko-ko ni i-chi ne-n no yo i-ta.

ワ シ ハ ココ ニ イチ ネン ノ ヨイタ

434. *I have paid you up to the end of last month.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi a-na-ta ni se-n nge-tsz mi-so-ka ma-de no bu-n

ワ タクシ アナタニセンゲツ ミソカマデノブン  
 wo a-nge-ma-sh'ta.

ヲ アゲマシタ

- Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-e ni se-n nge-tsz no-mi-so-ka ma-de no

ワ シ ハ オマエニセンゲツ ノ ミソカマデノ  
 bu-n wo ya-t-ta.

ブンヲヤッタ

435. *I told you to do this long ago.*

(to a servant)

Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-re wo shi-ro i-i-ts'-ke-te ka-ra hi-sa-sh'-ku

ワ タクシ コレヲシロイイツケテ カラヒサシク  
 na-ru.

ナル

436. *I am sick.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa bi-o-o-ki go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワ タクシ ハビヨウキゴザリマス

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa bi-o-o-ki.

ワ タクシ ハビヨウキ

437. *I don't care.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ka-ma-i-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ カマイマセヌ

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ka-ma-wa-nu (or) Wa-ta-k'-shi to-n-j'-a-ku

ワ タクシ ハ カマウス ワタクシ トンジャク  
 na-i.

ナイ

438. *I want this.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo ho-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワ タクシ ハ コレヲホシウゴザリマス

- Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re nga ho-shi-i.

ワ シ ハ コレガホシイ

439. *I don't know.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa dzo-n-ji-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ ズンジマセヌ

- Do. Wa-shi wa shi-ra-nu.

ワ シ ハ シラス

440. *I cannot tell.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ha-na-sa-re-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ ハナサレマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ha-na-sa-re-nu.

ワ シ ハ ハナサレヌ

441. *I suppose so.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-yo-o ni o-mo-i-ma-s'.

ワ タクシ ハ サヨウ ニオモイマス

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-o o-mo-o.

ワ タクシ ハ ソウオモウ

442. *I don't like this.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo s'-ki-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ コレヲ スキマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo s'-ka-nu.

ワ シ ハ コレヲ スカヌ

443. *I am hungry.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ku-u f'-ku ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ タクシ ハ クウ フク ニナリマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ha-ra nga sz-i-ta.

ワ シ ハ ハラ ガスイタ

444. *I am going out to-day.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-n ni-chi yo-so e ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-o-o to o-

ワ タクシ ハ コン ニチ ヨソエマイリ マシヨウト オ  
mo-i-ma-s'.

モイマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-n ni-chi yo-so e yu-ko-o.

ワ シ ハ コン ニチ ヨソエユウ

445. *I am sleepy.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ne-mu-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワ タクシ 子ムウ ゴザリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ne-mu-i.

ワ シ ハ 子ムイ

446. *I have lost my book.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ho-n nga fu-n ji-tsz i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ タクシ ノ ホン ガ フンジツイタシマシタ

Do. Wa-shi no ho-n nga na-ku na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ シ ノ ホン ガ ナクナリマシタ

447. *I am very tired.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ha-na-ha-da ts'-ka-re-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ タクシ ハ ハナハダ ツカレマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa o-o-ki ni ts'-ka-re-ta.

ワ シ ハ オヲキニ ツカレタ

448. *I have not a cash.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ze-ni nga s'-ko-shi mo go za-ri-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ ゼニ ガ スコシ モゴザリマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ze-ni nga s'-ko-shi mo na-i.

ウ シ ハ ゼ ニ ガ ス コ シ モ ナ イ

449. *I have never seen him.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ma-da a-no o-ka-ta-ni o me ni ka-ka-ri-ma

ウ タ ク シ ハ マ ダ ア ノ ヲ カ タ ニ オ メ ニ カ カ リ マ  
se-n'.

セ ン

Do. Wa-shi wa ma-da o-no h'-to wo mi-nu.

ウ シ ハ マ ダ ア ノ ヒ ト ヲ ミ ヌ

450. *I am afraid to tell.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-u ko-to wo ha-ba-ka-ri-ma-s'.

ウ タ ク シ ハ イ ウ コ ト ヲ ハ バ カ リ マ ス

Do. Wa-shi wa i-u ko-to wo ha-ba-ka-ru.

ウ シ ハ イ ウ コ ト ヲ ハ バ カ ル

451. *I have forgotten.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sh'-tsz-ne-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タ ク シ ハ シ ッ 子 ニ イ タ シ マ シ タ

Do. Wa-shi wa wa-sz-re-ta.

ウ シ ハ ワ ス レ タ

452. *I will see to that myself.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga ji-shi-n de sa-shi-dz wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

ウ タ ク シ ガ ジ シ ン テ サ シ ズ ヲ イ タ シ マ シ ヨ ウ

Do. Wa-shi nga ji-shi-n de sa-shi-dz wo shi-yo-o.

ウ シ ガ ジ シ ン テ サ シ ズ ヲ シ ヨ ウ

453. *I do not want any help.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ni te-tsz-da-i wa i-ri-ma-se-n'.

ウ タ ク シ ニ テ ッ ダ イ ハ イ リ マ セ ン

Do. Wa-shi ni te-tsz-da-i wa i-ra-nu.

ウ シ ニ テ ッ ダ イ ハ イ ラ ス

454. *I have been taking medicine.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa k'-sz-ri wo no-mi-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タ ク シ ハ ク ス リ ヲ ノ ミ マ シ タ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi wa k'-sz-ri wo no-n-da.

ウ タ ク シ ハ ク ス リ ヲ ノ ン ダ

455. *I have not seen it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ma-da ha-i-ke-n i-ta-shi-ma-se-na-n-da.

ウ タ ク シ マ ダ ハ イ ケ ン イ タ シ マ セ ナ ン ダ

Do. Wa-shi wa ma-da mi na-ka-ta.

ウ シ ハ マ ダ ミ ナ カ ッ タ

456. *I cannot understand the rationale of it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no ri nga wa-ka-ri-ma-se-n'.

ウ タ ク シ ハ ソ ノ リ ガ ウ カ リ マ セ ン

Do. Wa-shi wa so-no ri nga wa-ka-ra-nu.

ウ シ ハ ソ ノ リ ガ ウ カ ラ ス

457. *I am ashamed.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ha-ji wo ka-ki-ma-s'.

ワタクシハハジヲカキマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ha-ji wo ka-ku.

ウシハハジヲカク

458. *I am not sure.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ta-sh'-ka ni dzo-n-ji-ma-se-n'.

ワタクシハタシカニゾンジマセン

Do. Wa-shi wa ta-sh'-ka ni shi-ra-nu.

ウシハタシカニシラス

459. *I shall go this evening.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-m ba-n k'-t-to ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

ワタクシハコンバンキツトマイリマシヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-m ba-n k'-t-to yu-ko-o.

ウシハコンバンキツトユコウ

460. *I have cut my finger.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa yu-bi ni ki-ri-ki-dz wo ko-shi-ra-e-ma-sh'-ta

ワタクシハユビニキリキズヲコシラエマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa yu-bi ni ki-ri-ki-dz wo ko-shi-ra-e-ta.

ウシハユビニキリキズヲコシラエタ

461. *I have set my seal in my blood that I will not break my promise.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ya-ku-so-ku wo chi-nga-i-ma-se-nu ta-me ni

ワタクシハヤクソクヲチガイマセヌタメニ  
ke-p-pa-n wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ケツパンヲイタシマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ya-ku-so-ku wo chi-nga-e-nu yo-o ni ke-p-pa-

ウシハヤクソクヲチガエヌヨウニケツパ  
n wo sh'-ta.

ンヲシタ

462. *I have seen this before.*

Wa-ta-k'-sh wa ko-re wo ma-e ka-ta ha-i-ke-n i-ta-shi-ma-

ワタクシハコレヲマエカタハイケンイタシマ  
sh'-ta.

シタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo ma-e ka-ta mi-ta.

ウシハコレヲマエカタミタ

463. *I think so too.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ya-ha-ri sa-yo-o ni dzo-n-ji-ma-s'.

ワタクシハヤハリサヨウニゾンジマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ya-p'-pa-ri so-o o-mo-o.

ウシハヤツパリソヨモウ

464. *I like this best.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re nga i-chi-ba-n ki ni i-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシハコレガイチバンキニイリマス



464. Wa-shi wa ko-re nga i-chi-ba-n ki ni i-ru.

ウ シ ハ コレガ イチバンキニイル

465. *I do not think so.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-yo-o ni wa dzo-n-ji-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ サヨヲニハ ズンジマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa so-o wa o-mo-wa-nu.

ウ シ ハ ソヲハオモウヌ

466. *I do not believe it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa shi-n-ji-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ シンジマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ma-ko-to to se-nu.

ウ シ ハ マコトトセヌ

467. *I don't care whether there are any or not.*

Go-za-ri-ma-sh'-te mo go za-ri-ma-se-nu de mo to-n-j'-a-ku i-  
ゴザリマシテモゴザリマセヌデモトンジャクイ  
ta-shi-ma-se-nu.

タシマセヌ

Do. A-t-te mo na-ku-te mo ka-ma-wa-nu.

アツテモナクテモカマウヌ

468. *I shall go in a month.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mo h'-to ts'-ki ta-chi-ma-sh'-te ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-  
ウ タクシ ハ モ ヒト ツキ タチ マシテ マイリ マシ  
yo-o.

ヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa mo h'-to ts'-ki ta-t-te yu-ko-o.

ウ シ ハ モ ヒト ツキ タツテユコウ

469. *I cannot stay here any longer.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mo ko-ko ni o-ra-re-ma-se-n.

ウ タクシ ハ モ ココニオラレマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa mo ko-ko ni wa o-ra-re-nu.

ウ シ ハ モ ココニハオラレヌ

470. *I have no more patience with you.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta no ka-to ni mo ko-n-ni-n nga na-ri-  
ウ タクシ ハ アナタ ノ カト ニ モ コンニン ガ ナリ  
ma-se-nu.

マセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-e no ko-to ni mo ka-n-ni-n nga na-ra-nu.

ウ シ ハ オマエ ノ コト ニ モ カンニン ガ ナラヌ

471. *I bathe twice a day.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi hi ni ni do dz-tsz yu wo ts'-ka-i-ma-s'.

ウ タクシ ヒ ニ ニ ド ツ ユ ヲ ツ カ イ マ ス

Do. Wa-shi wa hi ni ni do dz-tsz yu wo ts'-ka-u.

ウ シ ハ ヒ ニ ニ ド ズ ユ ヲ ツ カ ウ

472. *I have sent a messenger.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ts'-ka-i no mo-no wo ts'-ka-wa-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タクシ ハ ツカイ ノ モ ノ ヲ ツカハシ マシタ

672. Wa-shi wa ts'ka-i wo ya-t-ta.  
ウ シ ハ ッ カ イ ヲ ヤ ッ タ
673. *I have just found out what it means.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ta-da-i-ma ka-n-ngu-i i-da-shi-ma-sh'-ta.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ タ ダ イ マ カ ン ガ イ イ ダ シ マ シ タ
- Do. Wa shi wa ta-da-i-ma ka-n-ngu-i da-sh'-ta.  
ウ シ ハ タ ダ イ マ カ ン ガ イ ダ シ タ
474. *I cannot help it.* (in the sense of preventing)  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa f-se-ngu ko-to nga de-ki-ma-se-n'.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ フ セ ゲ コ ト ガ デ キ マ セ ン
- Do. Wa-shi wa f-se-ngu ko-to nga de-ki-nu.  
ウ シ ハ フ セ ゲ コ ト ガ デ キ ス
475. *I cannot help it.* (in the sense of remedying.)  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa na-o-s' ko-to nga de-ki-ma-se-nu.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ ナ ヲ ス コ ト ガ デ キ マ セ ス
- Do. Wa-shi wa na-o-s',ko-to nga de-ki-nu.  
ウ シ ハ ナ ヲ ス コ ト ガ デ キ ス
476. *I never said so.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ma-da so-no yo-o-na ko-to wo mo-o shi-ma-se-n'.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ マ ダ ソ ノ ヲ ナ コ ト ヲ モ ヲ シ マ セ ン
- Do. Wa-shi wa ma-da so-n-na ko-to wo i-wa-nu.  
ウ シ ハ マ ダ ソ ン ナ コ ト ヲ イ ウ ス
477. *I am surprised at that.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-re wo he-n ni o-mo-i-ma-s'.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ ソ レ ヲ ヘ ン ニ ヲ モ イ マ ス
- Do. Wa-shi wa so-re wo he-n ni o-mo-o.  
ウ シ ハ ソ レ ヲ ヘ ン ニ オ モ ウ
478. *I forgot to wind up the clock last night.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi sa-ku-ba-n to-ke-i wo ka-ke-ru ko-to wo sh'-tsz  
ウ タ ク シ サ ク バ ン ト ケ イ ヲ カ ケ ル コ ト ヲ シ ッ  
ne-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.  
子 ン イ タ シ マ シ タ
- Do. Wa-shi wa yu-u-be to-ke-i wo ka-ke-ru ko-to wo wa-sz-  
ウ シ ハ ユ ウ ベ ト ケ イ ヲ カ ケ ル コ ト ヲ ウ ス  
re-ta.  
レ タ
479. *I cannot lift this.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo mo-ta-re-ma-se-nu.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ コ レ ヲ モ タ レ マ セ ス
- Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo mo-ta-re-nu.  
ウ シ ハ コ レ ヲ モ タ レ ス
480. *I sometimes work in the garden for amusement.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ta-no-shi-mi ni to-ki-do-ki ha-ta-ke wo ts'-ku-  
ウ タ ク シ ハ タ ノ シ ミ ニ ト キ ド キ ハ タ ケ ヲ ッ ク

ri-ma-s'.

リマス

480. Wa-shi-wa ta-no-shi-mi ni to-ki-do-ki ha-ta-ke wo ts'-ku-ru.

ウシハ タノシミニトキドキ ハタケ ヲ ックル

481. *I cannot tell them apart.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mi wa-ke-ra-re-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ ミウケラレマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa mi wa-ke-ra-re-nu.

ウ シ ハ ミウケラレヌ

482. *I am at a loss what to do.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa do-o sh'-te yo-ka-ro-o ka shi-re-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ ドウシテ ヨカロウカシレマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa do-o sh'-te yo-ka-ro-o ka shi-ra-nu.

ウ シ ハ ドウシテ ヨカロウカシラス

483. *I will help you all I can.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa de-ki-ma-s' ho-do a-na-ta ni o te-tsz-da-i wo

ウ タクシ ハ デキマスホド アナタニオテツダイヲ

i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

イタシマシヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa de-ki-ru ho-do o-ma-e ni te-tsz-da-wo-o.

ウシハ デキル ホド オマエニ テツダヨウ

484. *I do not want so much.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no yo-o ni ta-k'-sa-n wa i-ri-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ ソノヨヲニ タクサン ハイリマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-n-na ni i-ra-nu.

ウ シ ハ コンナ ニ イラス

485. *I think a little less will do.*

Mo-o chi-t-to he-ra-sh'-te yo-ro-shi-u to dzo-n-ji-ma-sz-ru.

モウチット ヘラシテ ヨロシウトゾンジマスル

Do. Mo-o s'-ko-shi he-ra-sh'-te i-i to o-mo-o.

モヲスコシ ヘラシテイトオモウ

486. *I have taken pains with this.*

Wa-ta k'-shi wa ko-ko-ro ni ka-ke-te ko-re wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タクシ ハ ココロニ カケテ コレヲ イタシマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-ko-ro ni ka-ke-te ko-re wo sh'-ta.

ウ シ ハ ココロニ カケテ コレヲ シタ

487. *I cannot think so.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-yo-o ni wa o-mo-wa-re-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ サヨウニ ハウモウレマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa sa-yo-o ni wa o-mo-wa-re nu.

ウ シ ハ サヨウニ ハオモウレヌ

488. *I will see to it presently.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa no-chi ni mi-ma-sh'-o-o.

ウ タクシ ハ ノチニ ミマシヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa no-chi ni mi-yo-o.

ウ シ ハ ノチニ ミヤヨウ

489. *I will send for it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa to-ri ni ts'-ka-wa-se-ma-sh'-o-o.

ワ タクシ ハ トリ ニ ツカワセマシヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa to-ri ni ya-ro-o.

ワ シ ハ トリ ニ ヤロウ

490. *I am sick of fish.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-ka-na wo ta-be a-ki-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ タクシ ハ サカナ ヲ タベ アキマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa sa-ka-na wo ku-i a-ki-ta.

ワ シ ハ サカナ ヲ クイ アキタ

491. *I have a bad memory.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mo-no o-bo-e nga wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワ タクシ ハ モ ノ オボエガ ワルウゴ ガリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa mo-no o-bo-e nga wa-ru-i.

ワ シ ハ モ ノ オボエガ ワルイ

492. *I am a stranger here.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-ko ni ri-o-sh'-ku wo sh'-te o-ri-ma-s'.

ワ タクシ ハ コ コ ニ リヨシク ヲ シテ オリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-ko ni ri-o-sh'-ku wo sh'-te i-ru.

ワ シ ハ コ コ ニ リヨシク ヲ シテイル

493. *I must change my clothes.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ki-mo-no wo ki-ka-e-ru yo-ro-shi-u. go za-ri-

ワ タクシ ハ キ モ ノ ヲ キカエル ヨ ロシウゴ ガリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. Wa-shi wa ki-mo-no wo ki-ka-e-ru nga yo-i.

ワ シ ハ キ モ ノ ヲ キカエル ガ ヨイ

494. *I said so only in jest.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa yo-o ni j'-o-o-da-n ba-ka-ri mo-o-shi-ma-

ワ タクシ ハ サヨウ ニ ジヨウダン バカリ モウシ マ  
sh'-ta.

シタ

Do. Wa-shi wa sa yo-o ni j'-o-o-da-n ba-ka-ri i-t-ta.

ワ シ ハ サヨウ ニ ジヨウダン バカリ イッタ

495. *I do not sell on credit.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ka-ke-u-ri wa i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ カケウリ ハイタシマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ka-ke-u-ri wa se-nu.

ワ シ ハ カケウリ ハ セヌ

496. *I have been ill for a month.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa h'-to ts'-ki wa-dz-ra-i-ma-sh'-ta.

ワ タクシ ハ ヒト ツキ ワズライマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa h'-to ts'-ki wa-dz-ra-t-ta.

ワ シ ハ ヒト ツキ ワズラッタ



497. *I do not want this any longer.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo mo-o i-ri-ma-se-nu.

ワタクシ ハコレヲ モウイリマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo mo-o i-ra-nu.

ワシ ハコレヲ モウイラス

498. *I cannot keep it out of my mind.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo wa-sz-ra-re-ma-se-nu.

ワタクシ ハコレヲ ウスラレマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo wa-sz-ra-re-nu.

ワシ ハコレヲ ウスラレヌ

499. *I am not in want of it at present.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-ma ko-re wo i-ri-ma-se-nu.

ワタクシ ハイマコレヲイリマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma ko-re wo i-ra-nu.

ワシ ハイマコレヲイラス

500. *I do not know when he will come.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-tsz o i-de na-sa-ru ka dzo-n-ji-ma-se-nu.

アノオカタ ハイツオイデ ナサル カ ゾンジマセヌ

Do. A-no h'-to wa i-tsz ku-ru da-ro-o ka shi-ra-nu.

アノヒト ハイツ クル ダロウ カシラス

501. *I bought these at auction.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo se-ri de ka-i-ma-sh'-ta.

ワタクシ ハコレ ヲセリ テカイマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo se-ri de ka-t-ta.

ワシ ハコレ ヲセリ テカッタ

502. *I have done my best to teach him.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-ta-t-te mi wo i-re-te a-no h'-to wo o-shi-e-

ワタクシ ハイタツテミ ヲイレテアノヒトヲ オシエ

ma-sh'-ta.

マシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa i-ta-t-te mi wo i-re-te a-no h'-to wo o-shi-e-ta.

ワシ ハイタツテミ ヲイレテアノヒトヲ オシエタ

503. *I want it done in this way.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no to-o-ri ni ts'-ku-ra-se-to-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシ ハコノトウリニツクラセトウゴ ガリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no to-o-ri ni ts'-ku-ra-se-ta-i.

ワシ バコノトウリニツクラセタイ

504. *I want three ichibus.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ka-ne nga sa-m bu ho-s'-shi-i.

ワタクシ カ子 ガサンブ ホツシイ

505. *I will stick to my word.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ya-ku-so-ku wo ka-ta-ku a-i ma-mo-ri-ma-sh'-

ワタクシ ハヤクソクヲ カタクアイマモリマシ

o-o.

ヨウ

505. Wa-shi wa ya-ku-so ku wo ka-ta-ku ma-mo-ro-o.

ワ シ ハ ヤ ク ソ ク ヲ カ タ ク マ モ ロ ウ

506. *I would thank you to explain it.*

A-na-ta ko-re wo to-i-te o ki-ka-se-te ku-da sa-ra-ba a-ri-nga-  
ア ナ タ コ レ ヲ ト イ テ オ キ カ セ テ ク ダ サ ラ バ ア リ ガ  
to-o dzo-n-ji-ma-s'.

ト ウ ザ ン ジ マ ス

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wo to-i-te ki-ka-se-ru na-ra a-ri-nga-ta-i.

オ マ エ コ レ ヲ ト イ テ キ カ セ ル ナ ラ ア リ ガ タイ

507. *I have nothing to do with that.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no ko-to ni s'-ko-shi mo ka-ka-ri a-i go  
ワ タ ク シ ハ ソ ノ コ ト ニ ス コ シ モ カ カ リ アイ ゴ  
za-ri-ma-se-n'.

ザ リ マ セ ン

Do. Wa-shi wa so-no ko-to ni s'-ko-shi mo ka-ka-ri a-i wa na-i.

ワ シ ハ ソ ノ コ ト ニ ス コ シ モ カ カ リ アイ ハ ナ イ

508. *I won't have any thing to do with it.*

No-chi-no-chi ni na-ri-ma-sh'-te mo, wa-ta-k'-shi wa ka-ma-i-  
ノ チ ノ チ ニ ナ リ マ シ テ モ ワ タ ク シ ハ カ マ イ  
ma-s' ma-i.

マ ス マ イ

Do. No-chi ni wa-shi wa ka-ma-wa-nu.

ノ チ ニ ワ シ ハ カ マ ウ ス

509. *I like this more and more the more I use it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo ts'-ka-e na-re-te shi-da-i ni yo-ro-  
ワ タ ク シ ハ コ レ ヲ ツ カ エ ナ レ テ シ ダ イ ニ ヨ ロ  
sh'-ku na-ri-ma-s'.

シ ク ナ リ マ ス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo ts'-ka-e na-re-te da-n da-n yo-ku na-ru.

カ シ ハ コ レ ヲ ツ カ エ ナ レ テ ダ ン ダ ン ヨ ク ナ ル

510. *I like this more and more the more I eat it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo ta-be na-re-te shi-da-i ni s'-ki ni na-  
ワ タ ク シ ハ コ レ ヲ タ ベ ナ レ テ シ ダ イ ニ ス キ ニ ナ  
ri-ma-s'.

リ マ ス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo ta-be na-re-te da-n da-n s'-ki ni na-ru.

ワ シ ハ コ レ ヲ タ ベ ナ レ テ ダ ン ダ ン ス キ ニ ナ ル

511. *I cannot reach so high.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so no yo-o ni ta-ka-ku-te wa to-do-ku ko-to  
ワ タ ク シ ハ ソ ノ ヨ ウ ニ タ カ ク テ ハ ト ド ク コ ト  
nga de-ki-ma-se-n'.

ガ デ キ マ セ ン

Do. Wa-shi wa so-no yo-o ni ta-ka-ku-te wa o-yo-bu ko-to nga

ワ シ ハ ト ノ ヨ ウ ニ タ カ ク テ ハ オ ヨ ブ コ ト ガ  
de-ki-nu.

デ キ ス

512. *I have overtaken you at last.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta ni yo-o ya-ku o-i ts'-ki-ma-sh'-ta,  
ウ タクシ ハ アナタ ニヨウ ヤ クオイ ツキマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-e ni yo-o yo-o o-i ts'-i-ta.

ウ シ ハ オマエ ニヨウヨウオイツイタ

513. *I cannot answer you now, I must take time to think.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ta-da-i-ma go a-i sa-tsz wa i-ta-sh'-ka-ne-ma-s'  
ウ タクシ ハ タダイマゴアイサツハイタシカ子 マス  
ka-ra, to-ku to ka-n-nga-i-te, no-chi ni mo-o-shi a-nge-ma-  
カラトクトカンガイテノチ ニマウシアゲ マ  
sh'-o-o.

シヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma he-n-to-o wa de-ki-na-i ka-ra, ka-n-nga-  
ウ シ ハイマヘントウ ハデキナイカラカンガ  
i-te no-chi ni i-wo-o.

イテノチ ニイヨウ

514. *I have been waiting for you two hours.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta wo f'-ta to-ki o ma-chi mo-o-sh'-te o-  
ウ タクシ ハ アナタ ヲフタトキオマチ マウシテオ  
ri-ma-sh'-ta.

リマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-e wo f'-ta to-ki ma-t-te i-ta.

ウ シ ハ オマエ ヲフタトキマツテイタ

515. *I cannot sit up so late.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no yo-o ni na-nga-ku o-ki-te wa i-ra-re-  
ウ タクシ ハ ソノ ヨウ ニナガ クオキテ ハ イラレ  
ma-se-n'.

マセン

Do. Wa-shi wa so-n-na-ni na-nga-ku o-ki-te i-ra-re-nu.

ウ シ ハ ソンナニナガ クオキテイラレス

516. *I can't put up with it any longer.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mo-o ko-no ngo wa ka-m-be-n-nga de-ki-ma-  
ウ タクシ ハ モウコノ ゴ ハカンベン ガデキマ  
se-nu.

セヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa mo-o ko-no no-chi wa ka-m-be-n nga de-ki-nu.

ウ シ ハ モウコノノチ ハカンベン ガデキヌ

517. *I took this coin for an ichibu by mistake.*

Wa'-ta-k'-shi wa ko-ko-ro e chi-nga-i de ko-no ka-ne wo i-chi  
ウ タクシ ハ ココロエチガイデコノカ子 ヲイチ  
bu no ts'-mo-ri ni u-ke to-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ブ ノ ツモリ ニウケトリマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-ko-ro e chi-nga-i de ko-no ka-ne wo i-chi bu

ウ シ ハ ココロエチガイデコノカ子 ヲイツ ブ  
no ts'-mo-ri ni u-ke to-t-ta.

ノ ツモリ ニウケトツタ

518. *I went with him all the way home.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no h'-to to i-s-sh'-o ni a-no h'-to no i-ye ma-  
ウ タクシ ハアノヒトトイツシヨニアノヒトノイエ マ  
de ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

デ マイリマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-re to i-s-sh'-o ni a-re no u-chi ma-de i-t-ta.

ウ シ ハアレトイツシヨニアレノウチ マデイツタ

519. *I carry this cane to keep off the dogs.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-nu wo o-u ta-me-ni ko-no tsz-e wo mo-chi-  
ウ タクシ ハ イヌヲオウタメニコノツエヲモ チ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. Wa-shi wa i-nu wo o-u ta-me-ni ko-no tsz-e wo mo-tsz.

ウ シ ハ イヌヲオウタメニコノツエ ヲモ ツ

520. *I find the material; he pays for the work.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sh'-o-sh'-ki no i-ri yo-o wo da-shi-ma-s'; a-  
ウ タクシ ハ シヨシキ ノイリヨウヲダシマス ア  
no o ka-ta wa te-ma wo o da-shi na-sa-re-ma-s'.

ノオカタ ハテマヲオダシナサレマス

Do. Wa-shi wa sh'-o-sh'-ki wo da-sh'-te, a-no h'-to wa te-ma wo da-s'.

ウ シ ハ シヨシキ ヲダシテアノヒト ハテマヲダス

521. *Is this fruit wholesome?*

Ko-no ku-da-mo-no wa ha-ra no ta-me-ni na-ri-ma-s'-ka?

コノクダモノハハラノタメニナリマスカ

Do. Ko-no ku-da-mo-no wa ha-ra no ta-me-ni na-ru ka?

コノクダモノハハラノタメニナルカ

522. *I beg you to come quickly.*

Do-o-zo a-na-ta o ha-ya-ku o i-de na-sa-re-te ku-da-sa-re.

ドウゾ アナタ オハヤク オイデ ナサレテ クダサレ

Do. Do-o'-zo o-ma-e ha-ya-ku k'-te ku-re-ro.

ドウゾ オマエハヤク キテクレロ

523. *I cannot do two things at once.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa h'-to-ri de f'-ta ya-ku wa ts'-to-ma-ri-ma-se-nu.

ウ タクシ ハ ヒトリデフタヤク ハツトマリマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa h'-to-ri de f'-ta ya-ku wa ts'-to-ma-ra-nu.

ウ シ ハ ヒトリ デフタヤク ハツトマラス

524. *I can do it as well as not.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo i-ta-sh'-te mo, i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu de-

ウ タクシ ハ コレ ヲイタシテ モイタシマセヌデ  
mo o-na-ji ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

モ オナジコト デゴザリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo sh'-te mo shi na-ku te mo o-na-ji

ウ シ ハ コレ ヲシテ モシ ナク テモオナジ  
ko-to da.

コトダ



525. *I advise you to accept his offer.*

A-no o ka-ta no o da-n-ji na-sa-ru ko-to wo o u-ke-a-i na-  
アノオカタ ノオダンジ ナサル コト ヲウケアイ ナ  
sa-re-ma-sh', ko-re wa a-na-ta ni o sz-sz-me mo-o-sz.

サレマシ コレ ハ アナタニ オスス メモリス  
Do. A-re no da n-ji-ru ko-to wo u-ke-a-i ko-re wa o-ma-e ni  
アレ ノ ダンシル コト ヲウケアイ コレ ハ オマエ ニ  
sz-sz-me-ru.  
ススメル

526. *I beg your pardon.*

Ma-p-pi-ra go me-n na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

マツピラ ゴ メン ナサレマシ

Do. Go me-n na-sa-i.

ゴ メン ナサイ

527. *I go to see him now and then.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ta-bi-ta-bi a-no o ka-ta wo ta-dz-ne-te ma-i-  
ウ タクシ ハ タビタビ アノオカタ ヲ タズ子 テ マイ  
ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ta-bi-ta-bi a-no h'-to wo ta-dz-ne-te yu-ku.

ウ シ ハ タビタビ アノヒト ヲ タズ子 ノ ユク

528. *I long for a little rain.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa s'-ko-shi o shi-me-ri nga ho-shi-u go za-ri-  
ウ タクシ ハ スコシ オシ メリ ガ ホシウ ゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. Wa-shi wa s'-ko-shi a-me nga ho-shi-i.

ウ シ ハ スコシ アメ ガ ホシイ

529. *I leave that for you to do.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no sz-ru ko-to wo a-na-ta ni o ta-no-mi-  
ウ タクシ ハ ソノ スル コト ヲ アナタ ニ オタノミ  
mo-o-shi-ma-s'.

モウシマス

Do. Wa-shi wa so-no sz-ru ko-to wo o-ma-e ni ta-no-mu.

ウ シ ハ ソノ スル コト ヲ オマエ ニ タノム

530. *I barely see the ship.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ka-s'-ka ni fu-ne nga mi-e-ma-s'.

ウ タクシ ハ カスカ ニフ子 ガ ミエマス

Do. Wa-shi wa ha-ru-ka ni fu-ne nga mi-e-ru.

ウ シ ハ ハルカ ニフ子 ガ ミエル

531. *I will raise your wages next month.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ra-i nge-tsz a-na-ta no ki-u-bu-n wo ma-sh'-te  
ウ タクシ ハ ライゲツ アナタ ノ キウブン ヲ マシテ  
a-nge-ma-sh'-o-o.

アゲ マシヨウ

531. Wa-shi wa ra-i nge-tsz te-ma-i no ki-u-ki-n wo ma-sh'-te-ya  
ウ シ ハ ラ イ ケ ッ テ マ イ ノ キ ウ キ ン ヲ マ シ ノ ヤ  
ro-o.

ロウ

532. *I have made it as good as it was before.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo mo-to no to-o-ri ni na-o-shi-me-sh'-ta.

ウ タ ク シ ハ コ レ ヲ モ ト ノ ト ウ リ ニ ナ ヲ シ メ シ タ

- Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo mo-to no to-o-ri ni na-o-sh'-ta.

ウ シ ハ コ レ ヲ モ ト ノ ト ウ リ ニ ナ ヲ シ タ

533. *I am going to take my pick out of these.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-ko-no u-chi de e-ra-n-de to-ri-ma-sh'-o-o

ウ タ ク シ ハ コ コ ノ ウ チ デ エ ラ ン デ ト リ マ シ ヨ ウ

- Do. Wa-shi wa ko-ko-no u-chi de yo-ri do-ri ni shi-yo-o.

ウ シ ハ コ ノ ウ チ デ ヨ リ ド リ ニ シ ヨ ウ

534. *I am near sighted.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa chi-ka me de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウ タ ク シ ハ チ カ メ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

- Do. Wa-shi wa chi-ka-me da.

ウ シ ハ チ カ メ ダ

535. *I have not suspected him in the least heretofore and now when I hear what he has done I am very much surprised.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa i-ma ma-de a-no h'-to wo s'-ko-shi mo u-ta-

ウ タ ク シ ハ イ マ マ デ ア ノ ヒ ト ヲ ス コ シ モ ウ タ

nga-i-ma-se-n, ta-da-i-ma so-no ko-to wo ki-ki-ma-sh'-te o-o-

ガ イ マ セ ン タ ダ イ マ ソ ノ コ ト ヲ キ キ マ シ テ ヲ

ki-ni o-do-ro-ki-ma-sh'-ta.

キ ニ オ ド ロ キ マ シ タ

- Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma ma-de a-no h'-to wo s'-ko-shi mo u-ta-nga wa

ウ シ ハ イ マ マ デ ア ノ ヒ ト ヲ ス コ シ モ ウ タ ガ ハ

na-ka-t-ta, ta-da-i-ma so-no ko-to wo ki-i-te o-o-ki ni o-do-

メ カ ッ タ タ ダ イ マ ソ ノ コ ト ヲ キ イ テ オ ヲ キ ニ オ ド

ro-i-ta.

ロ イ タ

536. *I shall be ready by the time you are.*

A-na-ta sh'-ta-ku wo na-sa-ru to-ki ni, wa-ta-k'-shi mo i-s-shi-o ni

ア ナ タ シ タ ク ヲ ナ サ ル ト キ ニ ウ タ ク シ モ イ ツ シ ウ ニ

i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

イ タ シ マ シ ヨ ウ

- Do. O-ma-e sh'-ta-ku wo sz-ru na-ra wa-shi mo i-s-shi-o ni shi-yo-o.

オ マ エ シ タ ク ヲ ス ル ナ ラ ハ シ モ イ ツ シ ヲ ニ シ ヨ ウ

537. *I offered a thousand dollars for that house.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no i-e wo se-n do-ra ni ne wo ts'-ke-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タ ク シ ハ ア ノ イ エ ヲ セ ン ト ラ ニ 子 ヲ ツ ケ マ シ タ

- Do. Wa-shi wa a-no u-chi wo se-n do-ra ni ne wo ts'-ke-ta.

ウ シ ハ ア ノ ウ チ ヲ セ ン ト ラ ニ 子 ヲ ツ ケ タ

538. *I took him up at his price.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no o ka-ta no ne wo o ts'-ke na-sa-ru to-ko-  
ウ タクシ ハアノオカタ ノ子 ヲオツケメサル トコ  
ro de, te wo u-chi-ma-sh'-ta.

ロデテ ヲ ウチマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-re no ne wo ts'-ke-ru to-ko-ro de te wo u-t-ta.

ウ シ ハアレ ノ子 ヲ ツケル トコロデテ ヲウツタ

539. *I have been offered \$100 for my watch, but I would not take it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no to-ke-i wo h'-ya.ku do-ra ni ne wo ts'-ke-ra-re-ma-  
ウ タクシ ノトケイヲヒヤクドラニ子 ヲツケラレ マ  
sh'-ta nga, so-no ka-ne wo to-ru ko-to wo ko-no-mi-ma-se-n.

シタ ガ ソノ カ子 ヲトル コト ヲ ヌノミマセン

Do. Wa-shi no-to-ke-i wo h'-ya-ku do-ra ni ne wo ts'-ke-ra-re-ta nga

ウ シ ノトケイヲヒヤクドラニ子 ヲケケラレタ ガ  
so-no ka-ne wo to-ru ko-to wo s'-ka-nu.

ソノカ子 ヲトル コト ヲツカヌ

540. *I have more than I know what to do with.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no i-ri yo-o yo-ri yo-ke-i go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウ タクシ ノイリヨウヨリヨケイゴザリマス

Do. Wa-shi no i-ri yo-o yo-ri yo-ke-i ni a-ru.

ウ シ ノイリヨウヨリヨケイニアル

541. *I have less than I want.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no i-ri yo-o yo-ri s'-ku-no-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウ タクシ ノイリヨウヨリスクノウゴザリマス

Do. Wa-shi no i-ri yo-o yo-ri s'-ku-na-i.

ウ シ ノイリヨウヨリスクナイ

542. *I have been all over town for flannel, but do not find any.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-o-e-ki-ba wo ma-wa-t-te shi-ro-ra-sh'-a wo ta-  
ウ タクシ ハコウエキバヲマワツテシロラシヤヲタ  
dz-ne-ma-sh'-ta ke-re-do-mo ma-da mi-e-ma-se-nu.

ズ子 マシタケレトモ マダ ミエマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-o-e-ki-ba wo ma-wa-t-te shi-ro-ra-sh'-a wo ta-dz-

ウ シ ハコウエキバヲマワツテシロラシヤヲタズ  
ne-ta ke-re-do-mo ma-da me ts'-ka-ra-nu.

子タケレトモ マダ メツカラヌ

543. *I have been there many a time.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-s'-ko e i-ku ta-bi mo ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タクシ ワアスコエイクタビモマイリ マシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-s'-ko e i-ku do mo i-t-ta.

ウ シ ハアスコエイクトモイッタ

544 *I still owe him for a day's work.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no h'-to ni ma-da i-chi ni-chi no hi yo-o wo  
ウ タクシ ワアノヒトニマダイチ ニチノヒヨウヲ  
ya-ri-ma-se-nu.

ヤリマセヌ

544. Wa-shi wa a-no h'-to ni ma-da i-chi ni-chi no hi yo-o wo ya-  
ウ シ ハア ノ ヒト ニ マ ダ イ チ ニ チ ノ ヒ ヨ ウ ヲ ヤ  
ra-nu.  
ラス
545. *I have cock's-combs growing in my garden.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi no ha-ta-ke ni ke-i to-o nga ha-ye-ma-sz-ru.  
ハ タ ク シ ノ ハ タ ケ ニ ケ イ ト ウ ガ ハ エ マ ス ル  
Do. Wa-shi ha-ta-ke ni ke-i to-o nga ha-ye-ru.  
ハ シ ハ タ ケ ニ ケ イ ト ウ ガ ハ エ ル
546. *I am of the same opinion still.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi no dzo-n-ji-yo-ri wa i-ma-da ka-wa-ri-ma-se nu.  
ウ タ ク シ ノ ザ ヂ ヨ リ ハ イ マ ダ カ ウ リ マ セ ス  
Do. Wa-shi no o-mo-o ko-to wa ma-da ka-wa-ra-nu.  
ウ シ ノ オ モ ウ コ ト ハ マ ダ カ ウ ラ ス
547. *I have paid off all my carpenters.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mi-na da-i-ku no te-ma wo ya-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ ミ ナ ダ イ ク ノ テ マ ヲ ヤ リ マ シ タ  
Do. Wa-shi wa da-i-ku no te-ma wo mi-na ya-t-ta.  
ウ シ ハ ダ イ ク ノ テ マ ヲ ミ ナ ヤ ッ タ
548. *I have paid all my servants wages.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-dz-ka-i no ki-u-ki-n wo mi-na ya-ri-ma-  
ウ タ ク シ ハ コ ズ カ イ ノ キ ウ キ ン ヲ ミ ナ ヤ リ マ  
sh'-ta.  
シ タ  
Do. Wa-shi wa ko-dz-ka-i no ki-u-ki-n wo mi-na-ya-t-ta.  
ウ シ ハ コ ズ カ イ ノ キ ウ キ ン ヲ ミ ナ ヤ ッ タ
549. *I have paid off all my day laborers.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ya-to-i-bi-to ni hi yo-o wo mi-na-ya-ri-ma-  
ウ タ ク シ ハ ヤ ト イ ビ ト ニ ヒ ヨ ウ ヲ ミ ナ ヤ リ マ  
sh'-ta.  
シ タ  
Do. Wa-shi wa ya-to-i-bi-to ni hi yo-o wo mi-na ya-t-ta.  
ウ シ ハ ヤ ト イ ビ ト ニ ヒ ヨ ウ ヲ ミ ナ ヤ ッ タ
550. *I am captain of this ship.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no fu-ne no se-n-do-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ コ ノ フ 子 ノ セ ン ド ウ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス  
Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no fu-ne no se-n-do-o da.  
ウ シ ハ コ ノ フ 子 ノ セ ン ド ウ ダ
551. *I am looking for crimson velvet.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi wa hi bi-ro-o-do wo ta-dz-ne-te o-ri-ma-s'.  
ウ タ ク シ ハ ヒ ビ ロ ウ ド ヲ タ ズ 子 テ オ リ マ ス  
Do. Wa-shi wa hi bi-ro-o-do wo ta-dz-ne-te i-ru.  
ウ シ ハ ヒ ビ ロ ウ ド ヲ タ ズ 子 テ イ ル
552. *I want a wide ribbon to match it.*  
Do-o yo-o no sa-na-da hi-mo nga i-ri-ma-s'.  
ド ウ ヨ ウ ノ サ ナ ダ ヒ モ ガ イ リ マ ス



552. Do-o-yo o ño sa-na-da hi-mo nga i-ru.

ドウヨウ ノサナダ ヒモガ イル

553. *I shall sail tomorrow morning.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa mi-o-o a-sa sh'-p-pa-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

ワタクシ ハミヤウアサ シツパンイタシマシヤウ

- Do. Wa-shi wa mi-o-o a-sa sh'-p-pa-n shi-yo-o.

ワシ ハミヤウアサシツパン シヤウ

554. *I came into port yesterday.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-ku-ji-tsz ni-u shi-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ワタクシ ハサクジツ ニウシンイタシマシタ

- Do. Wa-shi wa sa-ku ji-tsz mi-na-to ni ha-i-t-ta.

ワシ ハサクジツ ミナトニハイツタ

555. *I shall go out of the harbour to throw ballast over board.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa fu-ne no o-mo-ri wo da-shi-ma-s' ta-me ni mi-

ワタクシ ハフ子 ノオモリヲ ダシマスタメニミ  
na-to no so-to ni yu-ki-ma-sh'-o-o.

ナト ノソト ニユキマシヤウ

- Do. Wa-shi wa fu-ne no o-mo-ri wo da-s' ta-me ni mi-na-to no

ワシ ハフ子 ノオモリヲダスタメニミナトノ  
so-to ni yu-ko-o.

ソトニユコウ

556. *I have ordered a saddle from America.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa m'-ma no ku-rawo i-s-sa-i A-me-ri-ka e chi-

ワタクシ ハムマ ノクラヨイツサイア メリカエチ  
u-mo-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ウモンイタシマシタ

- Do. Wa-shi wa m'-ma no ku-ra wo i-s-sa-i A-me-ri-ka e chi

ワシ ハムマ ノクラヨイツサイア メリカエチ  
u-mo-n sh'-ta.

ウモンシタ

557. *I have left my umbrella behind.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-ra-ka-sa wo i-p-po-n wa-sz-re-te ma-i-ri-

ワタクシ ノカラカサ ヲイツボン ウスレテ マイリ  
ma-sh'-ta.

マシタ

- Do. Wa-shi wa ka-ra-ka-sa wo i-p-po-n wa-sz-re-te k'-ta.

ワシ ハカラカサ ヲイツボン ウスレテ クタ

558. *I cannot get on without it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi so-re nga na-ku-te wa na-ri-ma-se-nu.

ワタクシ ソレ ガナクテ ハナリマセヌ

- Do. Wa-shi wa so-re nga na-ku-te wa na-ra-nu.

ワシ ハソレ ガナクテ ハナラス

559. *I am like a blind man without a cane.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa dza-to-o nga tsz-e ni ha-na-re-ta yo-o de go

ワタクシ ハザトウ ガツエニハナレタ ヨウデゴ

za-ri-ma-s'.

ザリマス

559. Wa-shi wa dza-to-o nga tsz-e ne ha-na-re-ta yo-o da.

ウシハザトウガツエニハナレタヨウダ

560. *I did not know that before.*

So-no ko-to wo i-dze-u wa dzo-n-ji-ma-se-n.

ソノコトヲイゼンハズンジマセン

Do. So-re wo ma-i ni wa shi-ru-nu.

ソレヲマイニハシラス

561. *I am just now going to shave.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ta-da-i-ma hi-nge wo sz-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

ワタクシハタダイマヒゲヲスリマシヨウ

Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma hi-nge wo sz-ro-o.

ウシハイマヒゲヲスロウ

562. *I can outrun you.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta yo-ri sa-ki ni ha-shi-ru ko-to nga de-

ワタクシハアナタヨリサキニハシルコトガデ

ki-ma-s'.

キマス

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-e yo-ri sa-ki ni ha-shi-ru ko-to nga de-ki-ru.

ウシハオマエヨリサキニハシルコトガデキル

563. *I can do nothing more for you.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta wo mo-o s'-ku-u ko-to nga de-ki-ma-

ワタクシハアナタヲモウスクウコトガデキマ

se-nu.

セヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-i wo mo-o s'-ku-u ko-to nga de-ki-nu.

ウシハオマイヲモウスクウコトガデキヌ

564. *I never find him at home.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no o ka-ta no u-chi e ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-ta nga,

ワタクシハアノオカタノウチエマイリマシタガ

tsz-i ni o me ni ka-ka-ri-ma-se-nu.

ツイニオメニカカリマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-no h'-to no u-chi e i-t-te mo tsz-i ni a-wa-nu.

ウシハアノヒトノウチエイツテモツイニアウス

565. *I make nothing on it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no shi-na de ri-bu-n nga go za-ri-ma-

ワタクシハコノシナデリブンガゴザリマ

se-nu.

セヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no shi-na de mo-o-ke nga na-i.

ウシハコノシナデモウケガナイ

566. *I do not know what to make of him.*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-ka yo-o na mo-no ka wa-ka-ri-ma-se-nu.

アノオカタハイカヨウナモノカワカリマセヌ

566. A-no h'-to wa i-ka na-ru mo-no ka wa-ka-ra-nu.

アノヒト ハイカ ナル モノ カウカラヌ

567. *I am out of debt.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sh'-a-k' ki-n nga mo-o go za-ri-ma-se-nu.

ワ タクシ ハ シヤク キン ガ モウ ゴザリ マセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa mo-o sh'-a-k' ki-n nga na-i.

ウシ ハ モウ シヤク キン ガ ナイ

568. *I cannot do it alone.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi h'-to-ri de wa de-ki-ma-se-n'.

ワ タクシ ヒトリ デ ハ デキ マセン

Do. Wa-shi h'-to-ri de wa de-ki-nu.

カシ ヒトリ デ ハ デキ ス

569. *If I speak to a Japanese in his own language, he is so surprised that he sometimes does not answer me.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-ru to-ke Ni-p-po-n ji-n ni wa ngo de ha-

ワ タクシ ハ アル トキ ニ ツポン ジン ニ ウ ゴ デ ハ  
na-shi-ma-sh'-ta-ra-ba a-no h'-to wa he-n ni o-mo-t-te, he-n  
ナ シ マ シ タ ラ バ ア ノ ヒ ト ハ ヘン ニ オ モ ッ テ ヘン  
to-o wo i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu.

ト ウ ヲ イ タ シ マ セ ス

Do. Wa-shi wa a-ru to-ki Ni-p-po-n ji-n ni so-no ku-ni no ko-

ウ シ ハ アル トキ ニ ツポン ジン ニ ト ノ ク ニ ノ コ  
to-ba de ha-na-sh'-ta-ra a-no h'-to wa he-n ni o-mo-t-te he-  
ト バ デ ハ ナ シ タ ラ ア ノ ヒ ト ハ ヘン ニ オ モ ッ テ ヘ  
n-ji wo se-nu.

ン ジ ヲ セ ス

570. *I have not the least objection to it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no ko-to ni s'-ko-shi mo sa-wa-ri go za-ri-

ワ タクシ ハ ヅ ノ コ ト ニ ス コ シ モ サ ウ リ ゴザリ  
ma-se-nu.

マ セ ス

Do. Wa-shi wa so-no ko-to ni s'-ko-shi mo sa-wa-ri-nga na-i.

ウシ ハ ヅ ノ コ ト ニ ス コ シ モ サ ウ リ ガ ナイ

571. *I do not see any objection to it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga ka-n-nga-i-te mi-ma-s' ni so-no ko-to ni wa

ワ タクシ ガ カン ガ イ テ ミ マ ス ニ ヅ ノ コ ト ニ ハ  
s'-ko-shi mo sa-sa-wa-ri nga go za-ri-ma-se-nu to o-mo-i ma-s'

ス コ シ モ サ ウ リ ガ ゴザリ マセ ス ト オ モ イ マ ス

Do. Wa-shi nga o-mo-t-te mi-ru ni so-no ko-to ni wa s'-ko-shi

ウ シ ガ オ モ ッ テ ミ ル ニ ヅ ノ コ ト ニ ハ ス コ シ  
mo sa-sa-wa-ri nga na-i to o-mo-o.

モ サ ウ リ ガ ナイ ト オ モ ウ

572. *I am very glad to see you.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta ni o me ni ka-ka-ri-ma-sh'-te ta-i ke-

ワ タクシ ハ ア ナ タ ニ オ メ ニ カ カ リ マ シ テ タ イ ケ

i ni dzo-n-ji-ma-s'.

イニゾンジマス

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-i wo mi-te ha-na-ha-da yo-ro-ko bu.  
ワシハオマイヨミテハナハダヨロコブ

573. *I never heard of such a thing.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ma-da so-no yo-o-na ko-to wo ki-ki-ana-se-nu.

ワタクシハマダソノヨウナコトヲキキマセヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa ma-da so-n-na ko-to wo ki-ka-nu.

ワシハマダソンナコトヲキカス

574. *I have got thro' the worst of it.*

(of any difficult work.)

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no koto no na-n j'-o wo ko-e-mash'-ta.

ワタクシハクノコトノナンジヨヲユエマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no ko-to no na-n j'-o wo ko-e-ta.

ワシハクノコトノナンジヨヲユエタ

575. *I shall go at all events, whether you do or not.*

A-na-ta o i-de na-sa-re-te mo o i-de na-sa-ra na-ku-te mo wa-ta-

アナタオイデナサレテモオイデナサラナクテモワタクシハ  
k'-shi wa dze-hi ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

クシハゼヒマイリマシヨウ

Do. O-ma-i i-t te mo i-ka-na-ku-te mo wa-shi wa dze-hi yu-ku.

オマイイツテモイカナクテモワシハゼヒユク

576. *I can't keep up with you.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-na-ta no yo-o ni ha-ya-ku wa de-ki-ma-

ワタクシハアナタノヨウニハヤクハデキマ  
se-nu.

セヌ

Do. Wa-shi wa o-ma-i no yo-o ni ha-ya-ku wa de-ki-nu.

ワシハオマイノヨウニハヤクハデキヌ

577. *I have spoken to him about it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa a-no o ka-ta ni ko-no ko-to wo o ha-na-shi

ワタクシハアノオカタニクノコトヲウハナシ  
mo-o-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

モウシマシタ

Do. Wa-shi wa a-re ni ko-no ko-to-wo ha-na-sh'-ta.

ワシハアレニクノコトヲハナシタ

578. *I can't see how it is done.*

Ko-re wa do-o sh'-te ts'-ku-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka wa-ta-k'-shi wa

コレハドウシテツクリマシタカワタクシハ  
wa-ka-ri-ma-se-n'.

ワカリマセン

Do. Ko-re wa do-o sh'-te ts'-ku-t-ta ka wa-shi wa wa-ka-ra-nu.

コレハドウシテツクツタカワシワハカラヌ

579. *I have no time to do it now.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-no ko-to wo sz-ru hi-ma nga go za-ri-ma-

ワタクシハソノコトヲスルヒマガゴザリマ



se-nu.

セヌ

579. Wa-shi wa so-no ko-to wo sz-ru hi-ma nga na-i.

ウシハツノコトヲスルヒマガナイ

580. *I feel better than I did the other day.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa se-n ji-tsz yo-ri ko-ko-ro yo-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシハセンジツヨリユコロヨウゴザリマス

- Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no a-i-da yo-ri ko-ko-ro yo-i.

ウシハコノアイダヨリユコロヨイ

581. *I do not want it just now.*

Ko-re wa ta-da-i-ma i-ri-ma-se-nu.

コレハタダイマイリマセヌ

- Do. Ko-re wa ta-da-i-ma i-ra nu.

コレハタダイマイラス

582. *I dreamt of flying last night.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa sa-ku-ya so-ra wo hi-ngi-o-o sz-ru yu-me wo

ワタクシハサクヤソラヲヒキヤウスルユメヲ  
mi-ma-sh'-ta.

ミマシタ

- Do. Wa-shi wa yu-u-be so-ra wo to-bu yu-me wo mi-ta.

ウシハユウベソラヲトブユメヲシタ

583. *I can do it twice to your once.*

A-na-ta ko-re wo i-chi do na-sa-re-ma-sz, u-chi ni, wa-ta-k'-

アナタコレヲイチドナザレマスウチニワタク  
shi ni do de-ki-ma-sh'-o-o.

シニドデキマシヤウ

- Do. O-ma-i ko-re wo i-chi do sz-ru u-chi ni wa-shi wa ni do

オマイコレヲイチドスルウチニウシハニド  
de-ki-yo-o.

デキヨウ

584. *If you do so what will people think.*

A-na-ta so-no yo-o ni na-sa-re-ma-s' na-ra-ba h'-to nga na-ni to

アナタソノヨウニナサレマスナラバヒトガナニト  
ka o-mo-i-ma-sh'-o-o?

カオモイマシヨウ

- Do. O-ma-i so-no yo-o ni sz-ru na-ra-ba h'-to nga na-ni to ka o-

オマイソノヨウニスルナラバヒトガナニトカオ  
mo-o da-ro-o?

モウダロウ

585. *If you do not pay me soon I will enter a complaint to the Governor.*

A-na-ta ha-ya-ku o ka-i-shi na-sa-ra-ne-ba, o bu-ngi-o-o sh'-o e

アナタハヤクオカイシナサラ子バオブギヤウシヨエ  
go u-t-ta-e mo-o-shi-ma-s'.

ゴウツタエモウシマス

585. O-ma-i ha-ya-ku he-n-sa-i se-ne-ba, o bu-ngi-o-o sh'-o e go u-  
オマイハヤクヘンサイセ子バオブギヤウシヨエゴウ  
t-ta e ni sz-ru.

ツタエニスル

586. *If you will do it, I will bear the blame.*

A-na-ta-so-re wo na-sa-ru na-ra-ba, wa-ta-k'-shi no me-i wa-ku  
アナタソレヨナサルナラバハタクシノメイワク  
ni na-ri-ma-s'.

ニナリマス

- Do. O-ma-i so-o sz-ru na-ra-ba wa-ta-k'-shi no me-i-wa-ku ni  
オマイソウ スルナラバワタクシノメイワクニ  
na-ru.

ナル

587. *If you wish to get it done, stick to it.*

A-na-ta o shi-ma-i na-sa-re-ta-ku-ba ya-me-dz ni na-sa-re.

アナタオシマイナサレタクバヤメズニナザレ

- Do. O-ma-i shi-ma-i-ta-ku-ba ya-me-dz ni shi-ro.

オマイシマイタクバヤメズニシロ

588. *If you lose by it, I will make it up.*

A-na-ta ko-re de so-n wo na sa-re-ta na-ra-ba, so-re-da-ke wa wa-

アナタコレデソンヨナサレタナラバソレダケハワ  
ta-k'-shi ts'-ku-na-i-ma-sh'-o-o.

タクシツクナイマシヨウ

- Do. O-ma-i ko-re de so-n wo sh'-ta na-ra-ba so-re da-ke wa wa-  
オマイコレデソンヨシタナラバソレダケハワ  
ta-k'-shi nga ts'-ku-no-wo-o.

タクシガツクノヨウ

589. *If that servant behaves well I think I will keep him.*

A-no ko-dz-ka-i no ts'-to-me nga yo-ro-sh'-ke-re-ba wa-ta-k'-shi

アノコズカイノットメガヨロシグレバワタクシ  
wa na-nga-ku ts'-ka-e-ma-sh'-o-o to o-mo-i-ma-s'.

ハナガクツカエマシヨウトオモイマス

- Do. A-no ko-dz-ka-i no ha-ta-ra-ki nga i-i na-ra-ba wa-ta-k'-shi  
アノコズカイノハタラキガイイナラバワタクシ  
wa na-nga-ku ts'-ka-wo-o to o-mo-o.

ハナガクツカヲウトオモウ

590. *If you find it bad, I will take it back at any time.*

A-na-ta so-re wo o mo-chi-i na-sa-re-te mo-shi wa-ru-i na-ra-ba,

アナタソレヨオモネイナサレテモシウルイナラバ  
wa-ta-k'-shi i-tsz-de-mo u-ke to-ri-ma-so'-o-o.

ワタクシイツデモウケトリマツヨウ

- Do. O-ma-i a-re wo mo-chi-i-te mo-shi wa-ru-i na-ra-ba wa-ta-k'-  
オマイアレヨモネイテモシウルイナラバワタク  
shi i-tsz-de-mo h'-ki-to-ro-o.

シイツデモヒキトロウ

591. *If the article is only good, never mind the price; buy it and bring it here.*

Yo-ro-shi-i shi-na na-ra ne-da-n ni wa ka-ma-i-ma-se-nu ka-ra o  
ヨロシイシナナラ子ダンニハカマイマセヌカラオ  
ka-i na-sa-re-te h'-te ku-da-sa-re.

カイナサレテキテクダサレ

- Do. Shi-na sa-e yo-ke-re-ba ne-da-n ni wa ka-ma-wa-nu ka-ra ka-  
シナサエヨケレバ子ダンニハカマウヌカラカ  
t-te ki na-sa-e.

ツテキ ナサエ

592. *If you do so any more, I will punish you.* (said to children.)

O-ma-e ma-ta so-no yo-o ni sz -ru na-ra-ba, wa-ta-k'-shi k'-t-to  
オマエマタソノヨウニスルナラバウタクシキツト  
shi-o-o-ki wo shi-ma-s'.

シヨウキヲシマス

593. *If this is lost you must make it good.*

Ko-re wo mo-shi u-shi-na-i na-sa-re-ru na-ra-ba a-na-ta o ma-do-  
コレヲモシウシマイナサレルナラバアナタオマト  
i na-sa-re.

イナサレ

- Do. Ko-re wo mo-shi na-ku-sz na-ra-ba o-ma-e k'-t-to ka-wa-ri-wo  
コレヲモシナクスナラバオマエキツトカワリヲ  
da-se.

ダセ

594. *If the best were so bad, what must the rest be?*

I-chi ba-n yo-ro-shi-i-no nga so-no yo-o ni wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-  
イチバンヨロシイノガソノヨウニハルウゴザリマ  
sz na-ra-ba, ho-ka-no wa do-no yo-o de go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o?

スナラバホカノハドノヨウデゴザリマシヨウ

- Do. I-chi ba-n i-i nga so-n-na-ni wa-ru-i na-ra, ho-ka-no wa do-  
イチバンイイガソナニハルイナラホカノウド  
n-na da-ro-o?

ナメダロウ

595. *If you are not in a hurry, go around by the main road.*

O i-so-ngi de na-ke-re-ba ho-n do-o wo o ma-wa-ri na-sa-re.

タイソギデナケレバホンドウヨウマワリナサレ

- Do. I-so-nga na-ku-ba ka-i do o wo ma-wa-re.

イソガナクバカイトウヨマウレ

596. *If I give to the beggars, there will be no end to it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ko-j'-ji-ki ni ho-do-ko-shi wo shi-ma-s' na-ra-ba ka-  
ワタクシコジキニホドコシヲシマスナラバカ  
ngi-ri wa go za-ri-ma-s'-ma-i.

ギリウゴザリマスマイ

- Do. Wa-shi ko-ji-ki ni ho-do-ko-shi wo sz-ru na-ra-ba ka-ngi-ri

ワシゴジマニホドコシヲスルナラバカギリ

wa na-ka-ro-o.

ハナカロウ

597. *If you blot out a word correct it over the erasure.*

Mo-n-ji wo ke-sh'-ta na-ra-ba, u-e ni o ka-ki-na-o-shi na-sa-re.

モンジヨウキシタナラバウエニオカキメヲシメサレ

Do. Mo-n-ji wo ke-sh'-ta na-ra, u-e ni ka-ki na-o-se.

モンジヨウキシタナラウエニカキメヲセ

598. *Ignorant people are the most positive in their opinions.*

O-ro-ka no mo-no wa i-ta-t-te ga nga tsz-yo-o go za-ri-ma-s'

オロカノモノハイツツテガガツヨウゴザリマス

Do. Gu-ni-n wa i-chi-ba-n ga nga tsz-yo-i.

グニンハイチバンガガツヨイ

599. *Intelligent persons are the most gentle and yielding.*

Ha-ku-sh'-ki no h'-to wa i-ta-t-te o-n j'-yu-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ハクシキノヒトハイツツテオンジュンデゴザリマス

Do. Mo-no wo shi-ru h'-to wa i-ta-t-te o-n j'-yu-n da.

モノヲシルヒトハイツツテオンジュンダ

600. *In what street did you meet him.*

A-na-ta wa a-no o ka-ta ni do-ko no ma-chi de o a-i na-sa-

アナタハアノオカタニドコノマチデオアイメサ  
re-ma-sh'-ta.

レマシタ

Do. O-ma-i wa a-no h'-to ni do-ko no ma-chi de a-t-ta.

オマイハアノヒトニドコノマチデアツタ

601. *Is it high water or low?*

Mi-chi shi-wo de go za-ri-ma-s' ka, h'-ki shi-wo de go za-ri-

ミチシヨデゴザリマスカヒキシヨデゴザリ  
ma-s' ka?

マスカ

Do. Mi-chi shi-wo ka h'-ki shi-wo ka?

ミチシヨカヒキシヨカ

602. *Is your new house finished?*

A-na-ta no shi-n ta-ku wa go shi-t-ta-i ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタノシンタクハゴシツタイニナリマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e no a-ta-ra-sh'-ki u-chi wa de-ki a-nga-t-ta ka?

オマエノアタラシキウチハデキアガツタカ

603. *Is this for sale?*

Ko-re wa u-ra-re-ma-s' ka?

コレハウラレマスカ

Do. Ko-re wa u-ra-re-ru ka?

コレハウラレルカ

*Is it true?*

Ma-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

マコトデゴザリマスカ



Do. Ma-ko-to ka? (or) Ho-n to-o ka?

マコトカ ホントウカ

604. *Is it right for us to do so.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ka-yo-o ni i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-te mo yo-ro-shi-u

ワタクシドモカヨウニイタシマシテモヨロシウ

go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ゴザリマスカ

Do. Wa-ta-shi do-mo ko-no yo-o ni sh'-te mo yo-i ka?

ワタシドモコノヨウニシテモヨイカ

605. *Is this enough?*

Ko-re de ta-k'-sa-n go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレデタクサンゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-re de ta-k'-sa-n ka?

コレデタクサンカ

506. *Is this your pencil?*

Ko-no fu-de wa a-na-ta no go sh'-o-ji de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コノフデハアナタノゴシヨジデゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-no fu-de wa o-ma-e no sh'-o-ji ka?

コノフデハオマエノシヨジカ

607. *Is that all?*

So-re ba-ka-ri de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ソレバカリデゴザリマスカ

Do. So-re ba-ka-ri ka?

ソレバカリカ

608. *Is it odd or even?*

Ta-m me-i de go za-ri-ma-s' ka ch'-o-o me-i de go za-ri-ma-

タンメイデゴザリマス カチヨウメイデゴザリマ

s' ka?

スカ

Do. Ta-m me-i ka ch'-o-o me-i ka?

タンメイカチヨウメイカ

609. *Is it time for us to go?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo no ma-i-ri-ma-s' ji-ko-ku ni na-ri-ma-sh'-

ワタクシドモノマヘリマス ジュクニナリマシ

ta ka?

タカ

Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo no yu-ku ji-bu-n ni na-t-ta ka?

ワタクシドモノユクジブンニナツタカ

610. *Is it a good time to transplant trees?*

I-ma ki wo u-e-ka-e ma-sh'-te mo yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-

イマキヨウエカヘマシテモヨロシウゴザリマ

s' ka?

スカ

Do. I-ma ki wo u-e-ka-e-te mo yo-i ka?

イマキヨウエカヘテモヨイカ

611. *Is this house to let.*

Ko-re wa ka-shi i-e de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレ ハ カシ イエ デ ゴ ザリ マス カ

Do. Ko-re wa ka-shi i-e ka?

コレ ハ カシ イエ カ

612. *Is this gun loaded?*

Ko-no te-p-po-o wa ta-ma-ngu-sz'-ri nga ko-me-te go za-ri-ma-

コ ノ テ ッ ポ ウ ハ タ マ グ ス リ ガ コ メ テ ゴ ザリ マ

s' ka?

ス カ

613. *Is this piece silver?*

Ko-no gi-n wa mu-ku de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コ ノ キン ハ ム ク デ ゴ ザリ マス カ

Do. Ko-no gi-n wa mu-ku ka?

コ ノ キン ハ ム ク カ

614. *Is it safe to keep money here?*

Ko-ko ni ka-ne wo o-ki-mash'-te mo a-n shi-n de go za-ri-

コ コ ニ カ 子 ヲ オ キ マ シ テ モ ア ン シ ン デ ゴ ザリ

ma-s' ka?

マ ス カ

Do. Ko-ko ni ka-ne wo o-i-te mo a-n shi-n ka?

コ コ ニ カ 子 ヲ オ イ テ モ ア ン シ ン カ

615. *Is this child a girl or a boy?*

Ko-no o ko wa o-na-ngo de go za-ri-ma-s' ka o-to-ko de go

コ ノ オ コ ハ オ ナ ゴ デ ゴ ザリ マス カ オ ト コ デ ゴ

za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ザ リ マ ス カ

Do. Ko-no ko wa o-na-ngo ka, o-to-ko ka?

コ ノ コ ハ オ ナ ゴ カ オ ト コ カ

616. *Is there a fruit called the apple?*

Ri-n-ngo to i-u ku-da-mo-no nga go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

リン ゴ ト イ フ ク ダ モ ノ ガ ゴ ザリ マス カ

Do. Ri-n-ngo to i-u ku-da-mo-no nga a-ru ka?

リン ゴ ト イ フ ク ダ モ ノ ガ ア ル カ

617. *If spoils the teeth to file them.*

Ya-sz-ri de ha wo sz-ru to so-ko-na-i-ma-s'.

ヤ ス リ デ ハ ヲ ス ル ト ソ コ ナ ヒ マ ス

Do. Ya-sz-ri de ha wo sz-ru to so-ko-na-u.

ヤ ス リ デ ハ ヲ ス ル ト ソ コ ナ フ

618. *It takes two to make a row.*

F'-ta-tsz na-ke-re ba h'-to na-ra-bi ni na-ri-ma-se-nu.

フ タ ツ ナ ケ レ バ ヒ ト ナ ラ ビ ニ ナ リ マ セ ス

Do. F'-ta-tsz na-ke-re-ba h'-to na-ra-bi ni na-ra-nu.

フ タ ツ ナ ケ レ バ ヒ ト ナ ラ ビ ニ ナ ラ ス

619. *It takes more cloth to make it in that way.*

So-no yo-o ni ts'-ku-t-te wa ki-re nga o-o-ku i-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

ソノヤウニツクツテハキレガオホクイリマシヨウ

- Do. So-no yo-o ni ts'-ku-t-te wa ki-re nga o-o-ku i-ru de a-  
ソノヤウニツクツテハキレガオホクイルデア  
ro-o.

ラフ

620. *It makes no difference to me which you do; suit yourself.*

Do-chi-ra na-sa-re-te-mo wa-ta-k'-shi ni ka-ma-i wa go-za-

ドネラナサレテモウタクシニカマヒハゴザ

ri-ma-se-nu, o-bo-shi-me-shi shi-da-i ni na-sa-ri-ma-sh'.

リマセヌオボシメシシダイニナサリマシ

- Do. O-ma-i do-o sh'-te mo wa-ta-k'-shi ni ka-ma-i wa na-i ka-  
オマイドウシテモウタクシニカマヒハナイカ  
ra, no-zo-mi shi-da-i ni shi-ro.

ラノゾミシダイニシロ

621. *It is a long time since I bade you adieu.*

A-na-ta ni o wa-ka-re mo-o-sh'-te yo-ri hi-sa-sh'-ku o me ni

アナタニオリカレマウシテヨリヒサシクオメニ

ka-ka-ri-ma-se-na-n-da.

カカリマセナンド

- Do. O-ma-i ni wa-ka-re-te yo-ri. hi-sa-sh'-ku a-wa-na-n-da.

オマイニワカレテヨリヒサシクアハナンド

622. *It is my time to go.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga yu-ku j'-yu-m-ba-n ni a-ta-ri-ma-sh'-te go za-

ワタクシガユクジュンバンニアタリマシテゴザ

ri-ma-s'.

リマス

- Do. Wa-shi nga yu-ku j'-yu-m-ba-n ni a-ta-t-ta.

ワシガユクジュンバンニアタツタ

623. *It will do very well as it is; do not be too particular about it.*

So-re de mo-o yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s', ta-i so-o ni ne-n wo

ソレデモウヨロシウゴザリマスタイツウニ子ンヲ

i-re-te sz-ru ni wa o-yo-bi-ma-se-n.

イレテスルニハオヨビマセヌ

- Do. So-re de mo-o yo-ro-shi-i a-ma-ri ne-n wo i-re-te sz-ru ni

ソレデモウヨロシイアマリ子ンヲイレテスルニ

wa o-yo-ba-nu.

ハオヨバス

624. *It will not last long.*

(said of the weather)

Hi-sa-sh'-ku wa tsz-dz-ki ma-s' ma-i.

ヒサシクハツヅキマスマイ

- Do. Na-nga-ku wa tsz-dz-ku ma-i.

ナガクハツヅクマイ

- 625 *It won't last long.* (of any thing in use.)  
Na-nga-ku wa mo-chi-ma-s' ma-i.

ナ ガ ク ハ モ チ マ ス マ イ

- Do. Na-nga-ku wa mo-tsz ma-i.

ナ ガ ク ハ モ ツ マ イ

626. *It was an accident on my part, I beg pardon.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa so-so-o wo i-ta shi-ma-sh'-ta, go me-n ku-da-  
ウ タ ク シ ハ ツ ツ オ ヲ イ タ シ マ シ タ ゴ メ ン ク ダ  
sa-re-ma-sh'.

サ レ マ シ

- Do. Wa-shi wa so-so-o wo sh'-ta, go me-n na-sa-i.

ウ シ ハ ツ ツ オ ヲ シ タ ゴ メ ン ナ サ イ

627. *It has been done already.*

Mo-o sa-ki ho-do sh'-te o shi-ma-i na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

モ ウ サ キ ホ ト シ テ オ シ マ ヒ ナ サ レ マ シ タ

- Do. Mo-o sa-k'-ki sh'-te shi-ma-wa-re-ta.

モ ウ サ ツ キ シ テ シ マ ワ レ タ

628. *It is sun set.*

Hi no i-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ヒ ノ イ リ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

- Do. Hi no i-ri da.

ヒ ノ イ リ ダ

629. *It is as plain as can be.*

Ko-re yo-ri a-ki-ra-ka na-ru ko-to wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

コ レ ヨ リ ア キ ラ カ ナ ル コ ト ハ ゴ ザ リ マ セ ス

- Do. Ko-re yo-ri a-ki-ra-ka na-ru wa na-i.

コ レ ヨ リ ア キ ラ カ ナ ル ハ ナ イ

630. *It is no such thing.*

Sa-yo-o de wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

サ ヤ ウ デ ハ ゴ ザ リ マ セ ス

- Do. Sa-o de wa na-i.

サ ウ デ ハ ナ イ

631. *It is as light as a feather.*

To-ri no ke no yo-o ni ka-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ト リ ノ ケ ノ ヤ ウ ニ カ ル ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

- Do. To-ri no ke no yo-o ni ka-ru-i.

ト リ ノ ケ ノ ヤ ウ ニ カ ル イ

632. *It is not good without salt.*

Shi-wo ke nga na-kute wa a-ji-a-i nga go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

シ ホ ケ ガ ナ ク テ ハ ア ジ ウ イ ガ ゴ ザ リ マ セ ス

- Do. Shi-wo ke nga na-ke-re-ba a-ji-a-i nga na-i.

シ ホ ケ ガ ナ ケ レ バ ア ジ ウ イ ガ ナ イ

633. *It has lost its savour.*

Ko-no a-ji nga nu-ke-ma-sh'-ta.

コ ノ ア ジ ガ ス ケ マ シ タ



Do. Ko-no a-ji nga nu-ke-ta.

コノアジガヌケタ

634. *It is exactly noon.*

I-ma ni-t-chi-u de go za-ri-ma-s'.

イマニツチウデゴザリマス

Do. I-ma ma-hi-ru da.

イママヒルダ

635 *is very useful.*

Ta-i so-o ni ya-ku ni ta-chi-ma-s'.

タイソウニヤクニタチマス

Do. Ta-i so-o ni ya-ku ni ta-tsz.

タイソウニヤクニタツ

636. *It is past 8 o'clock.*

(in the Japanese way)

I-tsz-tsz do-ki sz-ngi de go za-ri-ma-s'.

イツツトキスキデゴザリマス

Do. I-tsz-tsz do-ki sz-ngi da.

イツツトキスキダ

637. *It is easy, because we have been accustomed to it from ancient times.*

Mu-ka-shi yo-ri na-re-te o-ri-ma-s' ka-ra, ya-sa-shi-u go za-ri-

ムカシヨリナレテオリマスカラヤサシウゴザリ

ma-s'.

マス

Do. Mu-ka-shi yo-ri na-re-te i-ru ka-ra ya-sa-shi-i.

ムカシヨリナレテイルカラヤサシイ

638. *It is now 11 o'clock.*

I-ma yo-tsz do-ki ha-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

イマヨットキハンデゴザリマス

Do. I-ma yo-tsz do-ki ha-n da.

イマヨットキハンダ

639. *It is 9 o'clock.*

I-tsz-tsz do-ki ha-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

イツツトキハンデゴザリマス

Do. I-tsz-tsz do-ki ha-n da.

イツツトキハンダ

640. *It will do you good.*

(as medicine)

Ko-re wa a-na-ta no k'-sz-ri ni na-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

コレハアナタノクスリニナリマシヨウ

Do. Ko-re wa o-ma-i no k'-sz-ri ni na-ro-o.

コレハオマイノクスリニナラウ

641. *It must be so.*

Ta-sh'-ka ni sa-yo-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.

タシカニサヤウデゴザリマス

Do. Ta-sh'-ka ni sa-yo-o da

タシカニサヤウダ

642. *It must be true.*

Ta-sh'-ka ni ma-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

タシカニマコトデゴザリマス

Do. Ta-sh'-ka ni ma-ko-to da.

タシカニマコトダ

643. *It cannot be true.*

Ka-na-ra-dz ma-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

カナラズマコトデゴザリマセヌ

Do. Ka-na-ra-dz ho-n to-o de wa na-i.

カナラズホントフデハナイ

644. *It must be you that did it.*

Ki-t-to a-na-ta nga i-ta-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

キットアナタガイタサレマシタ

Do. Ki-t-to o-ma-e nga shi na-sa-t-ta.

キットオマユガシナサッタ

645. *It was bought for nine dollars.*

Ko-re wa do-ra ku-ma-i de ka-wa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

コレハトラクマイデカハレマシタ

Do. Ko-re wa do-ra ku-ma-i de ka-i na-sa-t-ta.

コレハトラクマイデカイナサッタ

646. *It is as hard as a stone.*

I-shi no yo-o ni ka-to-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

イシノヤウニカタウゴザリマス

Do. I-shi no yo-o ni ka-ta-i.

イシノヤウニカタイ

647. *It is hot, let it get cold.*

A-tsz-u go za-ri-ma-s', sa-ma-sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

アツウゴザリマスサマシテオオキナサレマシ

Do. A-tsz-i ka-ra; sa-ma-sh'-te o-ki na-sa-i.

ナツイカラサマシテオオキナサイ

648. *It may be so, or it may not.*

O-o-ka-ta sa-yo-o de go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o o-o-ka-ta sa-yo-o de

オホカタサヤウデゴザリマシヨウオホカタサヤウデ  
go za-ri-ma-s' ma-i.

ゴザリマスマイ

Do. O-o-ka-ta so-o da-ro-o, o-o-ka-ta so-o de a-ru ma-i.

オホカタソウダロウオホカタソウデアルマイ

649. *It is running over.*

I-p-pa-i sz-ngi-te wa, na-nga-re de-ma-s'.

イッパイスギテハナガレデマス

Do. I-p-pa-i de wa na-nga-re de-ru.

イッパイデハナガレデル

650. *It is impossible for him to recover.*

A-no o ka-ta no ya-ma-i wa na-o-ra-re-ma-s'-ma-i.

アノオカタノヤマヒハナオラレマスマイ

650. A-no h'-to no ya-ma-i wa na-o-ru ma-i.  
アノヒト ノヤマヒ ハナオル マイ
651. *It takes up too much time.*  
So-re de wa hi ka-dz nga ka-ka-ri sz-ngi-ma-s'.  
ソレデハヒ カズ ガ カカリ スギ マス  
Do. So-re de wa hi ka-dz' nga a-ma-ri o-o-i.  
ソレデハヒ カズ ガ アマリ オホイ
652. *It is up hill all the way.*  
Ko-no mi-chi wa tsz-ma-sa-ki a-nga-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
コノ ミチ ハツ マサキ アガリ デ ゴザリ マス  
Do. Ko-no mi-chi wa tsz-ma-sa-ki a-nga-ri da.  
コノ ミチ ハツ マサキ アガリ ダ
653. *It is down in the hold,*  
Fu-ne no so-ko ni go za-ri-ma-s'.  
フ子 ノソコ ニゴザリ マス  
Do. Fu-ne no so-ko ni a-ri-ma-s'.  
フ子 ノソコ ニアリ マス
654. *It is in the middle compartment of the ferry boat.*  
Wa-ta-shi-bu-ne no do-o-no-ma ni go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ワタシブ子 ノドウノマニゴザリ マス  
Do. Wa-ta-shi-bu-ne no do-o-no-ma ni a-ru.  
ワタシブ子 ノドウノマニアル
655. *It is in the bow of the boat.*  
He-sa-ki ni go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ヘサキ ニゴザリ マス  
Do. He-sa-ki ni a-ru.  
ヘサキ ニアル
656. *It is in the stern.*  
To-mo ni go za-ri-ma-s'.  
トモ ニゴザリ マス  
Do. To-mo ni a ru  
トモニアル
657. *It was a mere joke*  
So-re wa jo-o-da-n ba-ka-ri de go za-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
ソレハゾウダンバカリ デゴザリ マシタ  
Do. So-re wa jo-o-da-n ba-ka-ri de a-t-ta.  
ソレハゾウダンバカリ デアツタ
658. *It has all come to nothing.*  
Sz-he-te na-shi ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
スベテナシ ニナリ マシタ  
Do. Sz-he-te na-ku na-t-ta.  
スベテナク ナツタ
659. *It is a pity to lose all this trouble.*  
Se-k'-ka-ku ta-n se-i wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta ka-ra, ma-ko-to ni dza-  
セツカク タンセイ ヲイタシ マシタ カラ マコト ニガ

n ne-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ン子ンデ ゴザリマス

Do. Se-k-ka-ku da-i-ji ni sh'-ta ka-ra ma-ko-tô ni ku-chi-o-shi-i.  
セツカク ダイジニシタ カラ マコト ニクチオシイ

660. *It is expensive living here.*

Ko-ko ni i-ma-s' to tsz-i-ye nga o-o-ku ka-ka-ri-ma-s'.

ココ ニイマス ツイエガ オホク カカリマス

Do. Ko-ko ni i-ro to dza-p-pi nga ta-n-to i-cu.

ココ ニイルト ザツピ ガ タントイル

661. *It is well worth the trouble.*

Ko-re wa shi-n-ro-u wo ts'-ku-sh'-ta da-ke no ko-to nga go za-  
コレ ハ シンロウ ヲ ックシタ ダケ ノコト ガ ゴザ  
ri-ma-sz-ru.

リマスル

Do. Ko-re wa ko-ko-ro wo ts'-ku-sh'-ta da-ke no ko-to nga  
コレ ハ ココロ ヲ ックシタ ダケ ノコト ガ  
a-ru.

アル

662. *It is not worth the trouble.*

Ko-re wa shi-n-ro-u wo ts'-ku-sh'-ta ho-do de mo go za-ri-ma-  
コレ ハ シンロウ ヲ ックシタ ホド デ モ ゴザリ マ  
se-n'.

セヌ

Do. Ko-re wa ko-ko-ro wo ts'-ku-sh'-ta ho-do no ko-to nga na-i.  
コレ ハ ココロ ヲ ックシタ ホド ノコト ガ ナイ

663. *It is good as far as it goes.*

Na-ni ni o-yo-bo-sz ho-do ho-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ナニ ニオヨボス ホド ホシウ ゴザリマス

Do. Na-ni ni o-yo-bo-sz da-ke ho-shi-i.

ナニ ニオヨボス ダケ ホシイ

664. *It is enough such as it is.*

So-no yo-o-na no na-ra-ba ko-re-de ta-ri-ma-s'.

ソ ノ ヤウナ ノ ナラバ コレデ タリマス

Do. So-n-na no na-ra-ba ko-re de ta-ri-ru.

ソンナ ノ ナラバ コレデ タリル

665. *It is better than it looks.*

Mi-ka-ke yo-ri yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ミ カケ ヨリ ヨロシウ ゴザリマス

Do. Mi-ka-ke yo-ri yo-i.

ミ カケ ヨリヨイ

666. *It looks better than it is.*

Mi-ka-ke da-o-shi de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ミ カケ ダオシ デ ゴザリマス

Do. Mi-ka-ke da-o-shi da.

ミ カケ ダオシ ダ



667. *It thundered last night.*

Sa-ku-ya ra-i nga i-ta-shi-ma-shi'-ta,

サクヤライガ イタシマシタ

Do. Yu-u-be ka-mi-na-ri nga na-t-ta.

ユフベ カミナリ ガ ナッタ

668. *It is a shame to him.*

A-no o h'-to wa so-re ni ts'-ke-te mo o ha-ji na-sa-ru nga

アノオ ヒト ハソレ ニツケ テモオハジ ナサル ガ

yo-ka-ro-o.

ヨカロウ

Do. A-re wa so-re ni ta'-ke-te mo ha-ji-ru nga yo-i.

アレ ハソレ ニツケ テモ ハジル ガ ヨイ

669. *It is not a whit better than it was before.*

Mo-to no yo-ri s'-ko-shi mo yo-ro-sh'-ku go za-ri-ma-se n'.

モト ノヨリ スコシ モヨロシクゴザリマセヌ

Do. Mo-to no yo-ri s'-ko-shi mo yo-ro-sh'-ku na-i.

モト ノヨリ スコシ モヨロシクナイ

670. *It must be done by this time.*

I-ma wa k'-t-to de-ki-te o-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

イマ ハキツト デキテオリ マシヨウ

Do. I-ma wa k'-t-to de-ki-te i-ru da-ro-o.

イマ ハキツト デキテイル ダロウ

671. *It may be better for a short time, but not in the long run.*

S'-ko-shi no a-i-da wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o nga, na-

スコシ ノアイダハ ヨロシウゴザリ マシヨウ ガ ナ

nga-ku wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s' ma-i.

ガクハ ヨロシウゴザリ マスマイ

Do. S'-ko-shi no a-i-da wa yo-ka-ro-o nga na-nga-ku wa yo-

スコシ ノアイダハ ヨカロウ ガナガクハ ヨ

ku na-ka-ro-o.

クナカロウ

672. *It must be done somehow or other.*

Do-o de-mo ko-o de-mo k'-t-to i-ta-sa-se-ma-s'.

ドウ デモ コオデ モキツト イタサセ マス

Do. Do-o de-mo ko-o de-mo k'-t-to i-ta-sa-se-ru.

ドウ デモ コウ デモ キツト イタサセル

673. *It is better not to build here, for I do not know how long I may live here.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-ko ni i-tsz-ma-de o-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka shi-

ワタクシ ハココ ニイツマデ オリ マシヨウ カ シ

ri-ma-se-n' ka-ra sa-n-za-i wo sh'-te f'-shi-n wo i-ta-shi-ma-

リマセン カラサンガイヲ シテ フシン ヲイタシマ

s' yo-ri i-ta-sa-nu ka-ta nga ma-shi de go za-ri-ma-s'.

スヨリ イタサスカタ ガ マシデ ゴザリマス

673. Wa-shi wa ko-ko ni i-tsz-ma-de i-ru ka shi re-nu ka-ra, sa-  
 ワ シ ハ ココ ニ イツ マ デ イ ル カ シ レ ス カ ラ サ  
 n-za-i sh'-te f'-shi-n wo sz-ru yo-ri shi-na-i ho o nga ma-  
 ン ザ イ シ テ フ シ ン ヲ ス ル ヨ リ シ ナ イ ホ ウ ガ マ  
 shi-da.  
 シ タ

674. *It will not keep more than a day or two.*  
 Ko-re wa i-chi ni-chi f'-ts'-ka yo-ri sa-ki ni wa o-ka-re-ma-  
 コ レ ハ イ チ ニ チ フ ツ カ ヨ リ サ キ ニ ハ オ カ レ マ  
 se-nu.

セ ス  
 Do. Ko-re wa i-chi ni-chi f'-ts'-ka yo-ri sa-ki ni wa o-ka-  
 コ レ ハ イ チ ニ チ フ ツ カ ヨ リ サ キ ニ ハ オ カ  
 re-nu.  
 レ ス

675. *It is too late to do it now, put it off till tomorrow.*  
 I-ma i-ta-sh'-te wa o-so-o go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra mi-o-o ni chi  
 イ マ イ タ シ テ ハ オ ソ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ ラ メ ウ ニ チ  
 ni o no-be na-sa-re ma-sh'.

ニ オ ノ ベ ナ サ レ マ シ  
 Do. I-ma sh'-te wa o-so-i ka-ra a-sh'-ta ni no-be-ro.  
 イ マ シ テ ハ オ ソ イ カ ラ ア シ タ ニ ノ ベ ロ

676. *It is dark we must feel our way.*  
 Ku-ro-o go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ka-na-ra-dz  
 ク ロ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ ラ ワ タ ク シ ト モ カ ナ ラ ズ  
 sa-ngu-t-te yu-ki-ma-s'.

サ ゲ ッ テ ユ キ マ ス  
 Do. Ku-ra-i ka-ra ka-na-ra-dz sa-ngu-t-te yu-ku.  
 ク ラ イ カ ラ カ ナ ラ ズ サ ゲ ッ テ ユ ク

677. *It must be done some time or other.*  
 Sa-ki e yo-t-te ka-na-ra-dz ts'-ku-ra-se-ma-s'.

サ キ エ ヨ ッ テ カ ナ ラ ズ ツ ク ラ セ マ ス  
 Do. Sa-ki e yo-t-te ka-na-ra-dz ts'-ku-ra-se-ru.  
 サ キ ヘ ヨ ッ テ カ ナ ラ ズ ツ ク ラ セ ル

678. *It is falling in price.*  
 Ko-re wa to-o-ji no so-o-ba wa sa-nga-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

コ レ ハ ト ウ ジ ノ ソ ウ バ ハ サ ガ ッ テ オ リ マ ス  
 Do. Ko-re wa to-o-ji no so-o-ba wa sa-nga-t-te i-ru.  
 コ レ ハ ト ウ ジ ノ ソ ウ バ ハ サ ガ ッ テ イ ル

679. *It is well that you waited.*  
 A-na-ta o ma-chi na-sa-re-ta no nga sa-i-wa-i ni na-ri-ma-  
 ア ナ タ オ マ チ ナ サ レ タ ノ ガ サ イ ワ イ ニ ナ リ マ  
 sh'-ta.  
 シ タ

Do. O-ma-e ma-t-ta no nga sa-i-wa-i ni na-t-ta.  
 オ マ エ マ ッ タ ノ ガ サ イ ハ イ ニ ナ ッ タ

680. *It is high time for us to go.*

Wa-ta-k'shi do-mo no ma-i-ru ji-ko-ku ni na-ri-ma-sh'ta.

ワタクシトモノマイルジコクニナリマシタ

Do. Wa-shi no yu-ku ji-ko-ku nga k'ta.

ウシノユクジコクガキタ

681. *It will take at least four men to lift this.*

Ko-re wo mo-chi a-nge-ru ni wa yo-t-ta-ri nga ka-ke-nu yo-

コレヲモチアガルニハヨツタリガカケヌヤ

o ni i-ta-sh'to-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウニイタシトウゴザリマス

Do. Ko-re wo mo-chi a-nge-ru ni yo-t-ta-ri nga ka-ke-nu yo-

コレヲモチアガルニヨツタリガカケヌヤ

o ni sh'ta-i.

ウニシタイ

682. *It is not safe to live here.*

A-s'-ko ni o i-de na-sa-re-te wa a-n-do i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu.

アスコニオイデナサレテハアンドイタシマセヌ

Do. A-s'-ko ni i-te wa a-n-do se-nu.

アスコニイテハアンドセヌ

683. *It is dangerous to live there.*

A-s'-ko ni o i-de na-sa-re-te wa ki-dz-ka-i-de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アスコニオイデナサレテハキヅカイデゴザリマス

Do. A-s'-ko ni i-te wa ki-dz-ka-i.

アスコニイテハキヅカイ

684. *It is a good thing to have plenty of money.*

Ka-ne wa o-o-i ho-do yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

カネハオホイホドヨロシウゴザリマス

Do. Ka-ne wa o-o-i ho-do yo-ro-shi-i.

カネハオホイホドヨロシイ

685. *It has always been so and always will be so.*

I-ma ma-de ka-wa-ri nga na-i ka-ra, mi-ra-i mo sa-da-me-te

イママデカハリガナイカラミライモサダメテ

ka-wa-ri wa go za-ri-ma-s' ma-i.

カハリハゴザリマスマイ

Do. I-ma ma-de ka-wa-ra-nu ka-ra sa-da-me-te mi-ra-i mo ka-

イママデカハラヌカラサダメテミライモカ

wa-ru ma-i.

ハルマイ

686. *It has not rained here for 60 days.*

Ro-ku ji-u ni-chi no a-i-da ma-da a-me nga fu-ri-ma-se-n'.

ロクジウニチノアヒダマダアメガフリマセヌ

Do. Ro-ku ji-u ni-chi no a-i-da ma-da a-me nga fu-ra-nu.

ロクジウニチノアヒダマダアメガフラヌ

687. *It has begun to rain to-day, and the farmers will be glad, for the rice fields are very dry.*

Ya-t-to ko-n ni-chi a-me nga fu-ri-ma-sh'-ta ta ni mi-dz nga  
 ヤット コン ニ チ ア メ ガ フ リ マ シ タ タ ニ ミ ツ ガ  
 na-i ka-ra, h'-ya-k'-sh'-o-o wa sa-da-me-te yo-ro-ko-bi de go  
 ナ イ カ ラ ヒ ヤ ク シ ヤ ウ ハ サ ダ メ テ ヨ ロ コ ビ デ ゴ  
 za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

ザ ル マ シ ヨ ウ

Do. Ki-o-o ha ji-me-te a-me nga i'-t-ta ka-ra, ta ni mi-dz nga  
 ク ウ ハ ジ メ テ ア メ ガ フ ツ タ カ ラ タ ニ ミ ツ ガ  
 na-i yu-e, h'-ya-k'-sh'-o-o wa yo-ro-ko-bu da-ro-o.  
 ナ イ ユ ヘ ヒ ヤ ク シ ヤ ウ ハ ヨ ロ コ ブ ダ ロ ウ

688. *It is laughable to hear his jokes.*

A-no h'-to no j'-o-o-da-n wo ki-ku to o-ka-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ア ノ ヒ ト ノ ジ ヨ ウ ダン ヲ キ ク ト オ カ シ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

Do. A-no h'-to no j'-o-o-da-n wo ki-ke-ba o-ka-shi-i.

ア ノ ヒ ト ノ ジ ヨ ウ ダン ヲ キ ケ バ オ カ シ イ

689. *Jewels are not worn in Japan.*

Ni-p-po-n de wa ta-ma no ka-za-ri wo ts'-ke-ma-se-nu.

ニ ツ ポン デ ハ タ マ ノ カ ザ リ ヲ ツ ケ マ セ ス

Do. Ni-p-po-n de wa ta-ma no ka-za-ri wo ts'-ke-na-i.

ニ ツ ポン デ ハ タ マ ノ カ ザ リ ヲ ツ ケ ナ イ

690. *Jump over the ditch.*

Do-bu wo ko-e-te o-i-de na-sa-re-ma-se.

ド ブ ヲ コ ヘ テ オ イ デ ナ サ レ マ セ

Do. Do-bu wo ko-e-te o i-de.

ド ブ ヲ コ ヘ テ オ イ デ

691. *June is the 6th month.*

J'-yu-n wa ro-ku nga-tsz de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ジ ユン ハ ロ ク ガ ツ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

Do. J'-yu-n wa ro-ku nga-tsz da.

ジ ユン ハ ロ ク ガ ツ ダ

## K.

692. *Keep out of the sun, or you will be tanned.*

Hi na-ta e de-te a-ru-ki na-sa-ru-na, i-ro nga ku-ro-ku na-ri-  
 ヒ ナ タ ヘ テ テ ア ル キ ナ サ ル ナ イ ロ ガ ク ロ ク ナ リ  
 ma-s'.

マ ス

Do. Hi na-ta e de-te a-ru-ku-na i-ro nga ku-ro-ku na-ru.

ヒ ナ タ ヘ テ テ ア ル ク ナ イ ロ ガ ク ロ ク ナ ル

693. *Keep your book clean; by handling it carelessly, the letters will be defaced.*

Hon wo ki-re-i ni sh'-te o mo-chi na-sa-re, dza-tsz ni mo-tsz

ホ ン ヲ キ レ イ ニ シ テ オ モ チ ナ サ レ ザ ツ ニ モ ツ



to ji nga ku-sz-re-te mi-e na-ku na-ri-ma-s'.

トジ ガ クヅレテ ミエナク ナリマス

Do. Ho-n wo ki-re-i ni mo-te, dza-tsz ni to-ri-a-tsz-ka-u to ji nga  
ホン ヲ キレイニ モテ ガ ツニトリ アツカウトジガ  
ku-sz-re-te mi-e na-i.

クヅレテ ミエナイ

694. *Keep on doing as you are now.*

I-ma no to-o-ri ni ko-re ka-ra na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

イマ ノトオリニ コレ カラ ナサレ マシ

Do.. I-ma no to-o-ri ni ko-re ka-ra shi-ro,

イマ ノトオリニ コレ カラ シロ

695. *Keep what I have told you to yourself; do not tell any one else of it.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga mo-o-shi a-nge-ta ko-to wo hi-mi-tsz ni sh'-

ワ タクシ ガ マウシアゲタ コト ヲ ヒミツニシ

te o-o-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh' h'-to ni wa o ha-na-shi na-sa-ru-na.

テオオキナサレマシヒトニハオハナシ ナサルナ

Do. O-re nga ha-na-sh'-ta ko-to wo na-i-sh'-o-o ni sh'-te o-ke, h'-

オレガ ハナシタ コト ヲ ナイシヨウニシテオケ ヒ

to ni wa ha-na-sz-na.

トニハ ハナスナ

696. *Keep out of my way, you bother me.*

So-chi-ra e o no-ki a-so-ba-sa-re, ja-ma ni na-ri-ma-s'.

ソチラヘオ ノキアソバサレジャマ ニナリマス

Do. So-chi-ra e no-ke j a-ma ni na-ru.

ソチラヘノ ケジャマ ニナル

697. *Kill that dragon fly.*

So-no to-m-bo wo o ko-ro-shi na-sa-re.

ソノトンボ ヲ オコロシナサレ

Do. A-no to-m-bo wo ko-ro-se.

アノトンボ ヲ コロセ

698. *Kind treatment, every body likes.*

Na-sa-ke wo ka-ke-ru ko-to wo da-re de-mo yo-ro-ko-bi-ma-

ナサケ ヲ カケル コト ヲ ダレデモヨロコビマ

sz-ru.

スル

Do. Na-sa-ke wo ka-ke-ru wo da-re de-mo yo-ro-ko-bu.

ナサケ ヲ カケル ヲ ダレデモヨロコブ

# L.

699. *Last night I could not sleep, it was so hot & close.*

Sa-ku ya, mu-shi a-ts'-ku-te, wa-ta-k'-shi ne-mu-ra-re-ma-

サクヤ ム シ アツクテ ワタクシ 子ムラレマ

se-n'.

セヌ

699. Yu-u-te mu-shi a-ts'-ku-te wa-ta-k'-shi ne ts'-ka-n'.  
ユウベムシアツクテワタクシ子ツカヌ
700. *Lend me five dollars.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi ni do-ra wo go ma-i ka-sh'-te ku-da-sa-re-ma-sh'.  
ワタクシニドラゴマイカシテクダサレマシ  
Do. Wa-shi ni do-ra go ma-i ka-sh'-te ku-re-ro.  
ワシニドラゴマイカシテクレロ
701. *Let it alone.*  
So-re wo o yo-shi na-sa-re.  
ソレヲオヨシナサレ  
Do. So-re wo yo-se.  
ソレヲヨセ
702. *Let it be for the present where it is, tomorrow we will move it into the parlor.*  
Ta-da-i-ma o-ku to-ko-ro wo yo-shi-ma-sh'-te, mi-o-o ni-chi  
タダイマオクトコロヲヨシマシテメウニチ  
o za-sh'-ki e sa-shi da-shi-ma-sz-ru.  
オバシキヘサシダシマスル  
Do. Ta-da-i-ma o-ku to-ko-ro wo yo-sh'-te, a-sh'-ta o za-sh'-ki  
タダイマオクトコロヲヨシテアシタオバシキ  
e sa-shi da-shi-ma-s'.  
ヘサシダシマス
703. *Let who will say it, I do not believe it.*  
Da-re de-mo so-no yo-o ni mo-o-shi-ma-sz-ru nga wa-ta-k'-  
ダレデモソノヤウニマウシマスルガワタク  
shi wa shi-n-ji-ma-se nu,  
シハシンジマセヌ  
Do. Da-re de-mo so-no yo-o ni mo-o-sz nga, wa-ta-k'-shi wa  
ダレデモソノヤウニモウスガワタクシハ  
shi n-ji na-i.  
シンジナイ
704. *Let him do it, he has nothing else to do.*  
A-no o ka-ta wa ho-ka-no shi-ngo-to nga go za-ri-ma-se-  
アノオカタハホカノシゴトガゴザリマセ  
nu ka-ra, ko-re wo o sa-se na-sa-re.  
スカラコレヲオサセナサレ  
Do. A-no h'-to wa ho-ka-no shi-ngo-to nga na-i ka-ra ko-re  
アノヒトハホカノシゴトガナイカラコレ  
wo sa-se-ro.  
ヲサセロ
705. *Let us see who can throw a stone the farthest; you or I.*  
A-na-ta to wa-ta k'-shi to i-shi na-nge wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o,  
アナタトワタクシトイシナゲヲイタシマシヨウ  
do-chi-ra nga to-o-ku e yu-ki-ma-s' ka.  
トチメガトフクヘユキマバカ

705. O-ma-i to wa-ta-k'-shi to i-shi na-nge wo shi-yo-o do-chi nga  
オマイトワタクシトイシナゲ ヲシヨウド チ ガ  
to o-ku e yu-ku ka.  
トフクヘユクカ
706. *Let us do it at a venture.*  
Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ko-re wo dze-hi i-ta-shi-ma-sz-ru.  
ワタクシドモコレヲゼヒイタシマスル  
Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ko-re wo dze-hi sz-ru.  
ワタクシドモコレヲゼヒスル
707. *Let it be just as it is.*  
So-o sh'-te o o-ki a-so-ba-sa-re.  
ソウシテオオキアソバサレ  
Do. So-o sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re.  
ソウシテオオキナサレ
708. *Let us take a pipe under this tree.*  
Wa-ta k'-shi do-mo ko-no ki no sh'-ta de i-p-pu-ku ts'-ka-ma-  
ワタクシドモコノキノシタデイツプクツカ マ  
tsz-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.  
ツリマシヨウ  
Do. Ko-no ki no sh'-ta de wa-shi do-mo i-p-pu-ku no-mi-ma-  
コノキノシタデワシドモイツプクノミマ  
sh'-o-o.  
シヨウ
709. *Let us cool ourselves under this tree.*  
Ko-no ki no sh'-ta de sz-dz-mi-ma-sh'-o-o.  
コノキノシタデスズミマシヨウ  
Do. Ko-no ki no sh'-ta de sz-dz-mo-o.  
コノキノシタデスズモウ
710. *Let us take a ride together into the country to day.*  
Ko-n ni-chi go do-o yo-o ni m'-ma ni no-t-te no na-ka de ka-ke-  
コンニチゴドウヤウニムマニノツテノナカデカリ  
ma-sh'-o-o.  
マシヨウ  
Do. Ki-o-o mi-n-na-sh'-te m'-ma ni no-t-te no na-ka e de-ma-sh'-  
ケウ ミンナジテムマニノツテノナカヘデマシ  
o-o.  
ヨウ
711. *Let him ride the piebald horse, & I will ride the bay.*  
A-no h'-to wo bu-chi no m'-ma ni o no-se na-sa-re; wa-ta-k'-  
アノヒト ヲブ チ ノムマ ニオノセ ナサレワタク  
shi wa a-ka-i m'-ma ni no-ru.  
シハアカイムマニノル  
Do. A-no h'-to wo bu-chi no m'-ma ni no-se, wa-shi wa a-ka-i  
アノヒト ヲブ チ ノムマ ニオセ ワシ ハアカイ

m'-ma ni-no-ru.

ム マ ニノル

712. *Level the ground well for the foundation of the house.*

I-ye no ji-ngi-o-o wo ta-i-ra ni o ka-ta-me a-so-ba-sa-re-ma-shi.  
イエノチギヤウヲタイラニオ カタメアソバサ レマ

シ  
Do. U-chi no ji-ngi-o-o wo ta-i-ra ni ka-ta-me-ro.  
ウチノチギヤウヲタイラニカタメロ

713. *Lexicons in Japanese & English are most needed by foreigners in learning the Japanese language.*

Ga-i ko-ku no h'-to nga Ni-ho-n no ko-o j'-o-o wo na-ra-u  
ガイコクノヒト ガニホンノコウシヨウヲナラフ  
ni wa Wa ngo Ye ya-ku no ji-bi-ki nga da-i i-chi-i-ri yo-  
ニハワゴ エヤクノジビキガ ダイイチイリヨ  
o de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウデゴザリマス  
Do. Ga-i ko-ku no h'-to nga Ni-p-po-n no ko-o j'-o-o wo na-ra-  
ガイコクノヒトガ ニッポンノコウシヨウヲナラ  
u ni wa Wa ngo Ye ya-ku no ji-bi-ki nga da-i i-chi i-ri  
ウニハワゴ エヤクノジビキガ ダイイチイリ  
yo-o da.  
ヨウダ

714. *Lift this board up, and set it on end.*

Ko-no i-ta wo mo-chi a-nge-te o ta-te a-so-ba-sa-re-ma-shi.  
コノイタヲモチアゲテオタテアソバサレマシ

Do. Ko-no i-ta wo mo-chi a-nge-te ta-te-ro.  
コノイタヲモチアゲテタテロ

715. *Light the lamp.*

A-ka-ri wo o ts'-ke a-so-ba-sa-re-ma-sh'.

アカリヲオツケアソバサレマシ  
Do. A-ka-ri wo ts'-ke-ro.  
アカリヲツケロ

716. *Lightning is the cause of thunder.*

Ka-mi-na-ri no mo-to wa i-na-bi-ka-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
カミナリノモト ハイナビカリデゴザリマス

Do. Ka-mi-na-ri no mo-to wa i-na-bi-ka-ri da.  
カミナリノモト ハイナビカリダ

717. *Lilies abound in the woods and Pinks grow wild by the road sides in Japan.*

Ha-ya-shi no na-ka ni yu-ri nga ta-k'-sa-n ha-e-te o-ri, mi-chi  
ハヤシノナカ ニユリ ガ タクサンハエテオリミチ  
ba-ta ni wa na-de-sh'-ko nga ya-ta-ra-ni ha-e-te o-ri-ma-s'.  
バタニハナデシコガ ヤタラニハエテオリマス



717. Ha-ya-shi no na-ka ni yu-ri nga o-o-ku ha-e-te o-ri, mi-chi  
 ハヤシノナカニユリガオホクハエテオリメチ  
 ba-ta ni na-de-sh'-ko nga ya-mi-ko-mo ha-e-te o-ru.  
 バタニナデシコガヤミコモハエテオル
718. *Lions and tigers are not natives of Japan.*  
 Shi-shi to to-ra wa Ni-p-po-n ni o-ra-na-i ke-da-mo-no de go  
 シシトトラハニツポンニオラナイケダモノデゴ  
 za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ザリマス
- Do. Shi-shi to to-ra-wa Ni-p-po-n ni i-na-i ke-da-mo-no da.  
 シシトトラハニツポンニイナイケダモノダ
719. *Lock the doors.*  
 Mo-n no j'-o-o wo o-ro-shi a-so-ba-sa-re.  
 モンノジヨウヲオロシアソバサレ
- Do. Mo-n no j'-o-o wo o-ro-shi na-sa-re.  
 モンノジヨウヲオロシナサレ
720. *Look them over, and pick out the bad ones, and throw them away.*  
 Ko-re wo mi-wa-ke-te wa-ru-i no wo o to-ri s'-te na-sa-re-  
 コレヲミウケテウルイノヲオトリステナサレ  
 ma-sh'.  
 マシ
- Do. Ko-re wo mi-wa-ke-te wa-ru-i no wo to-ri s'-te-ro.  
 コレヲミウケテウルイノヲトリステロ
721. *Look again; it must be about here somewhere.*  
 Mo-o i-chi do o ta-dz-ne na-sa-ri-ma-sh' so-ko no ki-n-j'-o  
 モウイチドオタヅ子ナサリマシソコノキンジョ  
 ni k'-t-to go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.  
 ニキットゴザリマシヨウ
- Do. Mo-o i-chi do o sa-nga-shi na-sa-re, so-ko no ma-wa-ri ni  
 モウイチドオザガシナサレソコノマワリニ  
 k'-t-to a-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.  
 キットアリマシヨウ
722. *Look out or you will get hurt.*  
 Ki wo ts'-ke-na ke-re-ba ke-nga wo i-ta-shi-ma-sz-ru.  
 キヨツクナケレバケガヨイタシマスル
- Do. Ki wo ts'-ke-na ke-re-ba ke-nga wo sz-ru.  
 キヨツクナケレバケガヨスル
723. *Loosen that horse's girth a little.*  
 So-no m'-ma no ha-ra-o-bi wo s'-ko-shi o yu-ru-me na-sa-re.  
 ソノムマノハラオビヲスコシオユルメナサレ
- Do. A-no m'-ma no ha-ra-o-bi wo s'-ko-shi yu-ru-me-ro.  
 アノムマノハラオビヲスコシユルメロ
724. *Love your enemies, bless them that curse you; do good to them that hate you, and pray for them that spitefully use you and persecute you.*

A-na-ta wo a-da ka-ta--ki-ni sz-ru mo-no wo ba, a-na-ta ko-  
 アナタヲアダ カタキニ スルモノヲ バアナタコ  
 re wo ka-wa-i-nga-re, a-na-ta wo wa-ru-ku yu-u mo-no, wo,  
 レヲカワイガレアナタヲウルクイフモノヲ  
 a-na-ta so-re wo yo-ku i-i, a-na-ta wo u-ra-mi-ru mo-no wo,  
 アナタソレヲヨクイイアナタヲウラミルモノヲ  
 a-na-ta so-re wo yo-ku to-ri-a-ts'-ka-i; a-na-ta wo hi-do-ku  
 アナタソレヲヨクトリアツカヒアナタヲヒドク  
 wo a-shi-ra-i, a-na-ta ni ga-i ja-ma wo sz-ru mo-no wo,  
 ヲアシラヒアナタニガイシヤマヲスルモノヲ  
 a-na-ta ko-re nga ta-me-ni ka-mi sa-ma ni o i-no-ri na-  
 アナタコレガタメニカミサマニオイノリナ  
 sa-re.

サレ

725. Lunatics in Japan are taken care of by their friends if they have any; if not, they fall into beggary.

Ni-p-po-n de wa ki-chi-nga-i mo-no wa shi-n-ru-i nga se-wa  
 ニッポンデ ハキチガイモノハシンルイガセウ  
 wo i-ta-shi-ma-s, shi-n-ru-i nga na-ke-re-ba ko-ji-ki ni o-  
 ヲイタシマスシンルイカ ナケレバ コジキニオ  
 chi-ma-s'.

チマス

- Do. Ni-p-po-n de wa ki-chi-nga-i wa mi yo-ri nga se-wa sz-  
 ニッポンデ ハキチガイハミヨリガセウス  
 ru, na-ke-re-ba ko-ji-ki ni na-ru.  
 ルナケレバ コジキニナル

## M.

726. Make haste back.

Ji-ki-ni o ka-e-ri a-so-ba-sa-re.

ジキニオカエリアソバサレ

- Do. Ji-ki-ni ka-e-re.

ジキニカエレ

727. Make the most of this, there is no more.

Ko-re ngi-ri go za-ri-ma-se-n'ka-ra, da-i-ji-ni o ts'-ka-e a-so-  
 コレギリゴザリマセヌカラダイジニオツカヒアソ  
 ba-sa-re.

バサレ

- Do. Ko-re ki-ri na-i ka-ra da-i-ji-ni ts'ka-i na-sa-re.

コレギリナイカラダイジニツカヒナサレ

728. Make sure of this whatever becomes of the other.

A-chi-ra wa do-o-de-mo yo-i nga ko-chi-ra wa dze-hi mo-to-  
 アチラハドウデモヨイガ コチラハゼヒモト

me o-ki-ta-i.

メ オキタイ

728. A-chi wa do-o-de-mo yo-i nga ko-chi wa dze-hi to-me-te  
アチ ハド ウデモ ヨイ ガ コチ ハゼヒ トメテ  
o-ki-ta-i.

オキタイ

729. *Make out your bill, I will pay you.*

Ku-wa-sh'-ki u-ke-to-ri nga-ki wo o da-shi na-sa-re, wa-ta-k'-  
ク ハシキ ウケトリ ガ キ ヲ オダシナサレ ウタク  
shi ka-ne wo ha-ra-i-ma-s'.

シ カ子 ヲ ハラヒマス

- Do. U-ke-to-ri wo o da-shi, ka-ne wo ya-ri-ma-s'.

ウケトリ ヲ オダシ カ子 ヲ ヤリマス

730. *Make him do it over and over again, till he gets it right.*

A-no h'-to nga yo-ku de-ki-ma-sz-ru ma-de na-m-be-n de-mo  
アノ ヒト ガ ヨク デキマスル マデ ナンベンデ モ  
o sa-se na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

オサセ ナサレ マシ

- Do. A-no h'-to nga yo-ku de-ki-ru ma-de, na-m-be-n de-mo o  
アノ ヒト ガ ヨク デキル マデ ナンベンデ モ オ  
sa-se na-sa-i.

サセ ナサイ

731. *Mark my name on my handkerchief in Japanese characters.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ha-na-f'-ki e a-na-ta nga Ni-ho-n mo-ji de  
ウ タクシ ノ ハナフキヘ アナタ ガ ニホン モジデ  
wa-ta-k'-shi no na wo ka-i-te ku-da-sa-re-ma-se.

ウ タクシ ノ ナ ヲ カイテ クダサレ マセ

- Do. Wa-shi nga ha-na-f'-ki e o-ma-e nga Ni-ho-n mo-ji de wa-  
ウ シ ガ ハナフキヘ オマエ ガ ニホン モジデ ウ  
shi nga na wo ka-i-te ku-da-sa-re.

シ ガ ナ ヲ カイテ クダサレ

732. *Masks of various descriptions are worn at the Japanese religious festivals in their pantomimes and dances*

Wa-ko-ku no ma-tsz-ri ni i-ro-i-ro-na me-n wo ka-bu-ri-te o-  
ウ コク ノ マツリ ニイロイロナメン ヲ カブリテ オ  
do-ri ha-ne-ma-sz-ru.

ドリ ハ子 マスル

- Do. Wa ko-ku no ma-tsz-ri ni wa i-ro-i-ro no me-n wo ka-bu-  
ウ コク ノ マツリ ニ ハイロイロノメン ヲ カブ  
t-te o-do-ri ha-ne-ru.

ツテオドリ ハ子ル

733. *May I not have a pear Sir?*

Da-n-na, Wa-ta-k'-shi wa na-shi wo h'-to-tsz mo-ra-t-te yo-ro-  
ダンナ ウ タクシ ハ ナシ ヲ ヒト ツ モ ラツテ ヨロ



shi-u go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

シウ ゴザリマス カ

734. *May I take this?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo ka-ri-te, yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-  
ウ タクシ ハ コレ ヲ カリテ ヨ ロシウ ゴ ザリ マ  
s' ka?

スカ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo ka-ri-te yo-i ka?

ウシ ハ コレ ヲ カリテ ヨイ カ

735. *Mend my clothes nicely.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga ki-mo-no wo yo-ro-sh'-ku nu-i na-o-sh'-te ku-  
ウ タクシ ガ キモ ノ ヲ ヨ ロシク ス ヒ ナ オ シ テ ク  
re-ro.

レロ

736. *Miners are not long lived in the island of Sado.*

Sa-do no ka-na-ho-ri wa na-nga-i-ki de go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

サド ノ カナホリ ハ ナ ガ イ キ デ ゴ ザ リ マ セ ス

Do. Sa-do no ka-na-ho-ri wa na-nga-i-ki de na-i.

サド ノ カナホリ ハ ナ ガ イ キ デ ナ イ

737. *Mind your own business, don't bother me,*

O-ma-e o-ma-e nga sz-ru ko-to wo na-sa-re wa-ta-k'-shi nga  
オ マ エ オ マ エ ガ ス ル コ ト ヲ ナ サ レ ウ タクシ ガ  
j'-a-ma wo sz-ru-na.

ジヤマ ヲ ス ル ナ

*Mix these two together.*

Ko-no i'-ta-tsz wo o ma-ze na-sa-re.

コ ノ フ タ ツ ヲ オ マ ゼ ナ サ レ

Do. Ko-no i'-ta-tsz wo ma-ze-ro.

コ ノ フ タ ツ ヲ マ ゼ ロ

738. *Murders are numerous in Japan of late years.*

Ni-p-po-n de h'-to-ngo-ro-shi wa chi-ka-ngo-ro ta-k'-sa-n' go za-  
ニ ッ ポ ン デ ヒ ト ゴ ロ シ ハ チ カ ゴ ロ タ ク サ ン ゴ ザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リ マ ス

Do. Ni-p-po-n de h'-to-ngo-ro-shi wa chi-ka-ngo-ro ta-k'-sa-n  
ニ ッ ポ ン デ ヒ ト ゴ ロ シ ハ チ カ ゴ ロ タ ク サ ン  
a-ru.

アル

739. *My feet are cold.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no a-shi nga tsz-me-ta-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウ タクシ ノ ア シ ガ ツ メ タ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

Do. Wa-shi nga a-shi nga hi-e-ru.

ウ シ ガ ア シ ガ ヒ エ ル

740. *My house is overrun with rats.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no i-ye wa ne-dz-mi nga ta-i-so-o ni o-ri-ma-sz-ru.

ウ タクシ ノ イ エ ハ ゴ ズ ミ ガ タイ ソ ウ ニ オ リ マ ス ル



740. Wa-shi nga u-chi wa ne-dz-mi nga ta-i-so-o i-ru.

ワシ ガ ウチ ハ 子ヅミ ガ タイソウイル

741. *My finger has a felon on it, or is sore of a felon.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no yu-bi nga hi-o-o-so de ya-me-ma-sz-ru.

ワ タクシ ノ ユビ ガ ヒヨウソデ ヤメ マスル

Do. Wa-shi nga yu-bi nga hi-o-o-so de i-ta-mu.

ワシ ガ ユビ ガ ヒヨウソデ イタム

## N.

742. *Never mind (that is, Do not be concerned about it.)*

Ki ni o ka-ke a-so-ba-sa-re-ma-s'-na.

キ ニ オカケアソバ サレ マスナ

Do. Ki ni ka-ke na-sa-ru-na.

キ ニ カケ ナサルナ

743. *No matter how you do it if you only do it.*

Do-o de-mo yo-i ka-ra ko-shi-ra-i sa-i sz-re-ta yo-ro-shi-u go

ドウ デモ ヨイカラ コシラヘサヘスレバヨロシウゴ  
za-ri-ma-s'.

ザリマス

Do. Do-o de-mo yo-i ka-ra ko-shi-ra-i sa-i sz-re-ba yo-i.

トウ デモ ヨイカラ コシラヘサヘスレバヨイ

744. *No one knows where it came from.*

Ko-re wa do-ko ka-ra ki-ma-sh'-ta ka da-re mo shi-ri-ma-se-n'.

コレハドコカラキマシタカダレモシリマセヌ

Do. Ko-re wa do-ko ka-ra k'-ta ka da-re mo shi-ra-n'.

コレハドコカラキタカダレモシラス

745. *No, they are my brothers,*

I-i-ye, wa-ta-k'-shi ki-o-o-da-i no mo-no de go za-ri-ma-s'.

イイエウタクシキヤウダイノモノデゴザリマス

Do. I-i-ye wa-ta-k'-shi ki-o-o-da-i no mo-no da.

イイエウタクシキヤウダイノモノダ

746. *No, I am the taller.*

I-i-ye wa-ta-shi se-i nga ta-ko-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

イイエウタシセイガタクフゴザリマス

Do. I-i-ye wa-shi nga se-i nga ta-ka-i.

イイエウシガセイガタカイ

747. *Nobody thinks so but you.*

A-na-ta yo-ri ho-ka ni wa h'-to wa sa-yo-o wa o-mo-i-ma-

ナメタヨリホカニハヒトハサヤウハオモイマ  
se-nu.

セヌ

Do. O-ma-e yo-ri ho-ka no h'-to wa so-o wa o-mo-wa-nu.

オマエヨリホカノヒトハツウハオモウス

748. *Nothing can be raised in this land without manure.*  
 Ko-no ts'chi wa ko-ya-shi nga na-ku-te wa na-ni mode-ki.  
 コノツチハコヤシガナクテハナニモテキ  
 ma-se-n'.

マセス  
 Do. Ko-no ts'chi wa ko-ya-shi nga na-ku-te wa na-ni mo de-  
 コノツチハコヤシガナクテハナニモデ  
 ki-na-i.  
 キナイ

749. *Now is the time to do it.*  
 Ko-re wo ko-shi-ra-i-ru ni i-ma nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 コレ ヲコシラヘルニイマカ ヨロシウゴザリマス

Do. Ko-re wo sz-ru ni i-ma nga yo-i.  
 コレ ヲスルニイマカ ヨイ

750. *Now I see into it.*  
 Wa-ta-k' shi wa i-ma wa-ka-ri-ma-s'.  
 ワタクシハイマウカリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma wa-ka-tta.  
 ワシハイマウカッタ

751. *Nutmegs are in great demand.*  
 I-ma ni-ku-dz-ku wo o-o-ku h'-to nga ho-shi-nga-ri-ma-s'.  
 イマニクヅクヲオホクヒトガホシカリマス  
 Do. I-ma ni-ku-dz-ku wo o-o-ku h'-to nga ho-shi-nga-ru.  
 イマニクヅクヲオホクヒトガホシガル

O.

752. *Oats grow wild in this country, but the farmers pull them up and throw them away, though they are very good for horse-feed.*

Ka-ra-sz mu-nga wa ko-no ku-ni de ma-ka-dz-ni ha-e-ma-sz-  
 カラスムギハコノクニデマカズニハヘマス  
 ru, sa-ri na-nga-ra h'-ya-ku-sh'-o-o wa nu-i-te s'-te-ma-sz-  
 ルサリナガラヒヤクシャウハヌイテステマス  
 ru nga, m'-ma no ta-be-mo-no ni wa ha-na-ha-da yo-ro-shi-u  
 ルガムマノタベモノニハハナハダヨロシウ  
 go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゴザリマス  
 Do. Ka-ra-sz mu-nga wa ko-no ku-ni de ma-ka-dz-ni ha-e-ru, sh'-  
 カラスムギハコノクニデマカズニヘルシ  
 ka-shi-na-nga-ra h'-ya-ku-sh'-o-o wa nu-i-te s'-te-ru nga, m'-  
 カシナガラヒヤクシャウハヌイテステルガム  
 ma no ku-i-mo-no ni wa ha-na-ha-da yo-ro-shi-u go za-ru.  
 マノクイモノニハハナハダヨロシウゴザル

753. *Oaths are taken in Japan by writing them out, and signing them with one's blood.*

Ni-p-po-n de wa chi-ka-i wo i-ta-shi-ma-sz-ru ni wa shi-mi-  
ニツボンデ ハチカヒヲ イタシマスル ニハ シン  
mo-n ka-i te ke-p-pa-n wo ts'-ka-ma-tsz-ri-ma-sz ru.

Do. Ni-p po-n de chi-ka-i ni wa shi-m-mo-n ka-i-te ke p-pa-n  
モン カイテ ケツパンヲ ツカマツリマスル  
ニツボンデ チカヒニ ハシンモン カイテ ケツパン  
sz-ru.  
スル

754. *Of all bad things, that is the worst.*

Mi-na wa-ru-i ko-to no u-chi de wa so-re nga i-chi-ba-n wa-  
ミナウルイコト ノウチデ ハソレガ イチバン ウ  
ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

Do. Mi-na wa-ru-i no ko-to u-chi de wa a-re nga i-chi-ba-n  
スウゴザリマス  
ミナハルイノコト ウチデ ハアレガ イチバン  
wa-ru-i.  
ウルイ

755. *Of what nation are you?*

A-na-ta wa do-ko no ku-ni de go za-ri-ma-s'.

Do. O-ma-e wa do-ko no ku-ni de go za-ru.  
アナタ ハドコノクニデゴザリマス  
オマエ ハドコノクニデゴザル

756. *Of what use is such a thing to you?*

Ko-no yo-o-na mo-no wo na-ni ni o mo-chi-i na-sa-ru ka?

Do. Ko-n-na mo-no wo o-ma-e wa na-ni ni ts'-ka-e-ma-sz-ru ka?  
コノヤウナモノヲナニニオモチイナサルカ  
コンナモノヲオマエハナニニツカヒマスル カ

757. *Once there was a house here.*

I-ze-n ko-no to-ko-ro ni i-ye nga go za-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

Do. I-ze-n ko-no to-ko-ro ni u-chi nga a-t-ta.  
イゼンコノトコロニイエガゴザリマシタ  
イゼンコノトコロニウチガアツタ

758. *One of the spoons is missing.*

Sa-ji nga i-p-po-n mi-e na-ku na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

Do. Sa ji nga i-p-po-n mi-e na-ku na-t-ta.  
サジガイツボン ミエナクナリマシタ  
サジガイツボン ミエナクナツタ

759. *One of my horses is lame in the fore shoulder, and I cannot ride him till he is well.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi m'-ma nga i-p-pi-ki ka-ta wo i-ta-me-ma-sh'-ta ka-  
ワタクシムマガ イツヒキカタヲイタメマシタ カ  
ra, na-o-sz ma-de no-ru ko-to de-ki-ma-se-nu.

Do. Wa-shi nga m'-ma nga i-p-pi-ki ka-ta wo i-ta-me-ta ka-ra na-  
ラナオスマデノルコトデキマセヌ  
ウシガムマガ イツヒキカタヲイタメタカラナ

o-sz ma-de no-ru ko-to nga de-ki-na-i.

オスマデ ノル コト ガ デキ ナイ

760. *One and one are two; two and two are four; four and four are eight; eight and eight are sixteen.*

H'-to-tsz h'-to-tsz wo yo-se-te f'-ta-tsz; f'-ta-tsz f'-ta-tsz wo yo-

ヒ ト ツ ヒ ト ツ ヲ ヨ セ テ フ タ ツ フ タ ツ フ タ ツ ヲ ヨ  
se-te yo-tsz; yo-tsz yo-tsz wo yo-se-te ya-tsz; ya-tsz ya-tsz

セ テ ヨ ツ ヨ ツ ヨ ツ ヲ ヨ セ テ ヤ ツ ヤ ツ ヤ ツ  
wo yo-se-te ji-u ro-ku,

ヲ ヨ セ テ ジ ウ ロ ク

761. *Onions have no bulbs in Japan.*

Ni-p-po-n de wa ne-ngi ni wa ta-ma wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

ニ ツ ホ ン テ ハ 子 キ ニ ハ タ マ ハ ゴ サ リ マ セ ス

- Do. Ni-p-po-n de ne-ngi ni wa ta-ma wa na-i.

ニ ツ ホ ン テ 子 キ ニ ハ タ マ ハ ナ イ

762. *Opium, being a contraband article, cannot be imported.*

A-he-n wa go ha-t-to no mo-no de go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra, mo-

ア ヘ ン ハ ゴ ハ ッ ト ノ モ ノ デ ゴ サ リ マ ス カ ラ モ  
chi-ko-mu ko-to wa na-ri-ma-se-n'.

チ コ ム コ ト ハ ナ リ マ セ ス

- Do. A-he-n wa ha-t-to mo-no da ka-ra, u-ri-ko-mu ko-to wa na-

ア ヘ ン ハ ハ ッ ト モ ノ ダ カ ラ ウ リ コ ム コ ト ハ ナ  
ra-n'.

ラ ス

763. *Orphans who have no relatives to take care of them become beggars.*

Mi-na-shi-ngo wa shi-n-ru-i ni so-da-te-ru mo-no nga na-ke-re-

ミ ナ シ ゴ ハ シ ン ル イ ニ ソ ダ テ ル モ ノ ガ ナ ケ レ  
ba ko-ji-ki ni o-chi-ma-sz-ru.

バ コ ジ キ ニ オ チ マ ス ル

- Do. Mi-na shi-ngo wa shi-n-ru-i nga ku-wa-se-n' to ko-ji-ki ni

ミ ナ シ ゴ ハ シ ン ル イ ガ ク ウ セ ス ト コ ジ キ ニ  
na-ru.

ナ ル

764. *Our work is behind hand.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo no shi-ngo-to nga o-so-ku na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ウ タ ク シ ド モ ノ シ ゴ ト ガ オ ソ ク ナ リ マ シ タ

- Do. Wa-shi nga shi-ngo-to nga o-so-ku na-t-ta.

ウ シ ガ シ ゴ ト ガ オ ソ ク ナ ッ タ

## P.

765. *Paper can be made of straw.*

Wa-ra de ka-mi wo ts'-ku-ru ko-to nga de-ki-ma-sz-ru.

ウ ラ デ カ ミ ヲ ツ ク ル コ ト ガ デ キ マ ス ル

- Do. Wa-ra de ka-mi wo ts'-ku-ru ko-to nga de-ki-ru.

ウ ラ デ カ ミ ヲ ツ ク ル コ ト ガ デ キ ル



766. *Pass the bread to all the guests.*

Mi-na-mi-na o ki-a-ku sa-ma ye pa-n wo a-nge-ro.

ミナミナオキヤクサマエパンヲアゲロ

767. *Pirates are numerous on the coast of China.*

Ka-ra no ka-i-nga-n ni wa o-o-ku ka-i-zo-ku go-za-ri-ma-s'.

カラノカイガンニハオウクカイゾクゴザリマス

Do. Ka-ra no ka-i-he-n ni wa, ta-i-so-o ka-i-zo-ku nga a-ru.

カラノカイヘンニハタイソウカイゾクガアル

768. *Please shut the sliding papered door.*

Ka-ra-ka-mi wo ta-te-te ku-da-sa-re.

カラカミヲタテテクダサレ

Do. Ka-ra-ka-mi wo ta-t-te ku-re-ro.

カラカミヲタツテクレロ

769. *Pray walk in.*

Ma-dz u-chi ye o a-nga-ri na-sa-re.

マズウチエオアガリナサレ

Do. Ma-a u-chi ye ha-i-re.

マアウチエハイレ

770. *Pray take a chair.*

Ma-dz ko-shi wo o ka-ke na-sa-re.

マズコシヲオカケナサレ

Do. Ma-a ko-shi wo ka-ke-ro.

マアコシヲカケロ

771. *Prop up this board fence.*

Ko-no he-i wo o-ko-sh'-te ku-da-sa-re.

コノヘイヲオコシテクダサレ

Do. Ko-no he-i wo o-ko-sh'-te ku-re-ro.

コノヘイヲオコシテクレロ

772. *Pull off your loose trousers, and rest yourself.*

Ha-ka-ma wo to-t-te, ki-u-so-ku na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ハカマヲトツテキウソクナサレマシ

Do. Ha-ka-ma wo to-t-te ya-sz-me.

ハカマヲトツテヤスメ

773. *Pull off my boots.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no na-nga-ngu-tsz wo nu-ke.

ワタクシノナガグツヲヌケ

(to a servant.)

774. *Put on your clothes quick; the house is on fire.*

Ka-ji-da ka-ra, i-so-i-de ki-mo-no wo o ki na-sa-re.

カジダカライソイデキモノヲオキナサレ

775. *Put on your outside coat; it is very cold to-day.*

Ko-n-ni-chi wa ha-na-ha-da sa-mu-u go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra, ha-

コンニチハハナハダサムウゴザリマスカラハ

o-ri wo o ki na-sa-re.

ヲリヲオキナサレ

Do. Ko-n-ni-chi wa me-s-so-o sa-mu-i ka-ra, ha-o-ri wo ki-ro.

コンニチハメツソウサムイカラハヲリヲキロ

776. *Put out the lights.*

A-ka-ri wo o ka-shi na-sa-re.

アカリヲオカシメサレ

A-ka-ri wo ka-se.

アカリヲカセ

777. *Put these side by side, not one upon another.*

Ko-re wo i-chi i-chi na-ra-be-te o o-ki na-sa-re, ka-sa-ne na-

コレヲイチイチナラベテオオキメサレカサ子ナ

sa-ru-na.

サルナ

Do. Ko-re wo i-chi i-chi na-ra-be-te o-ke, ka-sa-ne-ru-na.

コレヲイチイチナラベテオウカサ子ルナ

778. *Put every thing in its place before you go to bed.*

Mi-na mo-no wo ba mo-to no to-ko-ro e ka-ta-dz-ke-te o ne

ミナモノヲバモトノトコロエカタズグテオ子

na-sa-re.

ナサレ

Do. Mi-na mo-no wo ba mo-to no to-ko-ro ni ka-ta-dz-ke-te

ミナモノヲバモトノトコロニカタズグテ

ne-ro.

子ロ

779. *Put it down here.*

Ko-ko ni o o-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ココニオオキメサレマシ

Do. Ko-ko ni o-ke.

ココニオウ

780. *Put it on the table.*

Da-i no u-e ni o o-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ダイノウエニオオキメサレマシ

Do. Da-i no u-e ni o-ke.

ダイノウエニオウ

781. *Put this in the sun to dry.*

Ko-re wo hi-na-ta ni ho-sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re-ma sh'.

コレヲヒナタニホシテオオキメサレマシ

Do. Ko-re wo hi-na-ta ni ho-sh'-te o-ke.

コレヲヒナタニホシテオウ

782. *Put this away.*

Ko-re wo shi-ma-t-te o o-ki na-sa-re.

コレヲシマツテオオキメサレ

Do. Ko-re wo shi-ma-t-te o-ke.

ユレヲシマツテオウ

783. *Put it down any where.*

Do-ko ni de-mo o o-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ドコニデモオオキメサレマシ

Do. Do-ko ni de-mo o-ke.

ドコニデモオウ

- 784.
- Put it back again.*

Ma-ta mo-to no to-ko-ro e o o-ki na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

マタモトノトコロエオオキナサレマシ

Ma-ta mo-to no to-ko-ro ni o-ke.

マタモトノトコロニオケ

- 785.
- Put it in writing, that you will deliver the goods tomorrow.*

K't-to mi-o-o ni-chi shi-na wo yo-ko-sz to yu-u, ya-ku-so-ku-

キットミヤウニチシナヲヨユストユウヤクソク

nga-ki wo shi na-sa-re.

ガキヲシナサレ

- 786.
- Put off going till tomorrow.*

Yu-ku ko-to wo mi-o-o ni-chi ma-de o no-be na-sa-re.

ユクコトヲミヤウニチマデオノベナサレ

- Do. Yu-ku ko-to wo a-sh'-ta ma-de no-be-ro.

ユクコトヲアシタマデノベロ

- 787.
- Put both together and get the amount.*

Ri-o-o ho-o i-s-sh'-o ni sh'-te ka-n-j'-o-o shi na-sa-re.

リヨウホウイツシヨニシテカンジヨウシナサレ

- Do. So-o ho-o h'-to-tsz ni sh'-te ka-n-j'-o-o shi-ro.

ソウホウヒトツニシテカンジヨウシロ

## Q.

- 788.
- Quack-doctors practice empiricism for the sake of getting money.*

De-mo-i-sh'-a nga ka-ne wo to-ru ta-me-ni i-i-ka-nge-n na ri-o-o-

デモイシャガカ子ヲトルタメニイイカゲンナリヨウ

ji wo sz-ru.

ジヨスル

- 789.
- Quadrupeds are four-footed animals.*

Yo-tsz a-shi a-ru mo-no wa, shi-so-ku-de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ヨツアシアルモノハシソクデゴザリマス

- 790.
- Quails, wild geese, ducks, pigeons, pheasants, deer and wild boars*

U-dz-ra, ga-n, ka-mo, ya-ma-ba-to, ki-ji, sh'-ka, i-no-shi-shi, fu-

ウズラガンカモヤマバトキシシカイノシシフ

yu wa ko-o-e-ki-ba ni ta-k'-sa-n go za-ri-ma-s'.

ユハコウエキバニタクサンゴザリマス

- 791.
- Queens reign in some countries of Europe.*

Yo-ro-pa no u-chi, ni-sa-n nga ko-ku, ni-yo-te-i nga o-sa-

ヨロパノウチニサンガコクニヨテイガオサ

me-ru,

メル

- 792.
- Queen Victoria, of England, is distinguished as a wife, a mother, and a sovereign.*

I-ngi-ri-sz ngo-ku no ni-yo-te-i Bi-k'-to-ri-a wa, tsz-ma no mi-

イギリスゴクノニヨテイビクトリアハツマノミ



chi mo, ha-ha no mi-chi mo ta-mi wo-o-sa-me-ru mi-chi mo,  
 子モ ハハノミチモ タミ ヲオサメルミチモ  
 ka-ku be-tsz sz-ngu-re-te o-ri-ma-s'.  
 カク ベツ スグレテオリマス

793. *Quench that fire with water.*

So-no hi ni mi-dz wo ka-ke-te ke-sh'-te ku-da-sa-re.

ソノヒニミズヲカケテケシテクダサレ

Do. So-no hi-ni mi-dz wo ka-ke-te ke-se.

ソノヒニミズヲカケテケセ

794. *Question him, and see if he knows any thing about it.*

A-no h'-to wa ko-re wo shi-ru ka, shi-ra-nu ka, o ki-ki na-  
 アノヒトハコレヲシルカシラスカオキキナ  
 sa-re.

サレ

Do. A-no h'-to wa shi-ru ka, shi-ra-nu ka, ki-ki-na.

アノヒトハシルカシラスカキキナ

795. *Quick: bring it here.*

Ha-ya-ku. mo-t-te o-i-de na-sa-re.

ハヤ クモツテオイデナサレ

Do. Ha-ya-ku, mo-t-te ko-i.

ハヤ クモツテコイ

796. *Quit my house, you are in the way.*

O-ma-e j-a-ma ni na-ru ka-ra, wa-ta-k'-shi no i-ye wo de-ro.

オマエジヤマニナルカラウタクシノイエヲデロ

797. *Quit claim deeds are taken when land and houses are bought.*

Gi-me-n to i-ye wo ka-u to-ki, yu-dz-ri j'-o-o-mo-n wo to-ri-ma  
 ジメントイエヲカウトキユズリジョウモンヲトリマ  
 s'z-ru.

スル

## R.

798. *Rabbits dig holes, and burrow in them.*

U-sa-ngi wa a-na wo ho-t-te sz-ma-i wo i-ta-shi-ma-s'.

ウサギハアナヲホツテスマ井ヲイタシマス

Do. U-sa-ngi wa a-na wo ho-t-te sz-mu.

ウサギハアナヲホツテスル

799. *Rags that once were thrown away in Japan, having become an article of commerce, a ship load has gone to London.*

Mo-to s'-te-ta bo-ro nga to-o ji wa ko-u-e-ki-mo-no ni na-ri-ma-

モトステタホロガトウジハコウエキモノニナリマ

sh'-ta ka-ra, fu-ne i-s-so-o ye i-p-pa-i ts-n-de Ro-n-do-n ye

シタカラフ子イツソウヘイツパイツンデロンドンヘ

ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

マイリマシタ



800. *Rake up those leaves, and throw them into the gutter.*  
 A-no ha wo ku-ma-de de ka-ki yo-se-te do-bu ni s'-te-ro.  
 アノ ハ ヲ ク マ デ デ カ キ ヨ セ テ ド ブ ニ ス テ ロ
801. *Ransack the house till you find that spoon.*  
 Sa-ji nga de-ru ma-de, u-chi ji-u sa-nga-se.  
 サ ジ カ テ ル マ デ ウ チ ジ ウ サ ガ セ
802. *Rap at the door, if it is shut.*  
 Mo-n nga shi-me-te a-ru na-ra ka-do yo-ri o-to-dz-re-ro.  
 モン ガ シ メ テ アル ナ ラ カ ド ヨ リ オ ト ツ レ ロ
803. *Rape seed is largely raised in Japan for making oil.*  
 Ni-p-po-n de wa a-bu-ra to-ru ta-me-ni, na-ta-ne wo ta-k'-sa-n  
 ニ ッ ポ ン デ ハ ア ブ ラ ト ル タ メ ニ ナ タ 子 ヲ タ ク サ ン  
 ts'-ku-ru.  
 ツ ク ル
804. *Rats, snakes, fleas, mosquitos, and flies, I do detest.*  
 Ne-dz-mi, he-bi no-mi, ka, ha-i wa, wa-ta-k'-shi wa ki-tsz-i ki-  
 子 ツ ミ ヘ ビ ノ ミ カ ハ イ ハ ウ タ ク シ ハ キ ツ イ キ  
 ra-i de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ラ ヒ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス
- Do. Ne-dz-mi, he-bi, no-mi, ka, ha-i wa, wa-shi wa ki-tsz-i ki-  
 子 ズ ミ ヘ ビ ノ ミ カ ハ ヒ ハ ウ シ ハ キ ツ イ キ  
 ra-i da.  
 ラ ヒ ダ
805. *Reach up, and take down that picture.*  
 Se-i wo no-ba-sh'-te so-no e-dz wo to-t-te ku-da-sa-re.  
 セ イ ヲ ノ バ シ テ ソ ノ エ ヅ ヲ ト ッ テ ク ダ サ レ
- Do. So-no e-dz wo se-i wo no-ba-sh'-te, to-t-te ku-re-ro.  
 ソ ノ エ ヅ ヲ セ イ ヲ ノ バ シ テ ト ッ テ ク レ ロ
806. *Read louder.*  
 Ko-e wo a-nge-te o yo-mi na-sa-re.  
 コ エ ヲ ア ゲ テ オ ヨ ミ ナ サ レ
- Do. Ko-e wo a-nge-te yo-me.  
 コ エ ヲ ア ゲ テ ヨ メ
807. *Read in a lower voice.*  
 Ko-e wo sh'-ku-ku sh'-te o yo-mi na-sa-re.  
 コ エ ヲ ヒ ク ク シ テ オ ヨ ミ ナ サ レ
- Do. Ko-e wo sh'-ku-ku sh'-te yo-me.  
 コ エ ヲ ヒ ク ク シ テ ヨ メ
808. *Reindeer are called tonakai by the Ainos of Karaf'to.*  
 O-o-ji-ka wo ka-ra-f'-to no A-i-no wa to-na-ka-i to mo-o-shi-  
 オ ホ ジ カ ヲ カ ラ フ ト ノ アイノ ハ ト ナ カ イ ト マ ウ シ  
 ma-s'.  
 マ ス
- Do. O-o-ji-ka wo ka-ra-f'-to no A-i-no wa to-na-ka-i to i-u.  
 オ ホ ジ カ ヲ カ ラ フ ト ノ アイノ ハ ト ナ カ イ ト イ フ

809. *Remember what you said yesterday, for I shall hold you to your promise.*

A-na-ta no ya-ku-so-ku no mo-do-ra-nu yo-o ni ma-mo-ri-ma-s'  
 アナタ ノ ヤクソク ノ モドラスヤウニ マモリマス  
 ka-ra, sa-ku-ji-tsz ha-na-shi-ma-sh'-ta ko-to wo o-to-ye-te  
 カラ サクジツ ハナシマシタ コトヲ オボエテ  
 o i-de na-sa-re.

オイデナサレ

- Do. O-mu-e no ya-ku-so-ku no mo-do-ra-nu yo-o ni ma-mo-ru  
 オマエ ノ ヤクソク ノ モドラスヤウニ マモル  
 ka-ra sa-ku-ji-tsz ha-na-sh'-ta ko-to wo o-bo-ye-te i-ro.  
 カラ サクジツ ハナシタ コトヲ オボエテイロ

810. *Remit the value to me, as soon as you have sold the goods.*

Shi-ro-mo-no wo u-ri na-sa-re-ta-ra-ba da-i-ki-n wo sa-s-so-ku  
 シロモノヲウリナサレタラバダイキンヲサツソク  
 wa-ta-sh'-te o ts'-ka-wa-shi na-sa-re-ma sh',  
 ワタシテオツカワシナサレマシ

- Do. Shi-ro-mo-no wo u-re-te na-ra sz-ngu-ni da-i-ki-n wo wa-  
 シロモノヲウレテナラスゲニダイキンヲワ  
 ta-sh'-te yo-ko-se.  
 タシテヨコセ

811. *Rents of land are paid to the Taikun in rice, and the rice is inspected and deposited in the storehouses at A-sa-k'-sa by the Collector.*

Ta-i-ku-n no ne-n-ngu wa ko-me de a-nge-ma-s' ka-ra so-no  
 タイクンノ子ンゲハコメデアゲマスカラソノ  
 ko-me wa da-i-ka-n nga a-ra-ta-me-te A-sa-k'-sa no ku-ra  
 コメハダイカンガアラタメテアサクサノクラ  
 ni o-sa-me-ma-s'.

ニオサメマス

- Do. Ta-i-ku-n no ne-n-ngu wa ko-me de a-nge-ru ka-ra so-no  
 タイクンノ子ンゲハコメデアゲルカラソノ  
 ko-me wa da-i-ka-n nga a-ra-ta-me-te A-sa-k'-sa no ku-ra ni  
 コメハダイカンガアラタメテアサクサノクラニ  
 o-sa-me-ru.

オサメル

812. *Re-write that page, for there are errors in it.*

So-no ma-i wa ma-chi-nga-t-te o-ri-ma-s' ka-ra ma-ta o ka-ki  
 ソノマイハマチガツテオリマスカラマタオカキ  
 na-o-shi na-sa-re.

ナオシナサレ

- Do. So-no ma-i wa ma-chi-nga-t-te i-ru ka-ra ma-ta ka-ki na-  
 ソノマイハマチガツテイルカラマタカキナ  
 o-se.

オセ

813. *Rice and salt are indispensable articles of food.*

Ko-me to shi-wo wa na-ku-te na-ra-nu ta-be-mo-no de go za-  
 コメトシホハナクテナラスタベモノデゴザ  
 ri-ma-s'.  
 リマス

- Do. Ko-me to shi-wo wa na-ku-te na-ra-nu ta-be-mo-no da.  
 コメトシホハナクテナラスタベモノダ

814. *Ring the bell for dinner.*

Hi-ru me-shi no sh'-ta-ku nga de-ki-ta ka-ra re-i wo fu-re.  
 ヒルメシノシタクガデキタカラレイヲフレ

815. *Rip this seam.*

Ko-no nu-i-me wo to-ke.  
 コノスイメヲトケ

816. *Ripe fruits are not unwholesome.*

Ji-ku-shi-ma-sh'-ta ku-da-mo-no wa ta-be-ma-sh'-te mo a-ta-ri-  
 ジクシマシタクダモノハタベマシテモアタリ  
 ma-se-n'.  
 マセス

- Do. Ji-ku-sh'-ta ku-da-mo-no wa ta-be-te mo a-ta ra-nu.  
 ジクシタクダモノハタベテモアタラス

817. *Roast that duck.*

So-no a-hi-ru wo a-bu-ri-mo-no ni shi-ro.  
 ソノアヒルヲアブリモノニシロ

818. *Roll up the sun screens.*

Sz-da-ré wo ma-ki a-nge-ro.  
 スダレヲマキアゲロ

819. *Row with all your might; it is late.*

O-so-i ka-ra se-i wo da-sh'-te ro wo o-se.  
 オソイカラセイヲダシテロヲオセ

820. *Rub your hands together briskly, and they will soon become warm.*

Ri-o-o te wo a-wa-se-te ki-u-ni sz-ri-ma-s' na-ra-ba ji-ki-ni a-ta-  
 リヤウテヲアハセテキウニスリマスナラバジキニアタ  
 ta-ma-ri-ma-s'.  
 タマリマス

- Do. Ri-o-o te wo a-wa-se-te ki-u-ni sz-ru na-ra ji-ki-ni a-ta-ta-  
 リヤウテヲアハセテキウニスルナラジキニアタタ  
 ma-ru.  
 マル

821. *Rust is decomposed iron.*

Sa-bi wa te-tsz nga ku-sa-ru no de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 サビハテツガクサルノデゴザリマス

822. *Sales for ready money are the cheapest.*

Ge-n-ki-n de u-ri-ma-s' wa ge ji-ki de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゲンキンデウリマス ハ ケ ジキデゴザリマス

Do. Ge-n-ki-n de u-ru wa ya-sz-i.

ゲンキンデウルハヤスイ

823. *Sales on credit are the dearest.*

Ka-ke-u-ri wa ta-ka-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

カケウリハタカウゴザリマス

Do. Ka-ke-u-ri wa ta-ka-i.

カケウリハタカイ

824. *Salmon are brought in large quantities by junks from Matszmai to Yedo.*

Sh'-a-ke wa Ma-tsz-ma-i yo-ri o-o-ku Ye-do e fu-ne de tsz-mi

シヤケハマツマイヨリオホクエドヘフ子デツミ

o-ku-ri-ma-s'.

オクリマス

Do. Sh'-a-ke wa Ma-tsz-ma-i yo-ri o-o-ku fu-ne de Ye-do e tsz-

シヤケハマツマイヨリオホクフ子デエドヘツ

mi o-ku-ru.

ミオクル

825. *Sailors, grooms, and chair-bearers, are regarded as degraded men in Japan.*

Ni-p-po-n de wa fu-ne no-ri, m'-ma-ka-ta, ni-n-so-ku, o-chi no

ニツボンデハフ子ノリムマカヌニンソクオチノ

h'-to to o-mo-i-ma-s'.

ヒトトオモイマス

826. *Sandal wood, being expensive, is used for burning incense, and for medicine.*

Bi-a-ku-da-n wa a-ta-e nga ta-ko-o go za-ri-ma-sh'-te ko-o ni

ビヤクダンハアタヘガタカウゴザリマシテカウニ

mo ta-ki-ma-s' ya-ku-shi-u ni mo mo-chi-i-ma-s'.

モタキマシヤクシユニモモチイマス

Do. Bi-a-ku-da-n wa a-ta-e nga ta-ka-ku sh'-te ko-o ni mo ta-ku

ビヤクダンハアタヘガタカクシテカウニモタク

k' sz-ri ni mo ts'-ka-u.

クスリニモツカウ

827. *Save this for to-morrow.*

Mi-o-o ni-chi mo-chi-i-ma-s' ta-me-ni ko-re wo shi-ma-t-te o o-

ミヤウニチモチイマスタメニコレヲシマツテオオ

ki na-sa-re.

キナサレ

Do. Mi-o-o ni-chi ts'-ka-u ta-me-ni ko-re wo shi-ma-t-te o-ke.

ミヤウニチツカウタメニコレヲシマツテオケ

828. *Say it in Japanese.*

Ni-p-po-n no ko to-ba de o ha-na-shi na-sa-re.

ニツボンノコトバデオハナシナサレ



828. Ni-p-po-n no ko-to-ba de ha-na-se.

ニッポン ノ コトバ デ ハナセ

829. *Scare that dog away.*

A-no i-nu wo o-i i-da-sh'-te ku-da-sa-re.

アノ イヌ ヲ オイダシテ クダサレ

Do. A-no i-nu wo o-i i-da-se.

アノ イヌ ヲ オイダセ

830. *Scour the pots and kettles bright, inside and out.*

Ka-ma to na-be wo u-chi so-to wo mi-nga-ke.

カ マ ト ナベ ヲ ウチ ソト ヲ ミ ガリ

831. *Scrape the ink off from that desk.*

So-no ts'-ku-e ni tsz-i-te a-ru sz-mi wo ke-dz-ri o-to-sh'-te ku-  
レ ノ ックエニツイテアル スミ ヲ クヅリオトシテ ク  
da-sa-re.

ダサレ

Do. A-no ts'-ku-e ni tsz-i-ta sz-mi wo ke-dz-ri o-to-se.

アノ ックエニツイタ スミ ヲ クヅリオトセ

832. *Scribble on scraps of paper ; it is a waste to use whole sheets.*

Ka-ri-nga-ki wo ha nga-mi ni na-sa-re; ma-t-ta-o sh'-te i-ru ka-

カリ ガ キ ヲ バガミ ニナサレ マツタフシテイルカ  
mi wo ts'-ka-i-ma-s' wa tsz-i-e de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ミ ヲ ツカヒマス ハツイエデゴザリマス

Do. Ka-ri-nga-ki wo ha nga-mi ni shi-ro; ma-t-ta-ki ka-mi wo

カリ ガ キ ヲ バガミ ニシロ マツタキ カミ ヲ  
ts'-ka-u wa tsz-i-e da.

ツカフ ハツイエダ

833. *Scrub the floor.*

Yu-ka wo f'-ki na-sa-i.

ユカ ヲ フキナサイ

834. *Scuds fly wheresoever the wind drives them.*

U-ki-ngu-mo wa ka-ze ni sh'-ta-nga-t-te yu-ku ewo sa-da-me-

ウキグモ ハカゼ ニシタガツテユクエヲサタメ  
ma-se-n'.

マセヌ

Do. U-ki-ngu-mo wa ka-ze ni sh'-ta-nga-t-te yu-ku e wo sa-

ウキグモ ハカゼ ニシタガツテユクヘヲサ  
da-me-nu.

ダメヌ

835. *Seal up that money box.*

A-no ka-ne-ba-ko ni fu-u-i-n wo na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

アノ カ子バコニフウインヲナサレマシ

Do. A-no ka-ne-ba-ko ni fu-u-i-n wo shi-ro.

アノ カ子バコニフウインヲシロ

836. *Seat yourself in the Japanese fashion.*

Ni-p-po-n no yo-o ni o sz-wa-ri na-sa-re.

ニッポン ノヤウ ニオスハリ ナサレ

837. *See that butterfly and locust.*

A-no ch'-o-ch'-o to se-mi wo go ra-n na-sa-re.

アノ テウテウト セミ ヲ ゴ ラン ナサレ

Do. A-no ch'-o-ch'-o to se-mi wo mi-ro.

アノ テウテウト セミ ヲ ミロ

838. *See to this now and then.*

Ko-re wo o-ri-o-ri ki wo ts'-ke-te ku-da-sa-re.

コレ ヲ オリオリキ ヲ ツケテ クダサレ

Do. Ko-re wo o-ri-o-ri ki wo ts'-ke-ro.

コレ ヲ オリオリキ ヲ ツケロ

839. *Sell the goods for what they will fetch.*

Ko-no shi-ro-mo-no wa so-o-ba ni na-ra-t-te ni te ku-da-sa-re.

コノ シロモ ノ ハ ソウバ ニ ナラツテウツテクダサレ

840. *Set the dog on that hog.*

A-no bu-ta ni i-nu wo ke-shi-ka-ke na-sa-re.

アノ ブタ ニ イヌ ヲ ケ シ カ ケ ナサレ

Do. A-no bu-ta ni i-nu wo ke-shi-ka-ke-ro.

アノ ブタ ニ イヌ ヲ ケ シ カ ケ ロ

841. *Send me word how it is.*

Ts'-ka-i wo o ya-ri na-sa-re-te, i-na-ya wo o ki-ka-se na-sa-re.

ツ カ イ ヲ オ ヤ リ ナサレ テ イ ナ ヤ ヲ オ キ カ セ ナサレ

Do. Ts'-ka-i wo ya-t-te a-m-pi wo ki-ka-se-te ku-re.

ツ カ イ ヲ ヤ ッ テ ア ム ビ ヲ キ カ セ テ クレ

842. *Several persons have told me of it.*

H'-to-bi-to nga so-no ko-to wo wa-ta-k'-shi ni ha-na-shi-ma-

ヒトビト ガ ソ ノ コ ト ヲ ウ タ ク シ ニ ハ ナ シ マ

sh'-ta.

シ タ

Do. H'-to-bi-to nga so-no ko-to wo wa-shi-ni ha-na-sh'-ta.

ヒトビト ガ ソ ノ コ ト ヲ ウ シ ニ ハ ナ シ タ

843. *Shall I help you?*

A-na-ta no o te-tsz-da-i wo i-ta-sh'-i-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

ア ナ タ ノ オ テ ツ ダ イ ヲ イ タ シ イ マ シ ャ ウ カ

Do. O-ma-e no te-tsz-da-i wo shi-yo-o ka?

オ マ エ ノ テ ツ ダ イ ヲ シ ャ ウ カ

844. *Shall I feel your pulse?*

A-na-ta no mi-a-ku wo u-ka-nga-i-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

ア ナ タ ノ ミ ヤ ク ヲ ウ カ ガ ヒ マ シ ャ ウ カ

Do. O-ma-e no mi-a-ku wo mi-yo-o ka?

オ マ エ ノ ミ ヤ ク ヲ ミ ヤ ウ カ

845. *Shall we have fair weather to-day?*

Ko-n-ni-chi wa o te-n-ki ni na-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

コ ン ニ チ ハ オ テ ン キ ニ ナ リ マ シ ャ ウ カ

Do. Ki-o wa hi-yo-ri ni na-ro-o ka?

ク フ ハ ヒ ヨ リ ニ ナ ロ ウ カ

746. *Shake the bottle before you take the medicine.*

K'-sz-ri wo no-mu ma-e-ni to-k'-ku-ri wo o fu-ri na-sa-ro.

クスリ ヲ ノ ム マエニ トツクリ ヲ オフリ ナサレ

- Do. k'-sz-ri wo no-mu ma-e-ni to-k'-ku-ri wo fu-re.

クスリ ヲ ノ ム マエニ トツクリ ヲ フレ

847. *She has three children.*

A-no o-na-ngo wa ko-do-mo nga sa-n ni-n go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノ オナゴ ハ コドモ ガ サン ニンゴ ガリマス

- Do. A-no o-n-na wa ko-do-mo nga sa-n ni-n a-ru,

アノ オンナ ハ コドモ ガ サン ニンアル

848. *She must be upwards of twenty years old.*

A-no o-na-ngo wa ta-sh'-ka-ni ha-ta-chi no u-e de go za-ri-

アノ オナゴ ハ タシカニ ハタチ ノウエデゴ ガリ  
ma-sh'-o-o.

マシヤウ

- Do. A-no o-n-na wa ta-sh'-ka-ni ha-ta-chi no u-e da-ro-o.

アノ オンナハ タシカニ ハタチ ノウエダロウ

849. *She is a handsome woman.*

A-no o-na-ngo wa u-ts'-ku-shi-i sz-nga-ta de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノ オナゴ ハ ウツクシイス ガタ デゴ ガリマス

- Do. A-no o-n-na wa u-ts'-ku-shi-i sz-nga-ta da.

アノ オンナ ハ ウツクシイス ガタダ

850. *She cannot walk without help.*

A-no o-na-ngo wa ka-i-ho-o shi na-ku-te wa a-yu-ma-re-ma-

アノ オナゴ ハ カイホウ シナクテ ハ アエマレ マ  
se-n'.

セヌ

- Do. A-no o-n-na wa ka-i-ho-o shi na-ku-te wa a-ru-ka-re-ma-

アノ オンナ ハ カイホウ シナクテ ハ アルカレ マ  
se-n'.

セヌ

851. *Shut the windows*

Ma-do wo ta-te-te ku-da-sa-re.

マド ヲ タテテ クダサレ

- Do. Ma-do wo ta-te-ro

マド ヲ タテロ

852. *Sign this paper.*

Ko-no ka-ki-ts'-ke ni go se-i me-i nga-ki wo na-sa-re.

コノ カキツケ ニゴセイメイガ キヲナサレ

- Do. Ko-no ka-ki-ts'-ke ni se-i me-i wo shi-ru-se.

コノ カキツケ ニセイメイヲシルセ

853. *Sit still*

Go-a-n-dza wo na-sa-re.

ゴアンザ ヲナサレ

(i.e. do not rise)

Do. Sz-wa-t-te i-ro. (in the Japanese fashion)

スハツテイロ

Do. Go-a-n-dza wo na-sa-re. (of sitting in a chair)

ゴアンザヨナサレ

Do. Ko-shi-wo ka-ke-te i-ro.

コシヨカリテイロ

854. *Smell this rose.*

Ko-no ba-ra ne ni-wo-i wo ka-i-de go ra-n na-sa-re.

コノバラノニホヒヨカイデゴランナサレ

Do. Ko-no ba-ra no ni-wo-i wo ka-i-de mi-ro.

コノバラノニホヒヨカイデミロ

855. *Sa much the better.*

So-re da-ke na-wo yo-ro-shi-i go za ri-ma-s'.

ソレダケナヨヨロシイゴザリマス

Do. So-re da-ke na-wo yo-ro-shi-i

ソレダケナヨヨロシイ

856. *Some of them are good, some bad.*

Yo-ki mo a-sh'ki-mo go za-ri-ma-s'.

ヨキモアシキモゴザリマス

Do. Yo-i no mo wa-ru-i no mo a-ru.

ヨイノモウルイノモアル

857. *Speak plainly.*

Wa-ka-ru yo-o-ni o ha-na-shi na-sa-re.

ワカルヤウニオハナシナサレ

Do. Wa-ka-ru yo-o-ni ha-na-se.

ワカルヤウニハナセ

858. *Spread this out on the grass.*

Ko-re wo k'sa no u-e-ni hi-ro-nge-te o o-ki na-sa-re.

コレヨクサノウエニヒロゲテオオキナサレ

Do. Ko-re wo k'sa no u-e-ni hi-ro-nge-te o-ke.

コレヨクサノウエニヒロゲテオケ

859. *Sprinkle some water on those flowers.*

So-no ha-na ni s'-ko-shi mi-dz wo o so-so-ngi na-sa-re.

ソノハナニスコシミヅヨオソソギナサレ

Do. So-no ha-na ni s'-ko-shi mi-dz wo fu-ri ka-ke-ro.

ソノハナニスコシミヅヨフリカリロ

860. *Squalls rise suddenly.*

Ha-ya-te wa ni-wa-ka-ni o-ko-ri-ma-s'.

ハヤテハニハカニオコリマス

Do. Ha-ya-te wa ki-u-ni o-ko-ru.

ハヤテハキウニオコル

861. *Stand.*

O ta-chi na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

オタチナサレマシ

Do. Ta-te.

タテ



862 *Stay here while I am gone.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga i-t-te ki-ma-s' ma-de ko-ko-ni ma-t-te o i-de  
ワ タ ク シ ガ イ ッ テ キ マ ス マ デ ユ ユ ニ マ ッ テ オ イ デ  
na-sa-re.

ナ サ レ

Do. Wa-shi nga i-t-te ku-ru ma-de ko-ko-ni ma-t-te i-ro.

ワ シ カ イ ッ テ ク ル マ デ ユ ユ ニ マ ッ テ イ ロ

863. *Stay here till I come back.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi nga ka-e-ri-ma-s' ma-de ko-ko-ni ma-t-te o i-de  
ワ タ ク シ ガ カ エ リ マ ス マ デ ユ ユ ニ マ ッ テ オ イ デ  
na-sa-re.

ナ サ レ

Do. Wa-shi nga ka-e-ru ma-de ko-ko-ni ma-t-te i-ro.

ワ シ ガ カ エ ル マ デ ユ ユ ニ マ ッ テ イ ロ

864. *Strange that you should think so!*

A-na-ta so-no yo-o-ni o-bo-shi-me-shi ko-to wa a-ya-shi-i ko-  
ア ナ タ ソ ノ ヤ ウ ニ オ ボ シ メ シ コ ト ハ ア ヤ シ イ コ  
to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ト デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

Do. O-ma-e so-o o-mo-o ko-to wa a-ya-shi-i ko-to da.

オ マ エ ソ ウ オ モ フ コ ト ハ ア ヤ シ イ コ ト ダ

865. *Stretch out this line, and hang the clothes on it to dry.*

Ki-mo-no ka-ke-te ho-sz ta-me-ni, ko-no na-wa wo ha-re.  
キ モ ノ カ ケ テ ホ ス タ メ ニ コ ノ ナ ハ ヲ ハ レ

866. *String the bow.*

Yu-dz-ru wo o ka-ke na-sa-re.

ユ ヅ ル ヲ オ カ ケ ナ サ レ

Do. Yu-dz-ru wo ka-ke-ro.

ユ ヅ ル ヲ カ ケ ロ

867. *String those cash.*

Ko-no ze-ni wo sa-shi ni o to-o-shi na-sa-re.

コ ノ ゼ ニ ヲ サ シ ニ オ ト ウ シ ナ サ レ

Do. Ko-no ze-ni wo sa-shi ni to-o-se.

コ ノ ゼ ニ ヲ サ シ ニ ト ウ セ

868. *Strive once more with all your might.*

Mo-o i-chi wo-o chi-ka-ra wo ts'-ku-sh'-te o ts'-to-me na-sa-re.

モ ウ イ チ オ フ チ カ ラ ヲ ッ ク シ テ オ ッ ト メ ナ サ レ

Do. Mo-o i-chi wo-o ho-ne wo o-t-te ts'-to-me-ro.

モ ウ イ チ オ フ ホ ネ ヲ オ ッ テ ッ ト メ ロ

869. *Study makes the ripe scholar.*

H'-to nga ma-na-te-ba se-ki nga-ku ni i-ta-ri-ma-s'.

ヒ ト ガ マ ナ ベ バ セ キ ガ ク ニ イ タ リ マ ス

Do. H'-to nga ma-na-n-de se-ki nga-ku ni na-ru.

ヒ ト ガ マ ナ ン デ セ キ ガ ク ニ ナ ル

870. *Stumbling horses are dangerous to ride.*

Tsz-ma dz-i-te hi-za o-ru m'-ma ni no-ru wa a-bu-no-o go za-  
ツ マヅイテヒザオルム マニ ノル ハ アブナフ ゴ ザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. Tsz-ma dz-i-te hi-za-o-ru m'-ma ni no-ru wa a-bu-na-i.

ツ マヅイテヒザオルム マニ ノル ハ アブナイ

871. *Stutterers can speak like ordinary people, by counting their syllables.*

Do-mo-ri wa o-n wo ka-dzo-e-te i-wa-se-re-ba tsz-ne no h'-to ha-  
ド モリ ハ オンヲ カヅエテイハセ レバ ツ子ノ ヒトハ  
na-s' ko-to nga de-ki-ma-s'.

ナス コト ガ デキマス

Do. Do mo ri wa o-n wo ka-dzo-e-te i-wa-se-re-ba te-da no h'-to

ド モリ ハ オンヲ カヅエテイハセ レハ タダノヒト  
no yo-o ni i-wa-re-ru.

ノヤウ ニイワレル

872. *Subdue those evil passions.*

So no a-ku j'-o-o wo go-o-f-ku na-sa-re.

ソノ ア クジャウヲ ゴウフク ナサレ

Do. So no a-ku j'-o-o wo he-i-f-ku shi-ro.

ソノ ア クジャウヲ ヘイフク シロ

873. *Suffer wrong rather than do it.*

H'-to wo ga-i sz-ru yo-ri wa, h'-to ni ga-i se-ra-ru-ru nga  
ヒトヲ ガイスル ヨリ ハ ヒトニ ガイ セラルル ガ  
ma-shi to o-mo-i na-sa-re.

マシトオモヒ ナサレ

Do. H'-to wo so-ko-na-u yo-ri, h'-to ni so-ko-na-wa-ru-ru nga

ヒトヲ ソコナフ ヨリ ヒトニ ソコナハルル ガ  
ma-shi to o-mo-e.

マシトオモエ

874. *Superintend my business while I am absent.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ru-sz no u-chi, a-na-ta wa-ta-k'-shi no ts-to-  
ウ タクシ ノルスノウチ アナタウ タクシ ノット  
me wo o o-sa-me na-sa-re.

メヲ オオサメナサレ

Do. Wa-shi nga ru-sz no a-i-da, o-ma-e wa-shi nga shi-ngo-to

ウ シ ガ ルス ノアイダオマエウシ ガ シゴト  
wo o-sa-me-ro.

ヲオサメロ

T,

875. *Take care.*

Go yo-o-ji-n na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

ゴヤウジンナサレ マシ

875. Yo-o-ji-n wo shi-ro.

ヨウジンヲシロ

876. *Take this away.*

Ko-re wo mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-i.

コレヲモツテオイデナサイ

Do. Ko-re wo mo-t-te yu-ke.

コレヲモツテユケ

877. *Take all but one.*

H'-to-tsz no-ko-sh'-te no-ko-ra-dz o mo-chi na-sa-i.

ヒトツノコシテノコラズオモチナサイ

Do. H'-to-tsz no-ko-sh'-te no-ko-ra-dz mo-t-te yu-ke,

ヒトツノコシテノコラズモツテユケ

878. *Take these eggs out, one by one.*

Ko-no ta-ma-ngo wo h'-to-tsz dz-tsz o to-ri na-sa-re.

コノタマゴヲヒトツツツオトリナサレ

Do. Ko-no ta-ma-ngo wo h'-to-tsz dz-tsz to-re.

コノタマゴヲヒトツズツトレ

879. *Take good care of that.*

A-no shi-na-mo-no wo da-i-ji ni na-sa-re-ma-sh'.

アノシナモノヲダイジニナサレマシ

Do. A-no shi-na wo da-i-ji ni shi-ro.

アノシナヲダイジニシロ

880. *Take your choice.*

Go ka-t-te no wo o to-ri na-sa-re.

ゴカツテノヲオトリナサレ

Do. S'-ki-na wo to-re.

スキナヲトレ

881. *Take which you please.*

A-na-ta o-bo shi-me-shi ni ka-na-i-ma-sh'-ta no wo o to-ri na-

アナタオボシメシニカナイマシタノヲオトリナ

sa-re.

サレ

Do. O-ma-e ki ni it-ta no wo to-re.

オマエキニイツタノヲトレ

882. *Take as many as you please.*

A-na-ta i-ku-tsz de-mo o-bo-shi-me-shi ho-do o to-ri na-sa-re.

アナタイクツデモオボシメシホドオトリナサレ

Do. O-ma-e i-ku-tsz de-mo o-mo-o ho-do to-re.

オマエイクツデモオモフホドトレ

883. *Take three a piece.*

Ko-re wo h'-to-ri de mi-tsz dz-tsz o mo-chi na-sa-re.

コレヲヒトリデミツツツオモチナサレ

Do. Ko-re wo h'-to-ri de mi-tsz dz-tsz mo-te.

コレヲヒトリデミツツツモテ

884. *Take care! you will set the house on fire if you do not.*

Go yo-o-ji-n wo na-sa-re-ma-sh' ki wo ts'-ke-ma-se-nu na-ra-  
ゴ ヨウジンヲ ナ サレ マ シ キ ヲ ツ ケ マ セ ス ナ ラ  
ba so-so-o bi wo da-sh'-te i-ye wo ya-ki-ma-s'.

バツソウビヲ ダシテ イエヲ ヤキマス

- Do. Yo-o-ji-n wo shi-ro ki wo ts'-ke-nu na-ra-so-so-o bi wo da-  
ヨウジンヲ シロキ ヲ ツ ケ ス ナ ラ ソウビヲ ダ  
sh'-te i-ye wo ya-ku-dzo.

シテ イエヲ ヤクゾ

885. *Talk to me about that some other time; I am too busy to listen to it now.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ta-da-i-ma a-ma-ri ko-u-za-ts' i-ta-sh'-te o-ri-ma-s'  
ワ タクシ タダ イ マ ア マ リ コンザツ イ タ シ テ オ リ マ ス  
ka-ra, o ha-na-shi wo u-ke ta-ma-wa-ru ko-to nga de ki-ma-  
カ ラ オ ハ ナ シ ヲ ウ ケ タ マ ハ ル コ ト ガ デ キ マ  
se-nu ta-ji-ts' o ha-na-shi-na sa-re.

セ ス タ ジ ャ ヲ ハ ナ シ ナ サ レ

- Do. Wa-shi wa i-ma to-ri-ko-n-de i-ru ka-ra, ha-na-shi wo ki-  
ウ シ ハ イ マ ト リ コンデイル カ ラ ハ ナ シ ヲ キ  
ku ko-to nga de ki-nu ma-ta ho-ka-no hi ni ha-na-se.

ク コ ト ガ デ キ ス マ タ ホ カ ノ ヒ ニ ハ ナ セ

886. *Tallow is made from the fruit of the tallow tree, and from that of the varnish tree.*

Ro-o wa ha-ji no ki no mi de ts'-ku-ri-ma-s', u-ru-shi no ki  
ロウ ハ ハジ ノ キ ノ ミ デ ツ ク リ マ ス ウルシ ノ キ  
no mi de mo ts'-ku-ri-ma-s'.

ノ ミ デ モ ツ ク リ マ ス

887. *Teach by example as well as by precept.*

Gi-o-o-j'-o-o to o-ki-te to wo mo-t-te h'-to wo o o-shi-e na-  
ギヤウジャウト オキテ ト ヲ モ ッ テ ヒ ト ヲ オ オ シ エ ナ  
sa-re.

サ レ

- Do. Gi-o-o-j'-o-o to o-ki-te to wo mo-t-te h'-to wo o-shi-e-ro.

ギヤウジャウト オキテ ト ヲ モ ッ テ ヒ ト ヲ オ シ エ ロ

888. *Teachers are respected for their instructions; but the military class are respected only for fear of their power and authority.*

Shi wa o-shi-e wo ta-t-to-n-de u-ya-ma-i-ma-s', bu-shi wa ke-n  
シ ハ オ シ エ ヲ タ ッ ト ン デ ウ ヤ マ イ マ ス ブ シ ハ ケ ン  
i ni o-so-re-te u-ya-ma-i-ma-s'.

イ ニ オ ソ レ テ ウ ヤ マ イ マ ス

- Do. Shi-sh'-o-o wa o-shi-e wo ta-t-to-n-de u-ya-ma-u, bu-shi wa  
シ シ ヤ ウ ハ オ シ エ ヲ タ ッ ト ン デ ウ ヤ マ ウ ブ シ ハ  
ke-n i ni o-so-re-te u-ya-ma-u.

ケン イ ニ オ ソ レ テ ウ ヤ マ ウ



889. *Tell your father that I will take all the shirtings he has for sale.*  
 So-no u-ri-mo-no no ka-na-ki-n wo i-ku-ra go za-ri-ma-sh'-te  
 ソ ノ ウリモ ノ ノ カナキン ヲイクラ ゴザリマシシテ  
 mo ka-i-ma-sh'-o-o to chi-chi ni o ha-na-shi na-sa-re.  
 モ カヒマ シヤウト チ チ ニオ ハナシ ナサレ  
 Do. So-no u-ri-ta-i ka-na-ki-n wo i-ku-ra-de-mo ka-wo-o to chi-  
 ソ ノ ウリタイ カナキン ヲイクラ デモ カウクト チ  
 chi ni ha-na-se.  
 チ ニ ハナセ
890. *Ten brave men are better than a hundred cowards.*  
 O-ku-bi-o-o mo-no h'-a-ku ni-n yo-ri mo ji-u ni-n tsz-yo-ki mo-  
 オクヒヤウモ ノ ヒヤクニン ヨリ モジウニンツ ヨ キ モ  
 no nga ma-shi de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ノ ガ マシデ ゴザリマス  
 Do. O-ku-bi-o-o mo-no h'-a-ku ni-n yo-ri mo ji-u ni-n tsz-yo-  
 オクヒヤウモ ノ ヒヤクニン ヨリ モジウニンツ ヨ  
 i mo-no nga ma-shi-da.  
 ヒモノ ガ マシ タ
891. *Thank you.*  
 A-ri-nga-to-o go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 アリガトウ ゴザリマス  
 Do. Ka-ta-ji-ke na-i.  
 カタシケ ナイ
892. *That will do.*  
 So-re de yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ソレ デ ヨロシウ ゴザリマス  
 Do. So-re de yo-i.  
 ソレ デ ヨイ
893. *That is right.* (not wrong)  
 So-re nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ソレ ガ ヨロシウ ゴザリマス  
 Do. So-re nga yo-i.  
 ソレ ガ ヨイ
894. *That is right.* (correct)  
 So-re nga ma-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ソレ ガ マコト デ ゴザリマス  
 Do. So-re nga ho-n-to-o da.  
 ソレ ガ ホシトウダ
895. *That is wrong.* (morally)  
 So-re nga yo-ko-shi-ma de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ソレ ガ ヨコシマ デ ゴザリマス  
 Do. So-re nga yo-ko-shi-ma da.  
 ソレ ガ ヨコシ マタ
896. *That is the worst of all.*  
 Mi-na no u-chi de so-re wa i-chi-ba-n wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ミナ ノ ウチ デ ソレ ハイチバン ウルウ ゴザリマス

896. Mi-na no u-chi de so-re wa i-chi-ba-n wa-ru-i.  
ミナノウチデソレ ハイチバンウルイ
897. *That is a Chinese custom.*  
A-re 'wa Mo-ro-ko-shi ho-o-sh'-ki de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
アレハモロコシホウシキデゴザリマス  
Do. A-re wa ka-ra no ho-o-sh'-ki da.  
アレハカラノホウシキダ
898. *That is not my fault.*  
A-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi no tsz-mi de wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.  
アレハワタクシノツミデハゴザリマセヌ  
Do. A-re wa wa-shi no tsz-mi de wa na-i.  
アレハワシノツミデハナイ
899. *That is his look out.*  
So-re wa a-no h'-to no ka-ka-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ソレハアノヒトノカカリデゴザリマス  
Do. A-re wa a-no h'-to no ka-ka-ri da.  
アレハアノヒトノカカリダ
900. *That ship is out of sight.*  
A-no fu-ne wa mo-u mi-e na-ku na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
アノフネハモウミエナクナリマシタ  
Do. A-no fu-ne wa mo-u mi-e na-ku na-t-ta.  
アノフネハモウミエナクナッタ
901. *That is not for me to speak of.*  
So-no ko-to ni wa wa-ta-k'-shi wa na-ni to-mo mo-o-sa-re-  
ソノコトニハワタクシハナニトモマウサレ  
ma-se-n.  
マセン  
Do. So-re ni wa wa-shi wa na-ni to-mo i-wa-re-nu.  
ソレニハワシハナニトモイワレヌ
902. *That is not true.*  
So-re wa ma-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-se-n  
ソレハマコトデゴザリマセン  
Do. So-re wa ho-n-to de wa na-i.  
ソレハホントデハナイ
903. *That was not my meaning.*  
A-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi no ko-ko-ro-dza-shi de go za-ri-ma-se-n'.  
アレハワタクシノココロザシデゴザリマセヌ  
Do. A-re wa wa-shi no ko-ko-ro-dza-shi de wa na-i.  
アレハワシノココロザシデハナイ
904. *That is very useful.*  
So-re wa o-o-ki-ni ya-ku-ni-ta-chi-ma-sz-ru.  
ソレハオホキニヤクニタチマスル  
Do. A-re wa ta-n-to ya-ku-ni-ta-tsz.  
アレハタントヤクニタツ

905. *That is the custom.*  
 So-re wa sa-ho-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ソレ ハ サホウデゴ ザリマス  
 Do. A-re wa sa-ho-o da.  
 アレ ハ サホウタ
906. *That will not do ; it is too short.*  
 A-ma-ri mi-ji-ko-o go za-ri-ma-s' ka-ra, a-re de wa de-ki-ma-se-n'.  
 アマリ ミジコウゴ ザリマス カラ アレデ ハ デキマセヌ  
 Do. A-ma-ri mi-ji-ka-i ka-ra a-re de wa de-ki na-i.  
 アマリ ミジカйкаラアレデ ハ デキナイ
907. *That is not half so good as this.*  
 A-re wa ko-no go bu do-o-ri ho-do yo-ro-sh'-ku go za-ri-ma-se-n.  
 アレ ハ コノゴブドウリホドヨロシクゴ ザリマセヌ  
 Do. A-re wa ko-no go bu do-o-ri wa-ru-i.  
 アレ ハ コノゴブドウリウルイ
908. *That man is sea-sick.*  
 A-no h'-to wa fu-ne ni yo-i-ma-sh'-ta.  
 アノヒト ハ フ子 ニヨイマシタ  
 Do. A-no h'-to wa fu-ne ni yo-t-ta.  
 アノヒト ハ フ子 ニヨッタ
909. *That is all he cares for.*  
 A-no h'-to wa so-re ba-ka-ri ni mi wo i-re-ma-s'.  
 アノヒト ハ ソレバカリ ニ ミヨイレマス  
 Do. A-re wa so-re ba-ka-ri ni mi wo i-re-ru.  
 アレ ハ ソレバカリ ニ ミヨイレル
910. *That is just what he is good for.*  
 So-no ko-to wa a-no h'-to no mo-chi-ma-i ni ch'-o-do yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ソノコト ハ アノヒトノモチ マイニテウドヨロシウゴ ザリマス  
 Do. So-no ko-to wa a-re no mo-chi-ma-i ni ch'-o-do yo-i.  
 ソノコト ハ アレノモチ マイニテウドヨイ
911. *That man's words and actions do not differ.*  
 A-no o h'-to wa mo-o-shi-ma-s' ko-to to o-ko-na-i to chi-nga-i-ma-se-n'.  
 アノオヒト ハ モウシマス コトト オコナヒトチガイマセヌ  
 Do. A-re no ku-chi to o-ko-na-i to chi-nga-wa-nu.  
 アレ ノ クチト オコナヒトチガウス
912. *That is not at all like this.*  
 A-re wo ko-re ni ku-ra-bete wa s'-ko-shi mo-o-na-ji to-ko-ro  
 アレヲコレニクラベテハスコシモオナジトコロ

wa go za-ri-ma-se-n.

ハゴザリマセン

- Do. A-re wo ko-re ni ku-ra-be-te s'-ko-shi mo o-na-ji to-ko-ro  
アレヨコレニクラベテスコシモオナジトコロ

wa na-i.  
ハナイ

913. *That was a great mistake.*

A-re wa o-o-ki-ni ma-chi-nga-i de go za-ri-ma-sh'-te.

アレハオホキニマチガイデゴザリマシタ

- Do. A-re wa o-o-ki-ni ma-chi-nga-i de a-t-ta.

アレハオホキニマチガイデアッタ

914. *That is a great delusion.*

A-re wa o-o-ki-ni ma-yo-i de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アレハオホキニマヨイデゴザリマス

- Do. A-re wa o-o-ki-ni ma-yo-i da.

アレハオホキニマヨイダ

915. *That is very strange.*

A-re wa ha-na-ha-da ki-k'-wa-i no ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アレハハナハダキクワイノコトデゴザリマス

- Do. A-re wa o-o-ki-ni a-ya-shi-i ko-to da.

アレハオホキニアヤシイコトダ

916. *That never will be.*

A-no ko-to wa tsz-i-ni go za-ri-ma-s' ma-i.

アノコトハツイニゴザリマス マイ

- Do. A-no ko-to wa ke-s'-sh'-te a-ru ma-i.

アノコトハケツシテアルマイ

917. *That we can never do.*

So-re wa do-o mo wa-ta-k'-shi-do-mo ni wa de-ki-ma-se-n.

ソレハドウモワタクシドモニハデキマセン

- Do. So-re wa do-o mo wa-shi-do-mo ni wa de-ki-nu.

ソレハドウモワシドモニハデキヌ

918. *That man is probably lying.*

A-no h'-to wa u-so wo i-i so-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノヒトハウソヨイヒソウデゴザリマス

- Do. A-re wa u-so wo i-i so-o da.

アレハウソヨイヒソウダ

919. *That looks like a fast horse.*

A-no m'-ma wa ha-ya so-o ni mi-e-ma-s'.

アノムマハハヤソウニミエマス

- Do. A-no m'-ma wa ha-ya so-o ni mi-e-ru.

アノムマハハヤソウニミエル

920. *That man is likely to recover.*

A-no o h'-to wa na-o-ri so-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオヒトハナオリソウダゴザリマス



920. A-re wa na-o-ri so-o da.

アレ ハ ナオリソウダ

921. *That is none of your business.*

So-re wa a-na-ta no o ka-ma-i na-sa-ru ko-to de wa go za-  
ツレ ハ アナタ ノ オカ マイ ナサル コト デ ハ ゴ サ  
ri-ma-se-n.

リマセン

- Do. So-re wa o-ma-e no ka-ma-u ko-to de wa na-i.

ツレ ハ オマエ ノ カマウコト デ ハ ナイ

922. *That is a pretty child.*

A-no o ko wa ki-re-i de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アノオコハキレイデゴザリマス

- Do. A-no ko wa ki-re-i da.

アノコハキレイダ

923. *That is no easy matter.*

A-re wa ta-ya-sz-i ko-to de wa go za-ri-ma-se-nu.

アレ ハ タヤスイコト デ ハ ゴザリマセヌ

- Do. A-re wa ya-sa-shi-i ko-to de wa na-i.

アレ ハ ヤサシイコト デ ハ ナイ

924. *That, I cannot think of doing.*

A-no ko-to wo i-ta-so-o to o-mo-o-te mo ka-na-i-ma-se-nu.

アノコトヲイタソウトオモウテモカナイマセヌ

- Do. A-no ko-to wo shi-yo-o to o-mo-o-te mo ka-na-wa-nu.

アノコトヲシヤウトオモウテモカナワヌ

925. *That is all wrong; begin again.*

A-re wa mi-na chi-nga-i-ma-sh'-ta ka-ra, ma-ta ha-ji-me yo-

アレ ハ ミナチガイマシタカラマタハジメヨ  
ri-o na-o-shi na-sa-re.

リオナオシナサレ

- Do. A-re wa mi-na chi-nga-t-ta ka-ra, ma-ta ha-ji-me yo-ri na-

アレ ハ ミナチガツタカラマタハジメヨリナ  
o-se.

オセ

926. *That hat is old fashioned.*

So-no ka-bu-ri mo-no wa mu-ka-shi no ka-ta-chi de go za-ri-

ツノカブリモノハムカシノカタチデゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

- Do. A-no ka-bu-ri mo-no wa mu-ka-shi no ka-ta da.

アノカブリモノハムカシノカタダ

927. *That is not so much as its first cost.*

So-no ne-da-n de wa mo-to ne ni na-ri-ma-se-nu.

ツノ子ダンデハモト子ニナリマセヌ

- Do. So-no ne de wa mo-to ne ni na-ra-nu.

ツノ子デハモト子ニナラス

928. *That is all idle talk.*

So-re wa mi-na mu-e-ki no ha-na-shi de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ソレ ハ ミナ ムエキ ノ ハナ シ デ ゴザリ マス

Do. A-re wa mi-na mu-da ba-na-shi da.

アレ ハ ミナ ムダ バナ シ ダ

929. *That is a first rate one.*

So-re wa i-chi-ba-n yo-ro-shi-i no de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ソレ ハイ チバン ヨロシイ ノ デ ゴザリ マス

Do. A-re wa i-chi-ba-n yo-i no da.

アレ ハイ チバン ヨイ ノ ダ

930. *That is contrary to law.*

A-re wa ko-ku ho-o ni so-mu-i-te o-ri-ma-s'.

アレ ハ コク ホウ ニ ツム イ テ オリ マス

Do. A-re wa ko-ku ho-o ni so-mu-i-te i-ru.

アレ ハ コク ホウ ニ ツム イ テ イル

931. *That was a great while ago.*

A-no ko-to wa o-o mu-ka-shi go za-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

アノ コト ハ オホム カシ ゴザリ マシ タ

Do. A-no ko-to wa o-o mu-ka-shi a-t-ta.

アノ コト ハ オホム カシ アツ タ

932. *That is a portrait of my friend.*

A-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi no ho-o-yu-u no e-sz-nga-ta de ga za-ri-

アレ ハ ワ タ ク シ ノ ホウ ユ ウ ノ エ ス ガ タ デ ゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

Do. A-re wa wa-shi nga ho-o-ba-i no e-sz nga-ta da.

アレ ハ ワ シ ガ ホウ バイ ノ エ ス ガ タ ダ

933. *That is my business,*

Ko-no ko-to wa wa-ta-k'-shi no mi ni ka-ka-ri-ma-s'.

コノ コト ハ ワ タ ク シ ノ ミ ニ カ カ リ マス

Do. So-re wa wa-shi nga mi ni ka-ka-ru.

ソレ ハ ワ シ ガ ミ ニ カ カ ル

934. *That horse is what I say he is.*

A-no m'-ma wa wa-ta-k'-shi no mo-o-sh'-ta to-o-ri de go za-

アノ ム マ ハ ワ タ ク シ ノ モ ウ シ タ ト オリ デ ゴザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リ マ ス

Do. A-no m'-ma wa wa-shi nga i-t-ta to-o-ri da.

アノ ム マ ハ ワ シ ガ イ ツ タ ト オリ ダ

935. *That is not the key, it does not fit.*

A-no ka-ngi wa a-i-ma-se-nu ka-ra, chi-nga-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

アノ カ キ ハ アイ マ セ ス カ ラ チ ガ ツ テ オリ マス

Do. A-no ka-ngi wa a-wa-nu ka-ra chi-nga-t-te i-ru.

アノ カ キ ハ ア ハ ス カ ラ チ ガ ツ テ イル

936. *That boy has been well brought up.*

A-no o ko wa yo-ku so-da-te-ra-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アノオコ ハヨクソダテラレマシタ

- Do. A-no ko wa yo-ku so-da-te-ra-re-ta.

アノコハヨクソダテラレタ

937. *That sketch was meant for a horse, but looks like a dog.*

A-no ga-ku wa m'-ma wo ka-i-ta ko-ko-ro de go za-ri-ma-s'

アノガクハム マヲカイトココロデゴザリマス

nga; i-nu wo ka-i-ta yo-o ni mi-e-ma-s'.

ガイヌ ヲカイトヤウニミエマス

- Do. A-no ga-ku wa m'-ma wo ka-i-ta ki da nga i-nu wo ka-

アノガクハム マヲカイトキダガイヌ ヲカ

i-ta yo-o ni mi-e-ru.

イタヤウニミエル

938. *That cinnamon is not pounded fine.*

A-no ke-i-hi wa ma-da tsz-i-te sa-i-ma-tsz ni i-ta-shi-ma-

アノケイヒハ マダ ツイテサイマサ ニイタシ マ

se-nu.

セヌ

- Do. A-no ni-k'-ke-i wa ma-da tsz-i-te ko-ma-ka ni se-nu.

アノニツケイハ マダ ツイテコマカニセヌ

939. *The rich have troubles as well as the poor.*

To-me-ru h'-to mo ma-dz-sh'-ki h'-to mo ku-ro-o wa o-na-ji-

トメルヒトモ マヅシキヒトモ クロフハオナジ

ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

コトデゴザリマス

- Do. Ka-ne-mo-chi mo bi-m-bo-o ni-n mo ku-ro-o wa o-na-ji-ko-

カ子モチモ ビンボウニンモ クロフハオナジコ

to da.

トダ

940. *The lots on that street are all taken up.*

A-no ma-chi no ji-me-n wa mi-na mo-chi-nu-sh' nga go za-

アノマチ ノジメン ハミナ モチヌシカ ゴザ

ri-ma-s'.

リマス

- Do. A-no ma-chi no ji-me-n wa mi-na mo-chi-nu-sh' nga

アノマチ ノジメン ハミナ モチヌシ ガ

a-ru.

アル

941. *The Ainos do not improve; they are always about the same.*

A-i-no wa a-ra-ta-me-ru ko-to wo i-ta-shi-ma-se-nu, i-tsz-mo

アイノハアラタメルコト ヲイタシマセヌイツモ

o-yo-so o-na-ji-ko-to de go za-ri-ma-s'.

オヨソオナジコト デゴザリマス

Do. A-i-no wa a-ra-ta-me-ru ko-to wo se-nu i-tsz-mo ta-i-nga-i  
アイノハアラタメルコトヲセヌイツモタイガイ  
o-na-ji-ko-to da.  
オナジコトダ

942. *The snail carries his house on his back.*  
Ka-ta-tsz-mu-ri wa i-ye wo sh'o-t-te a-ru-ki-ma-s'.  
カタツムリハイエヲシヨツテアルキマス

Do. Ma-i-ma-i-tsz-bu-ri wa i-ye wo sh'o-t-te a-ru-ku.  
マイマイツブリハイエヲシヨツテアルク

943. *The English are always getting up something new.*  
I-ngi-ri-sz no h'-to wa i-tsz-de-mo me-dz-ra-shi-i mo-no wo  
イギリスノヒトハイツデモメヅラシイモノヲ  
ka-n-nga-i i-da-shi-ma-s'.  
カンガヒイダシマス

Do. I-ngi-ri-sz no h'-to wa i-tsz-mo me-dz-ra-shi-i mo-no wo  
イギリスノヒトハイツモメヅラシイモノヲ  
ka-n-nga-i da-s'.  
カンガヒダス

944. *The price of sugar has doubled, the last month.*  
Sa-to-o wa se-n nge-tsz ji-u yo-ri ne-da-n nga i-chi ba-i ni  
サトウハセンゲツジウヨリ子ダンガイチバイニ  
na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
ナリマシタ

Do. Sa-to-o wa se-n nge-tsz ji-u yo-ri ne nga i-chi ba-i ni na-  
サトウハセンゲツジウヨリ子ガイチバイニナ  
t-ta.  
ッタ

945. *The doctor has bled him twice.*  
I-sh'-a nga a-no h'-to no chi wo ni-do o to-ri na-sa-ri-ma-  
イシャガアノヒトノチヲニドオトリナサリマ  
sh'-ta.  
シタ

Do. I-sh'-a nga a-no h'-to no chi wo ni-do to-t-ta.  
イシャガアノヒトノチヲニドトッタ

946. *The lamp has gone out.*  
To-mo-shi-bi nga ki-e-ma-sh'-ta.  
トモシビガキエマシタ

Do. To-mo-shi-bi nga ki-e-ta.  
トモシビガキエタ

947. *The wind has put the lamp out.*  
Ka-ze nga to-mo-shi-bi wo ke-shi-ma-sh'-ta.  
カゼガトモシビヲケシマシタ

Do. Ka-ze nga to-mo-shi-bi wo ke-sh'-ta.  
カゼガトモシビヲケシタ



948. *The more you do it, the more you may.*  
 Sz-re-ba sz-ru ho-do ka-ngi-ri wa go za-ri-ma-se-nu.  
 スレバスル ホド カギリ ハゴ ザリ マセヌ  
 Do. Sh'te mo sh'te mo ka-ngi-ri wa na-i.  
 シテ モシテ モ カギリ ハナイ
949. *The longer wine is kept, the better it is.*  
 Bu-do-o shi-u wa hi-sa-sh'ku ka-ko-i-ma-s' ho-ko yo-ro-sh'-  
 ブドウ シュ ハヒ サシク カコイマス ホド ヨ ロシ  
 ku na-ri-ma-s'.  
 ク ナリ マス  
 Do. Bu-do-o shi-u wa to-shi wo ko-sz ho-do yo-ro-sh'-ku na-ru.  
 ブドウ シュ ハ トシ ヲ コス ホド ヨ ロシ ク ナル
950. *The hearts of all joyfully united to follow him.*  
 Ko-ko-ro wo h'to-tsz ni sh'te mi-na yo-ro-ko-n-de a-no h'to  
 コ コロ ヲ ヒトツ ニシテ ミナ ヨロコンデアノヒト  
 ni sh'ta-nga-i-ma-sh'-ta.  
 ニシタ ガ イマシタ  
 Do. Ko-ko-ro wo h'to-tsz ni sh'te mi-na yo-ro-ko-n-de a-no h'.  
 コ コロ ヲ ヒトツ ニシテ ミナ ヨロコンデアノヒ  
 to ni sh'ta-nga-t-ta.  
 ト ニシタ ガ ッタ
951. *The earth quaked.*  
 Ji-shi-n nga yu-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
 ジシン ガ ユリ マシタ  
 Do. Ji-shi-n nga yut-ta.  
 ジシン ガ ユッタ
952. *The enemy and our troops commenced the battle.*  
 Te-ki mi-ka-ta to ta-ta-ka-i wo ha-ji-me-ma-sh'-ta.  
 テキ ミ カタ ト タタカイ ヲ ハジメ マシタ  
 Do. Te-ki mi-ka-ta to ta-ta-ka-i wo ha-ji-me-ta.  
 テキ ミ カタ ト タタカイ ヲ ハジメ タ
953. *The carpenter will probably get through to-day.*  
 Da-i-ku wa ko-n-ni-chi shi-ma-i so-o de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ダイ ク ハ コンニ チ シ マイ ソウ デ ゴ ザリ マス  
 Do. Da-i-ku nga ki-o-o wa shi-ma-i so-o da.  
 ダイ ク ガ キヤウ ハ シ マイ ソウ タ
954. *The sun sets in the west.*  
 Hi wa ni-shi ni i-ri-ma-s'.  
 ヒ ハ ニ シ ニ イリ マス  
 Do. Hi wa ni-shi ni i-ru.  
 ヒ ハ ニ シ ニ イル
955. *The water here is up to your chin.*  
 Ko-no to-ko-ro wa a-na-ta no a-ngo ma-de mi-dz nga go za-  
 コ ノ ト コロ ハ アナタ ノ アゴ マデ ミヅ ガ ゴ ザ  
 ri-ma-s'.  
 リ マス

955. Ko-ko wa o-ma-e no a-ngo ma-de mi-dz nga a-ru.

ココハオマエノアゴマデミツガイル

956. *The water here is over your head.*

Ko-no to-ko-ro no mi-dz wa a-na-ta no se-i nga ta-chi-ma-

コノトコロノミヅハアタタノセイガタチマ  
se-n'.

セヌ

Do. Ko-ko no mi-dz wa o-ma-e no se-i nga ta-ta-nu.

ココノミヅハオマエノセイガタタヌ

957. *The mud is ankle deep.*

Nu-ka-ru-mi wa a-shi ku-bi ma-de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ヌカルミハアシクビマデゴザリマス

Do. Nu-ka-ru-mi wa a-shi ku-bi ma-de ha-e-ru.

ヌカルミハアシクビマデハエル

958. *The man has been given up by the doctor.*

Ko-no o-ka-ta wa i-sh'-a ni mi ha-na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

コノオカタハイシャニミハナサレマシタ

Do. Ko-no h'-to wa i-sh'-a ni mi ha-na-sa-re-ta.

コノヒトハイシャニミハナサレタ

959. *The greater part are good.*

Ta-i-nga-i wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

タイガイハヨロシウゴザリマス

Do. Ta-i-nga-i wa yo-ro-shi-i.

タイガイハヨロシイ

960. *The salt is almost gone.*

Shi-wo nga s'-ko-shi ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

シホガスコシニナリマシタ

Do. Shi-wo nga-s'-ko-shi ni na-t-ta.

シホガスコシニナッタ

961. *The cat has caught a rat.*

Ne-ko nga ne-dz-mi wo i-p-pi-ki to-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

子コガ子ツミヲイツピキトリマシタ

Do. Ne-ko nga ne-dz-mi wo i-p-pi-ki to-t-ta.

子コガ子ツミヲイツピキトッタ

962. *The other is just right.*

A-chi-ra no wa ch'-o-do yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

アチラノハチホドヨロシウゴザリマス

Do. A-chi no wa ch'-o-do yo-i.

アチノハチホドヨイ

963. *The other is better than this.*

Ko-re yo-ri a-chi-ra no nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

コレヨリアチラノガヨロシウゴザリマス

Do. Ko-re yo-ri-a-chi no nga yo-i.

コレヨリアチノガヨイ

964. *The bait is all used up.*  
 E-sa wa ts'-ka-t-te shi-ma-i-ma-sh'-ta.  
 エサハツカツテシマイマシタ  
 Do. E-sa wa ts'-ka-t-te shi-ma-t-ta.  
 エサハツカツテシマツタ
965. *The rice is all gone.*  
 Ko-me nga na-ku-na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
 コメガナクナリマシタ  
 Do. Ko-me nga na-ku-na-t-ta.  
 コメガナクナツタ
966. *The table is too high.*  
 Da-i nga ta-ka sz-ngi-ma-s'.  
 ダイガタカスキマス  
 Do. Da-i nga ta-ka sz-ngi-ru.  
 ダイガタカスキル
967. *The clock has stopped.*  
 To-ke-i nga to-ma-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
 トケイガトマリマシタ  
 Do. To-ke-i nga to-ma-t-ta.  
 トケイガトマツタ
968. *The next may read.*  
 So-no tsz-ngi no h'-to o-yo-mi na-sa-re.  
 ソノツキノヒトオヨミナサレ  
 Do. Tsz-ngi no h'-to yo-me.  
 ツキノヒトヨメ
969. *The mountain flowers are scattered by the wind.*  
 Bo-ta-n no ha-na nga ka-ze ni chi-ri-ma-sh'-ta.  
 ボタンノハナガカゼニチリマシタ  
 Do. Bo-ta-n no ha-na nga ka-ze de chi-t-ta.  
 ボタンノハナガカゼデチツタ
970. *The more I see of him the less I like him.*  
 Wa-ta-k'-shi a-no h'-to no o-ko-na-i wa mi-re-ba mi-ru ho-do  
 ワタクシアノヒトノオコナヒハミレバミルホド  
 na-wo ki ni i-ri-ma-se-n.  
 ナヲキニイリマセン  
 Do. A-re no sz-ru ko-to wa mi-re-ba, mi-ru bo-do na-wo ki  
 アレノスルコトハミレバミルホドナヲキ  
 ni i-ra-nu.  
 ニイラス
971. *The tears fell like rain.*  
 A-me no yo-o ni na-mi-da nga o-chi-ma-sh'-ta.  
 アメノヤウニナミダカオチマシタ  
 Do. Na-mi-da nga a-me no yo-o ni o-chi-ta.  
 ナミダガアメノヤウニオチタ

972. *There is no oil.*

A-bu-ra nga mo-o go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

アブラ ガ モウ ゴザリマセヌ

Do. A-bu-ra nga mo-o na-i.

アブラ ガ モウ ナイ

973. *There is not quite enough.*

S'-ko-shi fu-so-ku de go za-ri-ma-s'.

スコシ フソク デ ゴザリマス

Do. S'-ko-shi ta-ra-nu.

スコシ タラヌ

974. *There is nothing there.*

So-ko ni wa na-ni mo go za-ri-ma-se-n.

ソ コニ ハナニ モ ゴザリマセン

Do. So-ko ni wa na-ni mo na-i.

ソ コニ ハナニ モ ナイ

975. *There are thousands of them.*

So-no yo-o-na mo-no wa sz ma-n go za-ri-ma-s'.

ソ ノヤウナ モ ノハスマン ゴザリマス

Do. So-no yo-o-na mo-no wa sz-ma-n da.

ソ ノヤウナ モ ノハスマンダ

976. *There are but few left.*

S'-ko-shi ba-ka-ri no-ko-sh'-te go za-ri-ma-s'.

スコシ バカリ ノコシテ ゴザリマス

Do. S'-ko-shi ba-ka-ri no-ko-sh'-te a-ru.

スコシ バカリ ノコシテアル

977. *There is not light enough here.*

Ko-ko ni wa a-ka-ri nga fu-so-ku de go za-ri-ma-s'.

コ コニ ハアカリ ガ フト クデ ゴザリマス

Do. Ko-ko ni wa a-ka-ri nga ta-ra-nu.

コ コニ ハアカリ ガ タラヌ

978. *There is no doubt of it.*

Ko-re wa u-ta-nga-i wa go za-ri-ma-se-nu.

コレ ハウタガイ ハ ゴザリマセヌ

Do. Ko-re wa u-ta-nga-i wa na-i.

コレ ハウタガイ ハ ナイ

979. *There is sickness in my family.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi no ka-na-i no u-chi ni bi-o-o sh'-a go za-ri-

ワ タクシ ノ カナイ ノ ウチ ニビヤウシヤ ゴザリ

ma-s'.

マス

Do. Wa-shi no ka-na-i no u-chi ni wa-dz-ra-t-te i-ru mo-no

ワ シ ノ カナイ ノ ウチ ニワヅラツテイル モ ノ

nga a-ra.

ガ アル



980. *There are but three words that end in mui, viz. samui, nemui, and kemui.*

Sh'-ta ni mu-i to ts'-ku ko-to-ba wa mi-tsz ba-ka-ri shi-ra go  
シ タ ニ ム イ ト ツ ク コ ト バ ハ ミ ツ バ カ リ シ ラ ゴ  
za-ri-ma se-n', sa-mu-i, ne-mu-i, ke-mu-i no-mi.

ザリマセヌサムイ子ムイケムイノミ

- Do. Sh'-ta ni mu-i to ts'-ku ko-to-ba wa mi-tsz ba-ka-ri sh'-ka  
シ タ ニ ム イ ト ツ ク コ ト バ ハ ミ ツ バ カ リ シ カ  
na-i, sa-mu-i, ne-mu-i, ke-mu-i.

ナイサムイ子ムイケムイ

981. *There is no body to blame but yourself.*

A-na-ta h'-to-ri no tsz-mi de go za-ri-ma-s' ho-ka no h'-to  
ア ナ タ ヒ ト リ ノ ツ ミ デ ゴ ザ リ マ ス ホ カ ノ ヒ ト  
no a-dz-ka-ru ko-to de wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

ノ アヅカルコトデハゴザリマセヌ

- Do. O-ma-e h'-to-ri no tsz-mi de ho-ka no h'-to no to-mo-ni  
オ マ エ ヒ ト リ ノ ツ ミ デ ホ カ ノ ヒ ト ノ ト モ ニ  
sz-ru ko-to de wa na-i.

スルコトデハナイ

982. *There is two-thirds as much as there was before.*

Ta-da-i-ma wa ma-i no sa-m bu no ni bo-do go za-ri-ma-s'.  
タ ダイ マ ハ マ イ ノ サ ン ブ ノ ニ ホ ド ゴ ザ リ マ ス

- Do. I-ma wa ma-i no sa-m bu ni bo-do a-ru.

イ マ ハ マ イ ノ サ ン ブ ニ ホ ド アル

983. *There are many kinds of grapes.*

Bu-do-o no sh'-u-ru-i wa a-ma-ta go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ブ ド ウ ノ シ ユ ル イ ハ マ タ ゴ ザ リ マ ス

- Do. Bu-do-o no ru i wa i-ro-i-ro a-ru.

ブ ド ウ ノ ル イ ハ イ ロ イ ロ アル

984. *There are not more than 50 at most.*

Ka-dz nga o-o ke-re-ba go ji-u ho-do go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.  
カ ツ ガ オ ホ ケ レ バ ゴ ジ ウ ホ ド ゴ ザ リ マ シ ャ ウ

- Do. O-o ke-re-ba go ji-u ho-do a-ru de a-ro-o.

オ ホ ケ レ バ ゴ ジ ウ ホ ド アル デ ア ロ フ

985. *There is to be a great wedding next week.*

Ko-no tsz-ngi no na-no-ka ni wa go ko-n-re-i nga go za-  
コ ノ ツ キ ノ ナ ノ カ ニ ハ ゴ コン レ イ ガ ゴ ザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リマス

- Do. Ko-no tsz-ngi no na-no-ka ni wa go ko-n-re-i nga a-ru.

コ ノ ツ キ ノ ナ ノ カ ニ ハ ゴ コン レ イ ガ アル

986. *There is no hope of his getting well.*

A-no o h'-to no ya-ma-i wa na-o-ro-o to wa o-mo-wa-re-ma-  
ア ノ オ ヒ ト ノ ヤ マ イ ハ ナ ヲ ロ ウ ト ハ オ モ ハ レ ツ  
se-n.

セン

986. A-re no ya-ma-i wa na-o-ro-o to wa o-mo-wa-re-nu.  
アレノヤマイハナヲロウト ハオモ ハレヌ
987. *There is too little to be of any use.*  
A-ma-ri s'-ko-shi yu-e na-ni no ya-ku ni mo ta-chi-ma-se-nu.  
アマリス コシユエ ナニノ ヤクニモ タチマセヌ  
Do. A-ma-ri chi-t-to yu-e na-ni no yo-o ni mo ta-ta-nu.  
アマリ チツトユエ ナニノ ヤクニモ タタヌ
988. *There is not a good one among them.*  
Ko-no na-ka ni wa h'-to-tsz mo yo-ro-shi-i no wa go za-ri-  
ユノ ナカ ニハ ヒトチモ ヨロシイノハゴザリ  
ma-se-n'.  
マセン  
Do. Ko-no na-ka ni wa h'-to-tsz mo yo-i no wa na-i.  
ユノナカニハヒトツモヨイノハナイ
989. *There is to be a man executed to-day.*  
Ko-n-ni-chi wa h'-to-ri shi-za-i ni o-ko-no-wa-re-ma-sh'-o-o.  
コンニチハヒトリシザイニオコノハレマシヤウ  
Do. Ko-n-ni-chi wa h'-to-ri shi-za-i ni a-ro-o.  
コンニチハヒトリシザイニメロフ
990. *There is a picul and so much over.*  
Hi-a-k' ki-n no ho-ka-ni ma-ta ko-re ho-do go za-ri-ma-s'.  
ヒヤツキンノホカニマタコレホドゴザリマス  
Do. Hi-a-k' ki-n no ho-ka-ni ma-ta ko-re ho-do a-ru.  
ヒアツキンノホカニマタコレホドアル
991. *There is nothing to hang it on.*  
Ka-ke-ru to-ko-ro nga go za-ri-ma-se-n'.  
カケルトコロガゴザリマセヌ  
Do. Ka-ke-ru to-ko-ro nga na-i.  
カケルトコロガナイ
992. *These two look alike.*  
Ko-re wa f'-ta-tsz to-mo o-na-ji yo-o ni mi-e-ma-s'.  
コレハフタツトモオナシヤフニミエマス  
Do. Ko-re wa f'-ta-tsz to-mo o-na-ji yo-o ni mi-e-ru.  
コレハフタツトモオナシヤフニミエル
993. *These are not good to eat.*  
Ko-re wo o a-ngo-ri na-sa-re-te wa yo-ro-sh'-ku go za-ri-ma-  
コレヲオアガリナサレテハヨロシクゴザリマ  
se-n'.  
セヌ  
Do. Ko-re wo ku-u-te wa wa-ru-i.  
コレヲクウテハウルイ
994. *These horses are well matched.*  
Ko-no f'-ta-tsz no m'-ma wa ta-nga-i ni yo-ku ni-te o-ri-ma-s'.  
ユノフタツノムマハタガイニヨクニテオリマス

994. Ko-no f'-ta-tsz no m'-ma wa ta-nga-i ni yo-ku ni-te i-ru.  
 コノフタツノムマハタガイニヨクニテイル
995. *These children look like twins.*  
 Ko-no ko-do-mo wa f'-ta-ngo to mi-e-ma-s'.  
 コノコドモハフタガトミエマス
- Do. Ko-no ko-do-mo wa f'-ta-ngo to mi-e-ru.  
 コノコドモハフタゴトミエル
996. *This is hard work.*  
 Ko-no shi-ka-ta wa mu-dz-ka-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 コノシカタハムヅカシウゴザリマス
- Do. Ko-no shi-ka-ta wa mu-dz-ka-shi-i.  
 コノシカタハムヅカシイ
997. *This is easy work.*  
 Ko-no shi-ka-ta wa ya-sa-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 コノシカタハヤサシウゴザリマス
- Do. Ko-no shi-ka-ta wa ya-sa-shi-i.  
 コノシカタハヤサシイ
998. *This milk is half water.*  
 Ko-no chi-chi wa ha-m-bu-n mi-dz nga ma-ji-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.  
 コノチチハハンブンミヅガマジツテオリマス
- Do. Ko-no chi-chi wa ha-m-bu-n mi-dz nga ma-ji-t-te i-ru.  
 コノチチハハンブンミヅガマジツテイル
999. *This is too large.*  
 Ko-re wa o-o-ki sz-ngi-ma-s'.  
 コノハオホキスキマス
- Do. Ko-re wa a-ma-ri o-o-ki-i.  
 コレハアマリオホキイ
1000. *This and that are different.*  
 Ko-re to so-re to wa chi-nga-i-ma-s'.  
 コレトソレトハチガイマス
- Do. Ko-re to so-re to wa chi-nga-u.  
 コレトソレトハチガウ
1001. *This boy is all for play.*  
 Ko-no ko wa i-tsz-de-mo na-ma-ke-te o-ri-ma-s'.  
 コノコハイツデモナマケテオリマス
- Do. Ko-no ko wa i-tsz-de-mo na-ma-ke-te i-ru.  
 コノコハイツデモナマケテイル
1002. *This cloth cost me seven kobangs.*  
 Ko-no ta-m-mo-no wa sh'-chi ri-o de ka-i-ma-sh'-ta.  
 コノタンモノハシチリヤウデカイマシタ
- Do. Ko-no ta-m-mo-no wa sh'-chi ri-o de ka-t-ta.  
 コノタンモノハシチリヤウデカッタ
1003. *This coat does not fit me.*  
 Ko-no ha-o-ri wa yu-ki-ta-ke nga a-i-ma-se-nu.  
 コノハオリハユキタケガアイマセヌ



1003. Ko-no ha-o-ri wa yu-ki-ta-ke nga a-wa-nu.

コノハオリハユキタケガアハス

1004. *This oil won't burn it has something in it.*

Ko-no a-bu-ra wa ma-ze-mo-no nga a-ru ka-ra ta-chi-ngi-e

コノアブラハマゼモノガアルカラタチギエ  
nga i-ta-shi-ma-s'.

カ イタシマス

Do. Ko-no a-bu-ra wa ma-ze-mo-no nga a-ru ka-ra, ta-che-

コノアブラハ マゼモノガアルカラタチ  
ngi-e nga sz-ru.

ギエガスル

1005. *This tea is too weak.*

Ko-no ch'a wa u-sz sz-ngi-ma-s'.

コノチヤハウススキマス

Do. Ko-no ch'a wa u-sz sz-ngi-ru.

コノチヤハウススキル

1006. *This meat is not done.*

Ko-no ni-ku wa ma-da hi nga to-o-ri-ma-se-n'.

コノニクハマダヒガトヨリマセン

Do. Ko-no ni-ku wa ma-da hi nga to-o-ra-nu.

コノニクハマダヒガトヨラス

1007. *This meat is not boiled enough.*

Ko-no ni-ku wa na-ma ni-e de go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノニクハナマニエデゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no ni-ku wa na-ma ni-e da.

コノニクハナマニエダ

1008. *This meat is not baked enough.*

Ko-no ni-ku wa na-ma ya-ke de go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノニクハナマヤケデゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no ni-ku wa na-ma ya-ke-da.

コノニクハナマヤケダ

1009. *This is all news to me.*

Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi ni wa me-dz-ra-shi-i-ko-to de go za-

コレハウタクシニハメヅラシイコトデゴザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. Ko-re wa wa-shi ni wa me-dz-ra-shi-i ko-to da.

コレハウシニハメヅラシイコトダ

1010. *This well is very deep.*

Ko-no i-do wa ta-i-so-o-ni f'-ko-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノイドハタイソウニフカフゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no i-do wa ta-i-so-o f'-ka-i.

コノイドハタイソウフカイ

1011. *This is still worse.*

Ko-re wa na-wo wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

コレハナヲウルウゴザリマス



1011. Ko-re wa na-wo wa-ru-i.

コレハナヲウルイ

- 1012.
- This room is too small.*

Ko-no he-ya wa se-ma sz-ngi-ma-s'.

コノヘヤハセマスキマス

- Do. Ko-no he-ya wa a-ma-ri se-ma-i.

コノヘヤハアマリセマイ

- 1013.
- This is just what I want.*

Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'shi no ch'o-do i-ru shi-na de go za-ri-

コレハワタクシノチヤウドイルシナデゴザリ  
ma-s'.

マス

- Do. Ko-re wa wa-shi no ch'o-do i-ru shi-na da.

コレハウシノチヤウドイルシナダ

- 1014.
- This book is out of print.*

Ko-no sh'o-mo-tsz wa dze-p-pa-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.

コノシヨモツハゼツパンイタシマシタ

- Do. Ko-no sh'o-mo-tsz no ha-n wa na-ku-na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

コノシヨモツハハンガナクナリマシタ

- 1015.
- This is a bad dollar.*

Ko-no do-ra wa gi-n no sh'o nga wa-ru-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノドラハギンノセウガウルウゴザリマス

- Do. Ko-no do-ra wa gi-n no sh'o nga wa-ru-i.

コノドラハギンノセウガウルイ

- 1016.
- This is his favorite child.*

Ko-no ko-do-mo wa a-no o ka-ta no i-chi-ba-n a-i-shi de

コノコドモハアノオカタノイチバンアイシデ  
go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゴザリマス

- Do. Ko-no ko-do-mo wa a-no h'-to no i-chi-ba-n ka-wa-i-nga-

コノコドモハアノヒトノイチバンカウイガ  
ru ko da.

ルコダ

- 1017.
- This is not well done.*

Ko-re wa yo-ku ts'-ku-ri-e-ma-se-n'.

コレハヨクツクリエマセヌ

- Do. Ko-re wa yo-ku ko-shi-ra-i-e-nu.

コレハヨクコシライエヌ

- 1018.
- This tree has begun to bear fruit this year.*

Ko-no ki wa ko-n ne-n ha-ji-me-te mi nga na-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

コノキハコン子ンハジメテミガナリマシタ

- 1019.
- This is rather better than that.*

So-re yo-ri ko-re wa s'-ko-shi yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'

ソレヨリコレハスコシヨロシウゴザリマス

1019. A-re yo-ri ko-re wa s'-ko-shi yo-i.  
アレヨリコレハスコシヨイ
1020. *This is the best.*  
Ko-re wa i-chi-ba-n yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.  
コレハイチバンヨロシウゴザリマス  
Do. Ko-re wa i-chi-ba-n yo-ro-shi-i.  
コレハイチバンヨロシイ
1021. *This is mine.*  
Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi no de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
コレハウタクシノデゴザリマス  
Do. Ko-re wa wa-shi no da.  
コレハウシノダ
1022. *This is the one.*  
Ko-re de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
コレデゴザリマス  
Do. Ko-re da.  
コレダ
1023. *This is good for nothing.*  
Ko-re wa ya-ku ni ta-chi-ma-se-nu.  
コレハヤクニタチマセヌ  
Do. Ko-re wa ya-ku ni ta-ta-nu.  
コレハヤクニタタヌ
1024. *This hoe is more handy than that.*  
So-no ku-wa yo-ri ko-no ho-o nga ts'-ka-i yo-o go za-ri-  
ソノクワヨリコノホウガツカヒヨウゴザリ  
ma-s'.  
マス  
Do. So-no ku-wa yo-ri ko-no ho-o nga ts'-ka-i i-i.  
ソノクワヨリコノホウガツカヒイイ
1025. *This coffee is not well roasted.*  
Ko-no ka-he wa ma-da na-ma i-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
コノカヘハマダナマイリデゴザリマス  
Do. Ko-no ka-he wa ma-da i-re-nu.  
コノカヘハマダイレヌ
1026. *This is made exactly to my mind.*  
Ko-re wa ch'-o-do wa-ta-k'-shi no o-mo-o to-o-ri ni ts'-ku-  
コレハチヤウドウタクシノオモフトヨリニツク  
re-ma-sh'-ta.  
レマシタ  
Do. Ko-re wa ch'-o-do wa-shi no o-mo-o to-o-ri ni ko-shi-ra-  
コレハチヤウドウシノオモフトヨリニコシラ  
e-ta.  
エタ
1027. *This must be well attended to ; don't neglect it.*  
Ko-re ni ko-ko-ro dz-ke-te k'-t-to ma-mo-t-te o-ri-ma-s';  
コレニココロヅケテキツマモツテオリマス

yu-da-n wa na-ra-dz.

ユダン ハ ナラズ

- Do. Ko-re ni ki wo ts'-ke-te k'-t-to mi-te i-ru yu-da-n na-ra-nu.  
コレニキヲツケテキツトミテイルユダンナラス

1028. *This table is warped.*

Ko-no da-i wa so-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

コノダイ ハソリマシタ

- Do. Ko-no da-i wa so-t-ta.

コノダイ ハソツタ

1029. *This is better than nothing.*

Ko-re wa na-i ni wa ma-sa-ri-ma-s'.

コレハナイニハマサリマス

- Do. Ko-re wa na-i nga ma-shi da.

コレハナイガマシダ

1030. *This money does not pass here.*

Ko-no ka-ne wa ko-ko de wa tsz-yo-o i-ta-shi-ma-se-n'.

コノカ子ハコユデハツフヨウイタシマセン

- Do. Ko-no ka-ne wa ko-ko de wa tsz-yo-e se-nu.

コノカ子ハコユデハツフヨウセヌ

1031. *This horse is no match for that.*

Ko-no m'-ma wa so-no m'-ma ni o-yo-bi-ma-se-nu.

コノムマ ハソノムマニオヨビマセヌ

- Do. Ko-no m'-ma wa so-no m'-ma ni o-yo-ba-nu.

コノムマ ハソノムマニオヨバナ

1032. *This house needs repairs.*

Ko-no i-ye wa sh'-yu-f'-ku i-ta-sh'-to-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノイエハシユフクイタシトウゴザリマス

- Do. Ko-no u-chi wo sh'-yu-f'-ku sh'-ta-i.

コノウチ ヲシユフクシタイ

1033. *This is a good looking one.*

Ko-no h'-to-tsz wa yo-ro-sh'ku mi-e-ma-s'.

コノヒトツ ハヨロシクミエマス

- Do. Ko-no h'-to-tsz wa yo-ku-mi-e-ru.

コノヒトツ ハヨクミエル

1034. *This board is uneven.*

Ko-no i-ta wa u-ne-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

コノイタハウ子ツテオリマス

- Do. Ko-no i-ta wa u-ne-t-te i-ru.

コノイタハウ子ツテイル

1035. *This kind is not common.*

Ko-no yo-o-na mo-no wa tsz-ne ni go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノヤウナモノハツ子ニゴザリマス

- Do. Ko-o yu-u mo-no wa tsz-ne ni na-i.

コオユウモノハツ子ニナイ

1036. *This large dictionary is full of words.*

Ko-no o-o ji-bi-ki wa ko-to-ba nga s'-ki-ma na-ku shi-ru-sh'-te  
 コノオホジビキハコトバガスキマナクシルシテ  
 go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no o-o ji-bi-ki wa ko-to-ba nga s'-ki-ma na-ku ka-i  
 コノオホジビキハコトバガスキマナクカイ  
 te a-ru.

テアル

1037. *This money chest is left open.*

Ko-no ka-ne ba-ko wa f'-ta nga hi-ra-i-te go za-ri-ma-s'.

ユノカ子バコハフタガヒライテゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no ka-ne ba-ko wa f'-ta nga a-i-te a-ri-ma-s'.

ユノカ子バコハフタガアイテアリマス

1038. *This tree appears to be dying.*

Ko-no ki wa ka-re so-o ni mi-e-ma-s'.

ユノキハカレソウニミエマス

Do. Ko-no ki wa ka-re so-o ni mi-e-ru.

ユノキハカレソウニミエル

1039. *This is just like the other.*

Ko-re wa so-re ni ku-ra-be-ru to ch'-o-do o-na-ji-ko-to de

コレハソレニクラベルトチヨウトオナジコトデ  
 go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゴザリマス

1040. *This is the only one I have.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re h'-to-tsz ngi-ri de go za-ri-ma-s'.

ウタクシハコレヒトツギリデゴザリマス

Do. Wa-shi wa mo ko-re h'-to-tsz ngi-ri da

ウシハモコレヒトツギリダ

1041. *This thread is very fine.*

Ko-no i-to wa ha-na-ha-da ho-so-o go za-ri-ma-s'.

ユノイトハハナハダホソウゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no i-to wa o-o-ki ni ho-so-i.

ユノイトハオホキニホソイ

1042. *This will cure the tooth ache.*

Ko-re wo ts'-ke-ru to ha no i-ta-mi nga na-o-ri-ma-s'.

コレヲツケルトハノイタミガナオリマス

Do. Ko-re wo ts'-ke-ru to ha no i-ta-mi nga na-o-ru.

コレヲツケルトハノイタミガナオル

1043. *This is not equal to that.*

Ko-re to a-re to wa i-chi-yo-o de wa go za-ri-ma-se-n'.

コレトアレトハイチヨウデハゴザリマセン

Do. Ko-re to so-re to wa o-na-ji-ko-to de wa na-i.

コレトソレトハオナジコトデハナイ



1044. *This coffee is not well settled.*

Ko-no ka-he wa ma-da yo-ku o-do-mi-ma-se-n'.

コノカヘハマダヨクオドミマセン

Ko-no ka-he wa ma-da yo-ku o-do-ma-nu.

コノカヘハマダヨクオドマヌ

1045. *This is very much like the other.*

Ko-re wa a-re ni yo-ku ni-te o-ri-ma-s'.

コレハアレニヨクニテオリマス

Do. Ko-re wa a-re ni yo-ku ni-te i-ru.

コレハアレニヨクニテイル

1046. *This is the one I had before.*

Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi ko-no ma-i mo-t-te o-ri-ma-sh'-ta de go

コレハワタクシユノマイモツテオリマシタデゴ

za-ri-ma-s'.

ザリマス

Do. Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi ko-no ma-i mo-t-te i-ta no da.

コレハワタクシユノマイモツテイタノダ

1047. *This has been of great use to me.*

Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi no ta-me-ni ha-na-ha-da ya-ku ni ta-

コレハワタクシノタメニハナハダヤクニタ

chi-ma-sh'-ta.

チマシタ

Do. Ko-re wa wa-shi no ta-me-ni ta-i-so-o ya-ku ni ta-t-ta.

コレハワシノタメニタイソウヤクニタツタ

1048. *This is the first time I have had the honor to see you.*

Ta-da-i-ma ha-ji-me-te o me ni ka-ka-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

タダイマハジメテオメニカカリマシタ

Do. Ta-da-i-ma ha-ji-me-te a-t-ta.

タダイマハジメテアッタ

1049. *This is the only one I ever saw.*

Ko-re ba-ka-ri wa-ta-k'-shi ko-no ma-i mi-ma-sh'-ta no de

コレバカリワタクシユノマイミマシタノデ

go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゴザリマス

Do. Ko-re ba-ka-ri wa-shi nga ma-i-ka-ta mi-ta no da.

コレバカリワシガマイカタミタノダ

1050. *This is a poor soil*

Ko-no de-n-ji wa ya-se-te o-ri-ma-s'.

ユノデンヂハヤセテオリマス

Do. Ko-no de-n-ji wa ya-se-te i-ru.

ユノデンヂハヤセテイル

1051. *This is a rich soil.*

Ko-no de-n-ji wa ko-ye-te o-ri-ma-s'.

ユノデンヂハコエテオリマス

Do. Ko-no de-n-ji wa ko-ye-te i-ru.

ユノデンヂハコエテイル

1052. *This rice is not thoroughly boiled.*

Ko-no me-shi wa shi-m ma-de ma-da ni-e-ma-se-nu.

コノメシハシンマデマダニエマセヌ

Do. Ko-no me-shi wa shi-n nga a-ru.

コノメシハシंगाアル

1053. *This clock is out of order.*

Ko-no to-ke-i wa ku-ru-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

コノトケイハクルツテオリマス

Do. Ko-no to-ke-i wa ku-ru-t-te i-ru.

コノトケイハクルツテイル

1054. *This is not a good knife; it has a flaw in it.*

Ko-no ko-nga-ta-na wa yo-ro-sh'-ku go za-ri-ma-se-nu. ki-dz

コノユガタナハヨロシクゴザリマセヌキヅ  
nga a-ri-ma-s'.

ガアリマス

Do. Ko-no ko-nga-ta-na wa yo-ku na-i, ki-dz nga a-ru.

コノユガタナハヨクナイキヅガアル

1055. *This is the one I told you about the other day.*

Ko-re wa wa-ta-k'-shi nga se-n ji-tsz a-na-ta ni o ha-na-shi

コレハワタクシガセンジツアナタニオハナシ  
mo-o-sh'-ta de go za-ri-ma-s'.

マウシタデゴザリマス

Do. Ko-re wa wa-shi nga ko-no a-i-da o-ma-e ni ha-na-sh'-ta

コレハワシガコノアイダオマエニハナシタ  
no da.

ノダ

1056. *This is not good for you; do not eat it.*

Ko-re wa a-na-ta ni yo-ro-sh'-ku go za-ri-ma-se-n' ka-ra,

コレハアナタニヨロシクゴザリマセンカラ  
o a-nga-ri na-sa-ri-ma-s'z-na.

オアガリナサリマスナ

Do. Ko-re wa o-ma-e ni yo-ku na-i ka-ra ta-be-ru-na.

コレハオマエニヨクナイカラタベルナ

1057. *This house was built twenty or thirty years ago.*

Ko-no i-ye wa ni sa-n ji-u ne-n a-to ni ts'-ku-ra-re-ma-

コノイエハニサンジウ子ンアトニツクラレマ  
sh'-ta.

シタ

Do. Ko-no u-chi wa ni sa-n ji-u ne-n a-to-ni ts'-ku-ra-re-ta.

コノウチハニサンジウ子ンアトニツクラレタ

1058. *This is worn out; we must have a new one.*

Ko-re wa mo-chi-i-te ya-ku ni ta-chi-ma-se-nu ka-ra, a-ta-

コレハモチイテヤクニタチマセヌカラアタ  
ra-shi-i no wo mo-to-me-ma-sh'-o-o.

ラシイノヲモトメマシヤウ

1058. Ko-re wa fu-ru-k'-te mo-chi-i ni na-ra-nu ka-ra a-ta-ra-  
 コレハフルクテモチイニナラスカラ アタラ  
 shi-i no wo mo-to-me-yo-o.  
 シイノヲモトメヨウ
1059. *This is the last day of the month.*  
 Ko-n ni-chi wa mi-so-ka de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 コンニチハミソカデゴザリマス  
 Do. Ki-o-o wa mi-so-ka da.  
 ケフハミソカダ
1060. *This kind is apt to break.*  
 Ko-no yo-o-na shi-na wa ji-ki ni ko-wa-re so-o de go za-  
 コノヤウナシナハジキニコウレソウデゴザ  
 ri-ma-s'.  
 リマス  
 Do. Ko-n-na mo-no wa ji-ki ni ko-wa-re so-o-da.  
 コンナモノハジキニコウレソウダ
1061. *This ship has made four voyages to England.*  
 Ko-no fu-ne wa I-nga-ri-s' no ku-ni e yo ta-bi yu-ki ka-e  
 コノフネハイギリスノクニエヨタビユキカヒ  
 wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta.  
 ヲイタシマシタ  
 Do. Ko-no fu-ne wa I-nga-ri-s' no ku-ni e yo ta-bi yu-ki ki  
 コノフニハイギリスノクニエヨタビユキキ  
 wo sh'-ta.  
 ヲシタ
1062. *This boy makes nothing of his father.*  
 Ko-no ko wa chi-chi wo na-i-nga-shi-ro ni na-sa-ru.  
 コノコハチチヲメイガシロニナサル  
 Do. Ko-no ko wa chi-chi wo a-ru-nga-na-shi ni sz-ru.  
 コノコハチチヲアルガナシニスル
1063. *This thing is not worth much, but it cost a great deal.*  
 Ko-no shi-na wa yo-o ni ta-tsz ko-to wa s'-ku-na-ku-te, ne-  
 コノシナハヨウニタツコトハスクナクテ子  
 da-n nga ha-na-ha-da ta-ko-o go za-ri-ma-s'.  
 ダンガハナハダタカウゴザリマス  
 Do. Ko-re wa ts'-ka-u ko-to wa s'-ku-na-ku-te ne-da-n nga o-  
 コレハツカフコトハスクナクテ子ダンガオ  
 o-ki-ni ta-ka-i.  
 ホキニタカイ
1064. *This is worth more than it cost.*  
 Ko-re wa ne-da-n yo-ri ts'-ka-i-ma-s' to-ko-ro nga o-o go za-  
 ゴレハ子ダンヨリウカヒマストコロガオホゴザ  
 ri-ma-s'.  
 リマス  
 Do. Ko-re wa ne yo-ri ts'-ka-u to-ko-ro nga o-o-i.  
 コレハ子ヨリツガフトコロガオホイ

1065. *This wood is so heavy that it sinks in water.*

Ko-no ki wa o-mo-i yu-e-ni mi-dz ni shi-dz-mi-ma-s'.

コノキハオモイユエニミヅニシズミマス

Do. Ko-no ki wa o-mo-i ka-ra mi-dz ni shi-dz-mu.

コノキハオモイカラミヅニシズム

1066. *Those fowls are not full grown.*

Ko-no ni-wa-to-ri wa ma-da hi-na de go za-ri-ma-s'.

コノニハトリハマダヒナデゴザリマス

Do. Ko-no ni-wa-to-ri wa ma-da o-o-ki-ku na-ri-ma-se-nu.

コノニハトリハマダオホキクナリマセス

1067. *Those are better made than these.*

Ko-re yo-ri so-re wa yo-ku ts'ku-ra-re-ma-sh'ta.

コレヨリソレハヨクツクラレマシタ

Do. Ko-re yo-ri a-re wa yo-ku ts'ku-ra-re-ta.

コレヨリアレハヨクツクラレタ

1068. *Those men hate each other.*

A-no o ka-ta f'ta-ri wa a-i ta-nga-i ni i-mi-ma-sz-rrr.

アノオカタフタリハアイタガイニイミマスル

A-no h'to f'ta-ri wa ta-nga-i ni ki-ra-i-ma-s'.

アノヒトフタリハタガイニキライマス

1069. *Those gentlemen do not live together.*

A-no ka-ta ta-chi wa i-s-shi'o-ni o sz-ma-i na-sa-ri-ma-se-n'.

アノカタタチハイツシヨニオスマイナサリマセン

Do. A-no h'to ta-chi wa i-s-shi'o-ni sz-ma-wa-nu.

アノヒトタチハイツシヨニスマハス

1070. *Those people are our neighbours.*

A-no ka-ta ta-chi wa wa-ta-k'shi do-mo no to-na-ri no ka-

アノカタタチハワタクシドモノトナリノカ  
ta de go za-ri-ma-s'.

タデゴザリマス

Do. A-no h'to ta-chi wa wa-shi do-mo no to-na-ri no h'to da.

アノヒトタチハワシドモノトナリノヒトダ

1071. *Those coolies have come for their pay.*

A-no ni-n-so-ku nga hi-yo-o wo mo-ra-i ni ma-i-ri-ma-sh'ta.

アノニンソクガヒヨウヲモライニマイリマシタ

Do. A-no ni-n-so-ku nga hi-yo-o wo to-ri ni k'ta.

アノニンソクガヒヨウヲトリニキタ

1072. *Those are all of a size.*

So-re wa mi-na o-na-ji-ko-to ni o-o ki-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ソレハミナオナジコトニオホキウゴザリマス

Do. A-re wa mi-na o-na-ji-ko-to ni o-o-ki-i.

アレハミナオナジコトニオホキイ

1073. *Those women with blackened teeth are married, but unmarried women from twenty years old and upwards blacken their teeth and shave their eyebrows, though prostitutes and dancing girls do not.*



A-no ge-m-bu-ku wo sh'ta o-na-ngo wa yo-me-i-ri wo i-ta-  
 アノゲンブクヲシタオナゴハヨメイリニイタ  
 shi-ma-sh'ta, shi-ka-shi na-nga-ra o-t-to no na-i o-na-ngo  
 シマシタシカシナガラオットノナイオナゴ  
 wa ha-ta-chi no sa-ki yo-ri ka-ne wo ts'-ke-te ma-yu wo  
 モハタチノサキヨリカ子ヲツケテマユヲ  
 so-ri-ma-s'. Ke-re-do-mo yu-u-j'-o u-ka-re-me no ta-ngu-i  
 サリマス ケレドモユウジヨウカレメノタグイ  
 wa, sa-yo-o i-ta-shi-ma-se-n'.  
 ハサヤウイタシマセヌ

1074. *Those are not very good.*

A-re wa ha-na-ha-da yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-sz-nu.

アレハハナハダヨロシウゴザリマセヌ

Do. A-re wa o-o-ki-ni yo-ku na-i.

アレハオホキニヨクナイ

1075. *Those men are going to kill a bullock pretty soon.*

A-no h'-to ta-chi wa mo s'-ko-shi no-chi ni o-u-shi wo ko-  
 アノヒトタチハモスコシノチニオウシヲコ  
 ro-shi-ma-s'.

ロシマス

Do. A-no h'-to ta-chi wa o-shi-t-ke o-u-shi wo ko-ro-s'.

アノヒトタチハオシツケオウシヲコロス

1076. *To-morrow is pay day.*

Mi-o-o-ni-chi wa ki-u-ki-n wo wa-ta-shi-ma-s' to-ki de go za-  
 メウニチハギウキンヲウタシマストキデゴザ  
 ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. A-sh'ta wa ki-u-ki-n wo wa-ta-s' to-ki da.

アシタハギウキンヲウタストキダ

1077. *Travellers are always passing Kanagawa, on their way up to Miako.*

Mi-a-ko e no-bo-ru h'-to wa i-tsz-mo Ka-na-nga-wa wo to-o-  
 ミヤコエノボルヒトハイツモカナガワヲトヲ  
 ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. Mi-a-ko e no-bo-ru h'-to wa i-tsz-mo Ka-na-nga-wa wo

ミヤコエノボルヒトハイツモカナガワヲ  
 to-o-ru.

トヲル

1078. *Tribute is paid by the king of Corea to the Taikun.*

Ch'o-se-n no wo-o yo-ri mi-tsz-ngi wo Tai-i-ku-n ni a-nge-  
 テウセンノウウヨリミツギヲタイクンニアゲ  
 ma-s'.

マス

Do. Ch'o-se-n no wo-o yo-ri mi-tsz-ngi wo Tai-i-ku-n ni

テウセンノウウヨリニツギヲタイクンニ

o-sa-me-ru.

オサメル

1079. *Try again once more.*

Mo-o h'-to-ta-bi ko-ko-ro mi na-sa-re.

モウヒトタビココロミナサレ

Do. Mo-o i-chi-do ko-ko-ro mi-ro.

モウイチドココロミロ

1080. *Turn it bottom upwards.*

Ka-e-sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re.

カエシテオオキナサレ

Do. Ka-e-sh'-te o-ke.

カエシテオケ

1081. *Turn it up-side down.*

U-e wo sh'-ta-ni sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re.

ウエヲシタニシテオオキナサレ

Do. U-e wo sh'-ta-ni sh'-te o-ke.

ウエヲシタニシテオケ

1082. *Turn it inside out.*

U-ra-nga-i sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re.

ウラガイシテオオキナサレ

Do. U-ra-nga-i sh'-te o-ke.

ウラガイシテオケ

1083. *Turn the bread; don't let it burn.*

Pa-n wo ma-wa-sh'-te ko-nge-nu yo-o ni o ya-ki na-sa-re.

パンヲマハシテユケヌヤウニオヤキナサレ

Do. Pa-n wo ma-wa-sh'-te ko-nge-nu yo-o ni ya-ke.

パンヲマハシテユケヌヤウニヤケ

1084. *Turn it over and over again.*

Ta-bi-ta-bi ka-e-sh'-te o o-ki na-sa-re.

タビタビカエシテオオキナサレ

Do. Do-do ka-e-sh'-te o-ki.

ドドカエシテオケ

## U

1085. *Umbrellas are covered with paper, and then smeared with a bean oil.*

Ka-ra-ka-sa wa ka-mi de ha-ri-ma-sh'-te no-chi-ni e-no-a-bu-

カラカサハカミデハリマシテノチニエノアブ

ra wo nu-ri-ma-s'.

ラヲヌリマス

Do. Ka-ra-ka-sa wa ka-mi de ha-t-te, no-chi-ni e-no-a-bu-ra wo

カラカサハカミデハツテノチニエノアブラヲ

ヌル

ヌル

- 1086.
- Unless you pay the cash, you cannot have this article.*

A-na-ta ka-ne wo ya-ri-ma-se-nu na-ra-ba, ko-no shi-na-mo-  
 アナタカ子ヲヤリマセヌナラバコノシナモ  
 no wa u-ke-to-ra-re-ma-se-n'.

ノハウケトラレマセン

- Do. O-ma-e ka-ne wo ya-ra-nu na-ra, ko-no shi-na-mo-no wa
- 
- オマエカ子ヲヤラスナラユノシナモノハ
- 
- u-ke-to-ra-re-nu.

ウケトラレヌ

- 1087.
- Under the table you will find my cane.*

Da-i no sh'-ta wo ta-dz-ne-re-ba, wa-ta-k'-shi no tsz-e nga  
 ダイノシタヲタヅ子レバリタクシノツエガ  
 mi-e-ma-sh'-o-o.

ミエマシヤウ

- Do. Da-i no sh'-ta wo sa-nga-se-ba, wa-shi no tsz-e nga mi
- 
- ダイノシタヲサガセバリシノツエガミ
- 
- e-yo-o.

エヤウ

- 1088.
- Unfortunately the ship being wrecked, all hands were drowned.*

F'-ko-o-ni sh'-te ha-se-n i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-te no-ri-a-i no mo-  
 フカウニシテハセンイタシマシテノリアイノモ  
 no wa no-ko-ra-dz de-ki shi shi-ma-sh'-ta.

ノハノコラズデキシシマシタ

- Do. F'-ka-o-ni sh'-te fu-ne wo ya-bu-t-te no-ri-a-i wa no-ko-ra-
- 
- フカウニシテフ子ヲヤブツテノリアイハノコラ
- 
- dz sz-i-shi sh'-ta.

ズスイシシタ

## V

- 1089.
- Vaccination was introduced into Japan about 30 years ago, by the Dutch.*

I-re-bo-o-so-o wa sa-n ji-u ne-n i-ze-n O-ra-n-da ji-n nga Ni-  
 イレボウソウハサンジウ子ンイゼンオランダジンガニ  
 p-po-n ye mo-chi-wa-ta-ri-ma-sh'-ta.

ツポンニモチワタリマシタ

- Do. I-re-bo-o-so-o wa sa-n ji-u ne-n ma-i O-ra-n-da ji-n nga
- 
- イレボウソウハサンジウ子ンマイオランダジンガ
- 
- Ni-p-po-n ye mo-chi-wa-ta-t-ta.

ニツポンエモチワタッタ

- 1090.
- Vinegar can be made of rice.*

Sz wa kō-me de mo ts'-ku-ra-re-ma-s'.

スハコメデモツクラレマス

- Do. Sz wa ko-me de mo ts'-ku-ra-re-ru.

スハコメデモツクラレル

1091. *Wait a little, I am busy.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi yo-o nga go za ri-ma-s' ka-ra shi-ba-ra-ku o ma-  
ワタクシヨウガゴザリマスカラシバラクオマ  
chi na-sa-i.

チナサイ

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi i-so nga shi-i ka-ra s'-ko-shi ma-t-te i-ro.

ワタクシイツガシイカラスコシマツテイロ

1092. *Wash your hands.*

Te wo o a-ra-i na-sa-re.

テヲオアライナサレ

- Do. Te wo a-ra-e.

テヲアラエ

1093. *We beat into the barbour because the wind was ahead.*

Ka-ze ni mu-ka-i-ma-sh'-ta ka-ra wa-ta-k'-shi-do-mo mi-na-to  
カゼニムカヒマシタカラワタクシドモミナト  
e ma-ngi-ri ko-mi-ma-sh'-ta.

エマギリコミマシタ

- Do. Ka-ze ni mu-ka-t-ta ka-ra wa-shi-do-mo mi-na-to e ma-ngi-

カゼニムカツタカラウシドモミナトエマ  
ri ko-n-da.

リコンダ

[a pupil]

1094. *We never shall make anything of him, he is so stupid (said of*  
O-shi-e-ma-sh'-te mo, ts-i-ni mo-no-ni-wa-na-ri-ma-s' ma-i.

オシエマシテモツイニモノニハナリマス マイ

- Do. A-re wa ni-bu-i ka-ra, o-shi-e-te-mo-tz-i-ni-wa-h'-to ni na-

アレハニブイカラオシエテモツイニハヒトニナ  
ru ma-i.

ルマイ

1095. *We are going to touch at Shimoda.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo Shi-mo-da ni a-nga-ri-ma-sh'-te, s'-ko-shi  
ワタクシドモシモダニアガリマシテスコシ  
to-ma-ri-ma-sh'-o-o.

トマリマシヤウ

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo Shi-mo-da ni a-nga-t-te s'-ko-shi to-ma-ro-o.

ウシドモシモダニアガツテスコシトマロウ

1096. *We are out of rice.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ko-me nga na-ku na-ri-ma-sh'-ta

ワタクシドモコメガナクナリマシタ

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo ko-me nga na-ku na-t-ta.

ウシドモコメガナカメッタ

1097. *We have only enough for ourselves.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo no da-ke go za-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシドモノダケゴザリマス

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo no da-ke a-ri-ma-s'.

ウシドモノダケアリマス



- 1098.
- We cannot get off under a month.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo h'-to ts'-ki no a-i-da ma-i-ru ko-to nga  
 ワタクシトモヒトツキノアイダマイルコトガ  
 de-ki-ma-se-n'.

デキマセン

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo h'-to ts'-ki no a-i-da yu-ku-ko-to nga de ki-
- 
- ワシドモヒトツキノアイダユクコトガデキ
- 
- nu.

ヌ

- 1099.
- We must do as well as we can.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo chi-ka-ra no o-yo-bu da-ke ka-na-ra-dz  
 ワタクシトモチカラノオヨブダケカナラズ  
 i-ta-shi-ma-s'.

イタシマス

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo chi-ka-ra no o-yo-bu da-ke k'-t-to sz-ru.

ワシドモチカラノオヨブダケキツスル

- 1100.
- We have warm weather here all the year round.*

Ko-no to-ko-ro no ji-ko-o wa ne-n ji-u a-ta-ta-ka de go za-  
 コノトコロノジコウハ子ンジウアタタカデゴザ  
 ri-ma-s'.

リマス

- Do. Ko-no to-ko-ro ji-ko-o wa ne-n ji-u a-ta-ta-ka da.

コノトコロジコウハ子ンジウアタタカダ

- 1101.
- We have it still on hand.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ma-da mo-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシトモマダモツテオリマス

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo ma-da mo-t-te i-ru.

ワシドモマダモツテイル

- 1102.
- We move to-morrow.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo mi-o-o ni-chi h'-ki-u-tsz-ri wo i-ta-shi-  
 ワタクシトモメウニチヒキウツリヲイタシ  
 ma s'.

マス

- Do. Wa-shi do-mo a-sh'-ta h'-ki-ko-sz.

ワシドモアシタヒキコス

- 1103.
- We have been separated for a long time.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to-o-ku he-da-t-te o-ri-ma-s'.

ワタクシトモトヨクヘダツテオリマス

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo to-o-ku he-da-t-te i-ru.

ワタクシトモトヨクヘダツテイル

- 1104.
- Well then, how much will you give for it ?*

Sa-yo-o na-ra i-ku-ra ni o ka-i-na-sa-ru ka.'

サヤウナライクラニオカイナサルカ

- Do. So-n na-ra i-ku-ra ni ka-u ka.

サウナライクラニカウカ

1105. *We must take up with what we can get.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo na-ni de mo te ni i-ri-ma-sz-ru na-ra-ba.  
 ワタクシトモナニデモテニイリマスルナラバ  
 ka-na-ra-dz yo-o ni ta-te-ma-sz-ru.

カナラズヨウニタテマスル

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo na-ni de mo te ni i-ru na-ra-ba k'-t-to  
 ワタクシトモナニデモテニイルナラバキツト  
 yo-o ni ta-te-ru.  
 ヨウニタテル

1106. *We must take turns in watching to-night.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo ko-n ya ka-wa-ri-nga-wa-ri ni k'-t-to  
 ワタクシトモコンヤカハリガハナニキツト  
 ba-n wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o.

バンヨイタシマシヤウ

- Do. Wa-ta-shi do-mo ko-n ya ka-wa-ri a-t-te k'-t-to-ba-n wo  
 ワタクシトモコンヤカハリアツテキツトバンヨ  
 shi-yo-o.  
 シヤウ

1107. *Were you at the auction to-day.*

A-na-ta ko-n-ni-chi se-ri u-ri no ba-e o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-sh'-  
 アナタコンニチセリウリノバエオイデナサリマシ  
 ta ka.

タカ

- Do. O-ma-e ko-n-ni-chi se-ri u-ri no ba-e i-t-ta ka?  
 オマエコンニチセリウリノバエイツタカ

1108. *What is the matter with this gun? It will not go off.*

Ko-no te-p-po-o wa do-o i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta ka, ha-s-shi-ma-  
 コノテッポウハドウイタシマシタカハツシマ  
 se nu.

セヌ

- Do. Ko-no te-p-po-o wa do-o sh'-ta ka ha-s-se-nu.  
 コノテッポフハドフシタカハツセヌ

1109. *What interest do you get for your money?*

A-na-ta ka-ne wo ka-e-sz ni wa ri-ki-m wo na-n-bu o to-  
 アナタカネヲカエスニハリキンヨナンブオト  
 ri na-sa-ru ka?

リナサルカ

- Do. O-ma-e ka-ne wo ka-e-sz ni wa ri wo na-m-bu to-ru ka.  
 オマエカネヲカエスニハリヨナンブトルカ

1110. *Whatever you do, I shall go at all events.*

A-na-ta wa do-o-de-mo na-sa-ri-ma-s-k' wa-ta-k'-shi wa dze-  
 アナタハドウデモナサリマスカリタクシハゼ  
 hi ma-i-ri-ma-s'.

ヒマイリマス

- Do. O-ma-e wa do-o-de-mo na-sa-i wa-ta-k'-shi wa ze-hi yu-ku.  
 オマエハドウデモナサイワタクシハゼヒユク

1111. *What are shooting stars a sign of?*  
 Ri-u se-i wa na-ni no ze-m-pi-o de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 リウ セイ ハナニ ノゼンピヤウデゴザリマス カ  
 Do. Ri-u se-i wa na-ni no ze-m-pi-o da ka?  
 リウセイハナニノゼンピヤウダカ
1112. *What is the difference between this and that?*  
 Ko-re to a-re to wa do-ko nga chi-nga-i-ma-s' ka?  
 コレトアレトハドコガチガイマス カ  
 Do. Ko-re to a-re to wa do-ko nga chi-nga-u ka?  
 コレトアレトハドコガチガウカ
1113. *What have you been about all this time?*  
 A-na-ta hi-sa-sh'-ku na-ni wo na-sa-re-te o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-  
 アナタヒサシクナニヲナサレテオイデナサリマ  
 sh'-ta ka?  
 シタカ  
 Do. O-ma-e hi-sa-sh'-ku na-ni wo sh'-te i-ta ka?  
 オマエヒサシクナニヲシテイタカ
1114. *What shall I do with this.*  
 Ko-re wo i-ka-nga i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o ka?  
 コレヲイカガイタシマシャウカ  
 Do. Ko-re wo do-o shi-yo-o ka?  
 コレヲトウシヨウカ
1115. *What is the market price of beef?*  
 Ko-no se-tsz u-shi ni-ku no so-o-ba wa na-ni ho-do i-ta-shi-  
 コノセツウシニクノソウバハナニホドイタシ  
 ma-s' ka?  
 マスカ  
 Do. Ko-no se-tsz u-shi ni-ku no so-o-ba wa i-ku-ta sz-ru ka?  
 コノセツウシニクノソウバハイクタスルカ
1116. *What is that fellow skulking about here for?*  
 A-no h'-to wa na-ze so-ko ko-ko ni ka-ku-re-te o-ri-ma-s' ka?  
 アノヒトハナゼソココニカクレテオリマス カ  
 Do. A-re wa na-ze a-chi ko-chi ni ka-ku-re-te o-ru ka?  
 アレハナゼアチコチニカクレテオルカ
1117. *What have you done with it?*  
 A-na-ta so-re wo mo-t-te o i-de na-sa-re-te na-ni ni na-sa-ri-  
 アナタソレヲモツテオイデナサレテナニニナサリ  
 ma-sh'-ta ka?  
 マシタカ  
 Do. O-ma-e so-re wo mo-t-te i-t-te na-ni ni sh'-ta ka?  
 オマエソレヲモツテイツテナニニシタカ
1118. *What makes this horse act so?*  
 Ko-no m'-ma-wa na-ze ka-yo-o-ni i-ta shi-ma-s' ka?  
 コノムマハナゼカヤウニイタシマス カ  
 Do. Ko-no m'-ma wa na-ze ko-o sz-ru ka?  
 コノムマハナゼカウスルカ

1119. *What are you doing now a days?*

A-na-ta ko-no ngo-ro na-ni wo na-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタコノゴロナニヲナサリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e ko-no se-tsz wa na-ni wo sz-ru ka?

オマエコノセツハナニヲスルカ

1120. *What use do you make of this?*

A-na-ta ko-re wo na-ni ni o mo-chi-i na-sa-ru ka?

アナタコレヲナニニオモチイルカ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wo na-ni ni mo-chi-i-ru ka?

オマエコレヲナニニモチイルカ

1121. *What are you waiting for?*

A-na-ta na-ni wo o mo-chi na-sa-ru ka?

アナタナニヲオマチナサルカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni wo ma-tsz ka?

オマエナニヲマツカ

1122. *What else can it be for?*

Na-n-zo ho-ka ni ts' ka-i mi-chi de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ナンゾホカニツカイミチデゴザリマスカ

Do. Na-n-zo ho-ka ni mo-chi-i-ru ko-ta nga a-ru ka?

ナンゾホカニモチイルコトガアルカ

1123. *What objection is there to Foreigners coming to Japan?*

Ga-i ko-ku no h'-to nga Ni-p-po-n e ki-te wa na-ni nga ki

ガイコクノヒトガニツボンエキテハナニガキ  
ni i-ri-ma-se-n' ka?

ニイリマセヌカ

Do. Ga-i ko-ku no h'-to nga Ni-p-po-n e ki-te wa na-ni nga

ガイコクノヒトカニツボンエキテハナニガ  
ki ni i-ra-nu ka?

キニイラスカ

1124. *What is that?*

Sc-re wa na-ni de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ソレハナニデゴザリマスカ

Do. A-re wa na-ni ka?

アレハナニカ

1125. *What for?*

Na-ni yu-e de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ナニユエデゴザリマスカ

Do. Do-o i-u wa-ke da?

ドウイウワケダ

1126. *What is the news?*

Na-n-zo me-dz-ra-shi'-ki ko-to nga go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ナンゾメヅラシキコトガゴザリマスカ

Do. Na-n-zo me-dz-ra-shi-i ko-to nga a-ru ka?

ナンゾメヅラシイコトガアルカ



1127. *What do you want?*

A-na-ta na-ni nga ho-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタナニガ ホシウゴザリマスカ

Do. Te-ma-e na-ni nga ho-shi-i ka?

テマエナニガ ホシイカ

1128. *What are you doing?*

A-na-ta na-ni wo na-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタナニヲ ナサリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni wo sz-ru ka?

オマエナニヲ スルカ

1129. *What is the matter with you?*

A-na-ta do-o ka na-sa-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタドウカナサリマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e do-o ka sh'-ta ka?

オマエドウカシタカ

1130. *What is your name?*

A-na-ta no o na wa na-ni to o-s-shi-a-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタノオナハナニトオッシャリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e no na wa na-ni to i-u ka?

オマエノナハナニトイウカ

1131. *What do you think of that affair?*

A-na-ta so-no ko-to wa na-ni to o-bo-shi-me-shi-ma-s' ka?

アナタソノコトハナニトオボシメシマスカ

Do. O-ma-e so-no ko-to wa na-ni to o-mo-o ka?

オマエソノコトハナニトオモフカ

1132. *What boy is that?*

So-re wa ta-re no o ko de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ソレハタレノオコデゴザリマスカ

Do. A-re wa da-re no ko da ka?

アレハダレノコダカ

1133. *What tree is that?*

So-re wa na-ni no ki de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ソレハナニノキデゴザリマスカ

Do. A-re wa na-ni no ki da ka?

アレハナニノキダカ

1134. *What are you looking for?*

A-na-ta na-ni wo o ta-dz-ne na-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタナニヲオタヅ子ナサリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni wo sa-nga-s' ka?

オマエナニヲサガスカ

1135. *What does he say?*

A-no h'-to wa na-ni wo ha-na-shi-ma-s' ka?

アノヒトハナニヲハナシマスカ

Do. A-re wa na-ni wo ha-na-s' ka?

アレハナニヲハナスカ

1136. *What did you do that for?*

A-na-ta na-ni no ta-me ni so-re wo na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタナニノタメニソレヲナサレマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni no ta-me ni so-re wo sh'-ta ka?

オマエナニノタメニソレヲシタカ

1137. *What did you strike him for?*

A-na-ta wa a-no h'-to wo na-ze o bu-chi na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタハアノヒトヲナゼオブチナサレマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e a-no h'-to wo na-ze bu-t-ta ka?

オマエアノヒトヲナゼブツタカ

1138. *What is that musical instrument called?*

A-no na-ri-mo-no wa na-ni to i-u mo-no de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アノナリモノハナニトイウモノデゴザリマスカ

Do. A-no na-ri-mo-no wa na-ni to i-u ka?

アノナリモノハナニトイウカ

1139. *What day of the month is it?*

Ko-n ni-chi wa i-ku ka de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コンニチハイクカデゴザリマスカ

Do. Ki-o-o wa i-ku ka da ka?

キヤフハイクカダカ

1140. *What are you laughing at?*

A-na-ta na-ni wo o wa-ra-i na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?

アナタナニヲオウライナサレマスカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni wo wa-ra-u ka?

オマエナニヲウラフカ

1141. *What are you going to do?*

A-na-ta no-chi ni wa na-ni wo na-sa-re-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

アナタノチニハナニヲナサレマシヤウカ

Do. O-ma-e no-chi ni wa na-ni wo sz-ru ka?

オマエノチニハナニヲスルカ

1142. *What is the meaning of this word?*

Ko-no ko-to-ba no gi-ri wa na-ni de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コノコトバノギリハナニデゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-no ko-to-ba no wa-ke wa na-ni da ka?

コノコトバノウケハナニダカ

1143. *What sort of a man is he?*

A-no h'-to wa do-no yo-o-na h'-to de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アノヒトハドノヤフナヒトデゴザリマスカ

Do. A-re wa do-no yo-o-na h'-to da ka?

アレハドノヤフナヒトダカ

1144. *What gentleman is that?*

A-no o ka-ta wa do-na-ta de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アノオカタハドナタデゴザリマスカ

Do. A-no h'-to wa da-re da ka?

アノヒトハダレダカ

1145. *What is his occupation?*

A-no h'-to wa na-ni no ka-ngi-o-o wo i-ta-shi-ma-s' ka?

Do. アノヒトハナニノカギヤフヲイタシマスカ  
A-re wa na-ni no to-se-i wo sz-ru ka?

アレハナニノトセイヲスルカ

1146. *What is the reason of it?*

So-no wa-ke wa na-ni de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

Do. ソノウケハナニデゴザリマスカ  
A-no wa-ke wa na-n da ka?

アノウケハナンドカ

1147. *What have you been about all day?*

A-na-ta ko-n ni-chi wa i-chi ni-chi na-ni wo na-s'-te o i-de

アナタコンニチハイチニチナニヲナステオイデ  
na-sa-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

ナサレマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e ki-o-o wa i-chi ni-chi na-ni wo sh'-te i-ta ka?

オマエキヤフハイチニチナニヲシテイタカ

1148. *What o'clock do you think it is?*

A-na-ta i-ma na-n do-ki to o-bo-shi-me shi-ma-s' ka?

Do. アナタイマナンドキトオボシメシマスカ  
O-ma-e i-ma na-n do-ki to o-mo-o ka?

オマエイマナンドキトオモフカ

1149. *What do you want of me?*

A-na-ta wa-ta-k'-shi ni na-ni no go yo-o nga go za-ri-ma-

アナタワタクシニナニノゴヤフガゴザリマ  
s' ka?

スカ

Do. O-ma-e wa-ta-k'-shi ni na-ni no yo-o nga a-ru ka?

オマエワタクシニナニノヤウガアルカ

1150. *What noise is that?*

A-re wa na-ni no o-to de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

Do. アレハナニノオトデゴザリマスカ  
A-re wa na-ni no o-to da ka?

アレハナニノオトタカ

1151. *What had we better do?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo do-o i-ta-sh'-ta-ra yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-

ウタクシドモドウイタシタラヨロシウゴザリマ  
sh'-o-o ka?

シヤフカ

Do. Wa-shi do-mo do-o sh'-ta-ra yo-ka-ro-o ka?

ウシドモドウシタラヨカロウカ

1152. *What makes you think so?*

A-na-ta na-ze sa-yo-o ni c-bo-shi-me-shi-ma-s' ka?

Do. アナタナゼサヤウニオボシメシマスカ  
O-ma-e na-ze so-o o-mo-o ka?

オマエナゼソウオモウカ

1153. *What shall I do next?*

Ko no tsz-ngi wa na-ni wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

コノツギハナニヲイタシマシャウカ

Do. Ko-no tsz-ngi wa na-ni wo shi-yo-o ka?

コノツギハナニヲシヤウカ

1154. *What did you say?*

A-nata na-ni wo o-s-shi-a-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタナニヲオツシャリマシタカ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni wo i-ta ka?

オマエナニヲイツタカ

1155. *What is that to you?*

So-re wa a-nata nga do-o i-u wa-ke de ka-ma-i na-sa-ru ka?

ソレハアナタガドウイウワケデカマヒナサルカ

Do. So-re wa o-ma-e nga do-o i-u wa-ke de ka-ma-u ka?

ソレハオマエガドウイウワケデカマフカ

1156. *What do you call this?*

Ko-re wa a-na-ta na-ni to na-dz-ke-ma-s' ka?

コレハアナタナニトナヅケマスカ

Do. Ko-re wa o-ma-e na-n to na-dz-ke-ru ka?

コレハオマエナントナヅケルカ

1157. *What more can I do?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-no u-e wa na-ni wo i-ta-sa-re-ma-sh'-o-

ウタクシハコノウエハナニヲイタサレマシヤ  
o ka?

フカ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-no u-e wa na-ni nga shi-ra-re-yo-o ka?

ウシハコノウエハナニガシラレヤフカ

1158. *What more do you want?*

A-na-ta ma-da na-ni nga o i-ri-yo-o de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタマダナニガオイリヤフデゴザリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e ma-da na-ni nga i-ru ka?

オマエマダナニガイルカ

1159. *What is this good for?*

Ko-re wa na-ni ni mo-chi-i-ru ko-to nga go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレハナニニモチイルコトガゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-re wa na-ni ni ts'-ka-u ko-to nga a-ru ka?

コレハナニニツカフコトガアルカ

1160. *What do you want this for?*

A-na-ta ko-re wa na-ni no ta-me ni o i-ri na-sa-ru ka?

アナタコレハナニノタメニオイリナサルカ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wa na-ni no ta-me ni i-ru ka?

オマエコレハナニノタメニイルカ

1161. *What made you so late?*

A-na-ta na-ni wo sh'-te o i-de na-sa-re-te ka-yo-o ni o-so-o

アナタナニヲシテオイデナサレテカヨウニオソウ



go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ゴザリマス カ

Do. O-ma-e na-ni wo sh'-te i-te ko-no yo-o ni o-so-i ka?

オマエナニ ヲシテ イテコ ノ ヨウ ニ オソイ カ

1162. *What have you for me to do?*

A-na-ta wa-ta-k'-shi ni na-ni no go yo-o nga go za-ri-ma-  
ア ナ タ ワ タ ク シ ニ ナ ニ ノ ゴ ヨウ ガ ゴザリ マ  
s' ka?

ス カ

Do. O-ma-e wa-ta-shi ni na-ni no yo-o nga a-ru ka?

オマエ ワ タ シ ニ ナ ニ ノ ヨウ ガ ア ル カ

1163. *What have you come for?*

A-na-ta na-n-zo go yo-o nga a-t-te o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-sh'-  
ア ナ タ ナ ン ゴ ヨウ ガ イ ッ テ オ イ デ ナ サ リ マ シ  
ta ka?

タ カ

Do. O-ma-e na-n-zo yo-o nga a-t-te k'-ta ka?

オマエ ナ ン ゴ ヨウ ガ イ ッ テ キ タ カ

1164. *What is the matter with this?*

Ko-re wa do-o sh'-te ka-yo-o ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

コ レ ハ ド ウ シ テ カ ヤ ウ ニ ナ リ マ シ タ カ

Do. Ko-re wa do-o sh'-te so-o na-t-ta ka?

コ レ ハ ド ウ シ テ ソ ウ ナ ッ タ カ

1165. *What is your name?*

A-na-ta no go se-i me-i wa na-ni to o-s-shi-a-ri-ma-s' ka?

ア ナ タ ノ ゴ セ イ メ イ ハ ナ ニ ト オ ッ シ ヤ リ マ ス カ

Do. O-ma-e no se-i me-i wa na-ni to i-u ka?

オマエ ノ セ イ メ イ ハ ナ ニ ト イ フ カ

1166. *What is the date of his letter?*

A-no o ka-ta no te-nga-mi wa i-tsz ngo-ro o ka-ka-se na-  
ア ノ オ カ タ ノ テ ガ ミ ハ イ ツ ゴ ロ オ カ カ セ ナ  
sa-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

サ レ マ シ タ カ

A-no h'-to no te-nga mi wa i-tsz ngo-ro ka-i-ta ka?

ア ノ ヒ ト ノ テ ガ ミ ハ イ ツ ゴ ロ カ イ タ カ

1167. *What right have you to this land?*

A-na-ta na-ni no gi ni tsz-i-te ko-no gi-me-n wo o ts'-ka-i

ア ナ タ ナ ニ ノ ギ ニ ツ イ テ コ ノ ジ メ ン ヲ オ ッ カ イ  
na-sa-ru ka?

ナ サ ル カ

Do. O-ma-e do-o i-u wa-ke de ko-no gi-me-n wo ts'-ka-u ka?

オマエ ド ウ イ フ ク デ コ ノ ジ メ ン ヲ ツ カ ウ カ

1168. *When does he sail?*

A-no o ka-ta wa i-tsz fu-ne ni no-t-te o i-de na-sa-ru ka?

ア ノ オ カ タ ハ イ ツ フ 子 ニ ノ ッ テ オ イ デ ナ サ ル カ

1168. A-no h<sup>i</sup>-to wa i-tsz fu-ne ni no-t-te i-ku da-ro-o ka?  
 アノヒト ハイツフ子 ニノツテイクダロウカ
1169. *When you are ready, let me know it.*  
 A-na-ta sh<sup>i</sup>-ta-ku nga de-ki-ma-sh<sup>i</sup>-ta-ra-ba wa-ta-k<sup>i</sup>-shi ni sa-  
 アナタ シタク ガ デキマシタラバウタクシニサ  
 yo-o o-s-shi-a-ri-ma-sh<sup>i</sup>.  
 ヤウオツシヤリ マシ
- Do. O-ma-e sh<sup>i</sup>-ta-ku nga de-ki-ta-ra-ba wa-shi ni so-o i-e.  
 オマエシタク ガ デキタラバウシ ニソウイエ
1170. *When are you going?*  
 A-na-ta wa i-tsz o i-de na-sa-ru ka?  
 アナタ ハイツオイデナサルカ
- Do. O-ma-e i-tsz yu-ku ka?  
 オマエイツユクカ
1171. *When shall you return?*  
 A-na-ta i-tsz ngo-ro ma-de ni o ka-e-ri na-sa-ru ka?  
 アナタ イツゴロ マデニオカエリナサルカ
- Do. O-ma-e i-tsz ngo-ro ka-e-ru ka?  
 オマエイツゴロカエルカ
1172. *When shall you get it done?*  
 A-na-ta i-tsz ma-de ni de-ki a-nga-ri-ma-s<sup>i</sup> ka?  
 アナタイツマデニデキアガリマスカ
- Do. O-ma-e i-tsz ma-de ni shi a-nga-ru ka?  
 オマエイツマデニシアガルカ
1173. *When do you go on board?*  
 A-na-ta i-tsz fu-ne ni o no-ri na-sa-ru ka?  
 アナタ イツフ子 ニオノリナサルカ
- Do. O-ma-e i-tsz fu-ne ni no-ru ka?  
 オマエイツフ子 ニノルカ
1174. *When comets make their appearance, the Japanese say they are signs of changes in the world.*  
 Ho-o-ki-bo-shi de-ma-s<sup>i</sup> to-ki wa, Ni-p-po-n no h<sup>i</sup>-to nga se-  
 ハウキボシ デマストキハニツポンノヒトガセ  
 ka-i ni he-n no a-ru shi-ru-shi da to mo-o-shi-ma-s<sup>i</sup>.  
 カイニヘシノアルシルシダトマウシマス
- Do. Ho-o-ki-bo-shi nga de-ru to-ki wa Ni-p-po-n ji-n nga yo  
 ハウキボシガデルトキハニツポンシンガヨ  
 ni ka-wa-ru ko-to no a-ru shi-ru-shi da to i-u.  
 ニカウルコトノアルシルシダトイフ
1175. *When you called to see me, unfortunately I was out.*  
 A-na-ta nga wa-ta-k<sup>i</sup>-shi wo o mi-ma-i ku-da-sa-ri-ma-sh<sup>i</sup>.  
 アナタ ガウタクシヲオミマイクダサリマシ  
 ta to-ki wa, o-ri-a-sh<sup>i</sup>-ku ru-sz de go za-ri-ma-sh<sup>i</sup>-ta.  
 タトキハオリアシクルスデゴザリマシタ

1175. O-ma-e nga wa-ta-shi wo mi-ma-t-te ku-re-ta to-ki wa, a-  
オマエ ガ ワタシ ヲ ミマツテ クレタ トキ ハ ア  
i-ni-ku ru-sz de a-t-ta.  
イニクルス デ アツタ
1176. *When you have done with it, bring it back.*  
A-na-ta o ts'-ka-i na-sa-re-ta no-chi-ni o ka-e-shi na-sa-re.  
アナタ オツカイ ナサレタ ノチニ オカエシ ナサレ  
Do. O-ma-e ts'-ka-t-te shi-ma-t-ta-ra a-to de ka-e-se.  
オマエ ツカツテ シマツタ ラ アト デ カエセ
1177. *When did he promise to bring it back?*  
A-no o ka-ta wa i-tsz-ma-de ni mo-t-te ka-e-ri-ma-s' ya-ku-  
アノ オカタ ハイ ツマデ ニモツテ カエリマス ヤク  
so-ku wo i-ta-shi-ma-sh'-ta ka?  
ソク ヲイタシ マシタ カ  
Do. A-no h'-to wa i-tsz-ma-de ni mo-t-te ka-e-ru ya-ku-so-ku  
アノ ヒト ハイ ツマデ ニモツテ カエル ヤクソク  
wo sh'-ta ka?  
ヲシタ カ
1178. *When it is done I will let you know.*  
Ko-re wo ts'-ku-t-te shi-ma-i-ma-sh'-ta to-ki wa-ta-k'-shi nga  
コレ ヲ ックツテ シマイ マシタ トキ ワタクシ ガ  
a-na-ta ni mo-o-shi a-nge-ma-sh'-o-o.  
アナタ ニマウ シ アゲ マシヤウ  
Do. Ko-re wo ko-shi-ra-e-te shi-ma-t-ta-ra wa-shi nga o-ma-e ni  
コレ ヲ コシラエテ シマツタ ラウシ ガ オマエニ  
i-wo-o.  
イホフ
1179. *When you see him, put him in mind of it.*  
A-na-ta a-no h'-to wo go ra-n na-sa-re-ta to-ki o shi-ra-se  
アナタ アノ ヒト ヲ ゴラシ ナサレタ トキ オシラセ  
ku-da-sa-re.  
クダサレ  
Do. O-ma-e a-no h'-to wo mi-ta to-ki, shi-ra-sh'-te ku-re-ro.  
オマエ アノ ヒト ヲ ミタ トキ シラシテ クレロ
1180. *When do you begin?*  
A-na-ta i-tsz ka-ra o ha-ji-me na-sa-ru ka?  
アナタ イツカラ オハジメ ナサル カ  
Do. O-ma-e i-tsz ka-ra ha-ji-me-ru ka?  
オマエ イツカラ ハジメル カ
1181. *When does that note of hand become payable.*  
A-no sh'-o-mo-n wa i-tsz ka-i-sz yo-o ni na-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?  
アノ シヤウモン ハイ ツカイス ヤフ ニナリ マシヤフ カ  
Do. A-no sh'-o-mo-n wa i-tsz ka-i-sz yo-o ni na-ru ka?  
アノ シヤウモン ハイ ツカイス ヤフ ニナル カ

1182. *When do you expect him, to come?*

A-na ta a no o ka-ta no o i-de na-sa-ru wo i-tsz ma-de o-  
アナタ アノオカタ ノ オイデ ナサル ヲ イツマデ オ  
ma-chi na-sa-ru ka?

マ チ ナサル カ

Do. O-ma-e wa a-no h'-to no ku-ru no wo i-tsz ma-de ma-ts' ka?

オマエ ハ アノ ヒト ノ クル ノ ヲ イツマデ マツ カ

1183. *When will you come?*

A-na-ta wa ko-no no-chi i-tsz o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?

アナタ ハ コノ ノ チ イツオイデ ナサレ マス カ

Do. O-ma-e ko-no ngo i-tsz ku-ru ka?

オマエ コノ ゴ イツクル カ

1184. *When shall we settle our accounts?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo no ka-n-j'-o-o wa i-tsz o ta-te na-sa-re-

ウ タクシ ド モ ノ カンジャウ ハイ ツ オ タ テ ナ サ レ  
te ku-da-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?

テ ク ダ サ リ マ ス カ

Do. Wa-shi do-mo no ka-n-j'-o-o wa i-tsz ta-t-te ku-re-ru ka?

ウ シ ド モ ノ カンジャウ ハイ ツ タ ヅ テ ク レ ル カ

1185. *Where were you born?*

A-na-ta wa do-chi-ra no o m'-ma-re de go za-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アナタ ハ ド チ ラ ノ オム マ レ デ ゴザリ マシタ カ

Do. O-ma-e wa do-chi-ra no m'-ma-re-ta ka?

オマエ ハ ド チ ラ ノ ム マ レ タ カ

1186. *Where was he brought up?*

A-no o ka-ta wa do-chi-ra de o so-da-te-ra-re na-sa-re-ta ka?

アノオカタ ハ ド チ ラ デ オソダテラレ ナサレタ カ

Do. A-re wa do-ko de so-da-te-ra-re-ta ka?

アレ ハ ド コ デ ソダテラレタ カ

1187. *Where has he gone?*

A-no o ka-ta wa do-ko e o i-de na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アノオカタ ハ ド コエ オイデ ナサレ マシタ カ

Do. A-no h'-to wa do-ko e ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

アノヒト ハ ド コエ マイリ マシタ カ

1188. *Where was this book printed?*

Ko-no ho-n wa do-chi-ra de ka i-ha-n ni na-ri-ma-sh'-ta ka?

コノ ホン ハ ド チ ラ デ カイハンニナリ マシタ カ

Do. Ko-no ho-n wa do-ko de ha-n ni na-t-ta ka?

コノ ホン ハ ド コ デ ハンニナツタ カ

1189. *Where does he board?*

A-no o ka-ta wa do-chi-ra de sh'-o-ku-ji wo i-ta-shi-ma-

アノオカタ ハ ド シ ラ デ シヨクジ ヲ イタシ マ  
s' ka?

ス カ

Do. A-re wa do-ko de me-shi wo ku-u ka?

アレ ハ ド コ デ メ シ ヲ ク ウ カ



1190. *Where shall we go.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi do-mo do-ko e ma-i-t-te yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-  
ウ タクシ ドモ ドコエ マイッテ ヨロシウ ゴ ガリ  
ma-sh'-o-o ka?

マシャウ カ

Do. Wa-shi do-mo do-ko e i-t-te yo-ka-ro-o ka?

ウ シ ドモ ドコエ イッテ ヨカロウ カ

1191. *Where shall I find him?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa do-chi-ra wo ta-dz-ne-ma-sh'-ta-ra a-no h'-  
ウ タクシ ハ ドネ ラ ヲ タツ子 マシタラ アノヒ  
to ni a-wa-re-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

トニアハレ マシャウ カ

Do. Wa-shi wa do-ko wo ta-dz-ne-ta-ra a-re ni a-wa-re-yo-o ka?

ウ シ ハ ドコ ヲ タヅ 子タラ アレニアハレヤフ カ

1192. *Where does opium come from?*

A-he-n wa i-dz-ku yo-ri wa-ta-ri-ma-s' ka?

アヘン ハイヅク ヨリ ウタリ マス カ

Do. A-he-n wa do-ko ka-ra wa-ta-ru ka?

アヘン ハ ドコ カラ ウタル カ

1193. *Where are you going?*

A-na-ta do-chi-ra e o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタ ドネ ラ エオ イデナサリ マス カ

Do. O-ma-o do-ko e yu-ku ka?

オマエ ド コエ ユク カ

1194. *Where is the money which I paid you the day before yesterday when you came from Yedo?*

A-na-ta i-s-sa-ku-ji-tsz Ye-do yo-ri o i-de na-sa-re-ta to-ki  
アナタ イッサクジツ エド ヨリオ イデナサレタ トキ  
ni, wa-ta-k'-shi nga a-na-ta e a-nge-ma-sh'-ta ka-ne wa ta-  
ニウ タクシ ガ アナタ エアケ マシタ カ子 ハ タ  
da-i-ma do-chi-ra ni go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ダイマ ドネ ラ ニゴ ガリ マス カ

Do. O-ma-e i-s-sa-ku ji-tsz Ye-do ka-ra k'-ta to-ki ni, o-re nga

オマエ イッサクジツ エド カラ キタ トキ ニ オレ ガ  
o-ma-e ni ya-t-ta ka-ne wa i-ma do-ko ni a-ru ka?

オマエ ニヤツタ カ子 ハ イマ ドコ ニアル カ

1195. *Where shall I put this?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa ko-re wo do-ko ni o-ki-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

ウ タクシ ハ コレ ヲ ドコニ オキ マシャフ カ

Do. Wa-shi wa ko-re wo do-ko ni o-ko-o ka?

ウ シ ハ コレ ヲ ドコニ オコフ カ

1196. *Where have you been.*

A-na-ta do-ko e o i-de na-sa-re-ta o ka-e-ri de go za-ri-ma-  
アナタ ドコエ オイデナサレタ オカエリデ ゴガリ マ  
s' ka?

タカ

1197. *Where did you get that?*

So-re wo do-ko ka-ra mo-to-me-te o i-de na-sa-ra-ri-ma-sh'-  
ソレ ヲ ド コ カ ラ モ ト メ テ オ イ デ ナ サ ラ レ マ シ  
ta ka?

タ カ

Do. So-re wo do-ko ka-ra mo-to-me-te k'ta ka?

ソレ ヲ ド コ カ ラ モ ト メ テ キ タ カ

1198. *Where do you live?*

A-na-ta wa do-ko ni o-sz-ma-i na-sa-ri-ma-s' ka?

ア ナ タ ハ ド コ ニ オ ス マ イ ナ サ リ マ ス カ

Do. O-ma-e wa do-ko ni sz-ma-i-te i-ru ka?

オ マ エ ハ ド コ ニ ス マ ツ テ イ ル カ

1199. *Which is the best; this or that?*

Ko-re to so-re de wa do-chi-ra nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-  
コレ ト ソ レ デ ハ ド ネ ラ カ ヨ ロ シ ウ ゴ サ リ マ  
s' ka?

ス カ

Do. Ko-re to so-re de wa do-chi-ra nga yo-i ka?

コ ソ ト ソ レ デ ハ ド ネ ラ ガ ヨ イ カ

1200. *Which do you prefer?*

Do-chi-ra nga o ki ni i-ri-ma-s' ka?

ド ネ ラ ガ オ キ ニ イ リ マ ス カ

Do. Do-chi-ra nga ki ni i-ru ka?

ド ネ ラ ガ キ ニ イ ル カ

1201. *Which of these will wear longest?*

Ko-re wa do-chi-ra nga na-nga-ku mo-chi-i-ra-re-ma-s' ka?

コレ ハ ド ネ ラ ガ ナ カ ク モ ネ イ ラ レ マ ス カ

Do. Ko-re wa do-chi-ra nga na-nga-ku ts'-ka-e-ru ka?

コレ ハ ド ネ ラ ガ ナ ガ ク ツ カ ヘ ル カ

1202. *Which shall I take?*

Wa-ta-k'shi do-chi-ra wo to-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

ワ タ ク シ ド ネ ラ ヲ ト リ マ シ ヤ ウ カ

Do. Wa-shi wa do-chi-ra wo to-ro-o ka?

ワ シ ハ ド ネ ラ ヲ ト ロ ウ カ

1203. *Where did you leave your penknife?*

A-na-ta no ko-nga-ta-na wa do-ko e o-i-te o i-de na-sa-re-  
ア ナ タ ノ コ ガ タ ナ ハ ド コ エ オ イ テ オ イ デ ナ サ レ  
ma-sh'-ta ka?

マ シ タ カ

Do. O-ma-e no ko-nga-ta-na wa do-ko e o i-te i-t-ta ka?

オ マ エ ノ コ ガ タ ナ ハ ド コ エ オ イ テ イ ツ タ カ

1204. *Which of them is most to blame?*

Do-chi-ra no tsz-mi nga o-mo-o go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ド ネ ラ ノ ツ ミ ガ オ モ ウ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ

Do. Do-chi no tsz-mi nga o-mo-i ka?

ド ネ ノ ツ ミ ガ オ モ ヒ カ

1205. *Which of them is it best to take?*

Do-chi-ra no ho-o wo to-ri-ma-sh'-te yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-  
ドチラノホウ ヲトリマシテヨロシウゴザリ  
ma-s' ka?

マスカ

Do. Do-chi no ho-o wo to-t-te yo-i ka?

ドチノホウヨトツテヨイカ

1206. *Who set the clock a going?*

Da-re nga to-ke-i wo u-ngo-ka-shi-ma-sh'-ta ka?

ダレガトケイヨウゴカシマシタカ

Do. Da-re nga to-ke-i wo u-ngo-ka-sh'-ta ka?

ダレガトケイヨウゴカシタカ

1207. *Who wound up the clock?*

Da-re nga to-ke-i wo ka-ke ma-sh'-ta ka?

ダレガトケイヨカケマシタカ

Do. Da-re nga to-ke-i wo ka-ke-ta ka?

ダレガトケイヨカケタカ

1208. *Who has iron for sale?*

Do-na-ta nga te-tsz wo u-ru ta-me-ni mo-t-te o-ri-ma-s' ka?

ドナタガテツヨウルタメニモツテオリマスカ

Do. Da-re nga te-tsz wo u-ru ta-me-ni mo-t-te i-ru ka?

ダレガテツヨウルタメニモツテイルカ

1209. *Who is to blame for that?*

A-re wa da-re nga tsz-mi ni na-ri-ma-s' ka?

アレハダレガツミニナリマスカ

Do. A-re wa da-re nga tsz-mi ni na-ru ka?

アレハダレガツミニナルカ

1210. *Who did this?*

Ko-re wo do-na-ta nga na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

コレヨドナタガナサレマシタカ

Do. Ko-re wo da-re nga sh'-ta ka?

コレヨダレガシタカ

1211. *Who made this?*

Ko-re wo do-na-ta nga o ts'-ku-ri na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta ka?

コレヨドナタガオツクリナサレマシタカ

Do. Ko-re wo da-re nga ko-shi-ra-e-ta ka?

コレヨダレガコシラヘタカ

1212. *Who knows?*

Do-na-ta nga sh'-t-te i na-sa-ru ka?

ドナタガシツテイナサルカ

Do. Da-re nga sh'-t-te i-ru ka?

ダレカシツテイルカ

1213. *Who can tell why the tide rises and falls?*

Shi o no mi-chi hi no do-o-ri wo da-re nga to-i-te ki-ka-sa-

シホノミチヒノドウリヨダレタトヒテキカサ

re-ma-s' ka?

レマス力

Do. Shi-wo no mi-chi hi no ri wo da-re nga ha-na-sh'-te ki-  
シホノミチヒノリヲダレガハナシテキ

ka-sa-re-ru ka?

カサレルカ

1214. *Who is to go next?*

Ko-no tsz-ngi wa da-re nga yu-ku ba-n de go za-ri-ma-  
コノツギハダレガユクバンデゴザリマ  
s' ka?

スカ

Do. Ko-no tsz-ngi wa da-re nga yu-ku ba-n da ka?

コノツギハダレガユクバンダカ

1215. *Who will go next?*

Do-na-ta nga ko-no tsz-ngi wa yu-ki-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

ドナタガコノツギハユキマシヤウカ

Do. Ko-no tsz-ngi wa da-re nga yu-ku da-ro-o ka?

コノツギハダレガユクダロウカ

1216. *Who taught you this?*

Do-na-ta nga a-na-ta ni ko-re wo o-shi-e-ma-sh'-ta ka?

ドナタガアナタニコレヲオシヘマシタカ

Do. Da-re nga o-ma-e ni ko-re wo o-shi-e-ta ka?

ダレガオマエニコレヲオシヘタカ

1217. *Who sent you here?*

Do-na-ta nga a-na-ta wo ko-ko e ts'-ka-wa-shi-ma-sh'-ta ka?

ドナタガアナタヲココヘツカハシマシタカ

Do. Da-re nga te-ma-i wo ko-ko e ts'-ka-wa-sh'-ta ka?

ダレガテマイヲココヘツカハシタカ

1218. *Who has money to lend?*

Do-na-ta nga ka-sz ta-me ni ka-ne wo mo-t-te o i-de na-

ドナタガカスタメニカネヲモツテオイデナ  
sa-re-ma-s' ka?

サレマス力

Do. Da-re nga ka-ne wo ka-so-o to i-t-te mo-t-te i-ru ka?

ダレガカネヲカソウトイツテモツテイルカ

1219. *Who is there?*

Do-na-ta nga a-s'-ko ni o i-de na-sa-re-ma-s' ka?

ドナタガアスコニオイデナサレマス力

Do. Da-re nga a-s'-ko ni i-ru ka?

ダレガアスコニイルカ

1220. *Who is that?*

A-no h'-to wa da-re de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アノヒトハダレデゴザリマス力

Do. A-re wa da-re da ka?

アレハダレダカ



1221. *Who says so?*

Do-na-ta nga sa-yo-o o-s'-shi-a-ri-ma-s' ka?

ドナタガ サヤウオツシヤリマス カ

Do. Da-re nga so-o i-u ka?

ダレガ ソウイウカ

1222. *Whom shall I call?*

Wa-ta-k'-shi wa do-na-ta wo yo-n-de ma-i-ri-ma-sh'-te yo-ro-

ウ タクシ ハドナタヲ ヨンデ マイリマシテ ヨロ

shi-u go za-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

シウゴ ガリマシヤウカ

Do. Wa-shi wa da-re wo yo-n-de ki-te yo-ka-ro-o ka?

ウ シ ハ タレ ヲ ヨンデ キテ ヨカロウカ

1223. *Whom do the Chinese worship?*

To-o ji-n wa na-ni wo o-nga-mi-ma-s' ka?

トウジンハ ナニヲ オガミマス カ

Do. To-o ji-n wa na-ni wo o-nga-mu ka?

トウジンハ ナニヲ オガムカ

1224. *Whose business is it to see to this?*

Ko-no ko-to wo ma-mo-ru wa da-re nga ya-ku de go za-

ユ ノ コトヲ マモルハ ダレガ ヤクデゴ ガ

ri-ma-s' ka?

リマス カ

Do. Ko-no ko-to wo ma-mo-ru wa da-re no ya-ku da ka?

ユ ノ コトヲ マモルハ ダレノ ヤクダカ

1225. *Whose loss is it?*

Ko-re wa do-na-ta no so-n ni na-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレハ ドナタ ノ ソンニ ナリマス カ

Do. Ko-re wa da-re no so-n ni na-ru ka?

コレハ ダレ ノ ソンニ ナルカ

1226. *Whose fault is it?*

Ko-re wa do-na-ta no o-chi-do de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレハ ドナタ ノ オチド デ ゴガリマス カ

Do. Ko-re wa da-re no o-chi-do da ka?

コレハ ダレ ノ オチドダカ

1227. *Whose book is this?*

Ko-re wa do-na-ta no ho-n de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレハ ドナタ ノ ホンデ ゴガリマス カ

Do. Ko-re wa da-re no ho-n da ka?

コレハ ダレ ノ ホンダカ

1228. *Whose turn is it to read?*

Do-na-ta no yo-mu j'-u-m-ba-n de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

ドナタ ノ ヨム ジュンバンデ ゴガリマス カ

Do. Da-re nga yo-mu j'-u-m-ba-n da ka?

ダレガ ヨム ジュンバンダカ

1229. *Whose land is this?*

Ko-no ji-me-n wa do-na-ta no de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コノジメン ハドナタ ノデゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-no ji-me-n wa da-re no da ka?

コノジメン ハダレノダカ

1230. *Whose son are you?*

A-na-ta wa do-na-ta no go shi-so-ku de go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

アナタハドナタ ノゴシソクテゴザリマスカ

Do. O-ma-e wa da-re no mu-s'-ko da ka?

オマエハダレノムスコダカ

1231. *Why do you stop? go on.*

A-na-ta wa na-ni yu-e ni ta-chi-do-ma-t-te o i-de na-sa-ru

アナタ ハナニユエ ニタチドマツテオイデ ナサル

ka? A-chi-ra e o i-de na-sa-ru nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-

カ アチラエオイデナサルガ ヨロシウゴザリ

ma-s'

マス

Do. O-ma-e wa na-ze ta-chi-do-ma-t-te i-ru ka? A-chi-ra e

オマエ ハナゼ タチドマツテイルカ アチラエ

yu-ku nga yo-i.

ユクガヨイ

1232. *Why not?*

Na-ze ni go za-ri-ma-se-mu ka?

ナゼニゴザリマセムカ

Do. Na-ze na-i ka?

ナゼナイカ

1233. *Why did you not come earlier?*

Na-ze ni ha-ya-ku o i-de na-sa-ri-ma-se-na-n-da ka?

ナゼニハヤクオイデナサレマセナンダカ

Do. Na-ze ha-ya-ku ko-na-ka-t-ta ka?

ナゼハヤクコナカッタカ

1234. *Why put it off to another day?*

Na-ze ni ma-ta hi-no-be wo na-sa-ru ka?

ナゼニマタヒノベヲナサルカ

Do. Na-ze ni ma-ta hi-no-be wo sz-ru ka?

ナゼニマタヒノベヲスルカ

1235. *Will this do?*

Ko-re de yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s' ka?

コレデヨロシウゴザリマスカ

Do. Ko-re de yo-i ka?

コレデヨイカ

1236. *Will this kind suit you?*

Ko-no yo-o-na shi-na nga o ki ni i-ri-ma-sh'-o-o ka?

コノヨウナシナガ オキニイリマシヤウカ

Do. Ko-n-na shi-na nga ki ni i-ro-o ka?

コンナシナガ キニイロフカ

1237. *Will you have some more?*

A-na-ta ma-da ko-re wa i-ri-ma-s' ka?

イナタ マダ コレ ハイリマス カ

Do. O-ma-e ma-da ko-re wa i-ru ka?

オマエ マダ コレ ハイル カ

1238. *Will you not take a little less for it?*

Ko-re wa s'-ko-shi ma-ka-ri-ma-se-nu ka?

コレ ハ スコシ マカリ マセ ス カ

Do. Ko-re wa s'-ko-shi ma-ka-ra-nu ka?

コレ ハ スコシ マカラ ス カ

1239. *Will there be a typhoon this year, think you?*

Ko to-sni wa ta-i-fu-u nga a-ro-o to o-bo-shi-me-s' ka?

ユ ト シ ハ タイフウガ アロフト オボシ メ ス カ

Do. Ko to-shi wa o-o ka-ze nga a-ro-o to o-mo-o ka?

ユ ト シ ハ オホカゼ ガ アロフト オモフ カ

Y

1240. *You ought not to do so.*

A-na-ta so-no yo-o-na mi-mo-chi wo na-sa-re-ma-s'-na.

イナタ ソノ ヨウナ ミモチ ヲ ナサレ マス ナ

Do. So-no yo-o-na mi-mo-chi wo na-sa-ru-na.

ソノ ヨウナ ミモチ ヲ ナサル ナ

1241. *You read too loud.*

A-na-ta wa o-o-ki sz-ngi-ru ko-e wo sh'-te o yo-mi na-sa-ru.

イナタ ハ オホキ スギル マエヲ シテ オ ヨ ミ ナサル

Do. O-ma-e wa o-o-ki sz-ngi-ru ko-e wo sh'-te yo-mu.

オマエ ハ オホキ スギル コエヲ シテ ヨム

1242. *You talk too much.*

A-na-ta wa ku-chi nga o-o sz-ngi-ma-s'.

イナタ ハ クチ ガ オオスギ マス

Do. Te-ma-e wa sh'-a-be-ri sz-ngi-ru.

テマエ ハ シヤベリ スギル

1243. *You must not do so.*

A-na-ta k'-t-to ka-yo-o-ua ko-to wo na-sa-re-ma-s'-na.

イナタ キットカ ヨウナ コト ヲ ナサレ マス ナ

Do. O-ma-e k'-t-to ko-o i-u ko-to wo sz-ru-na.

オマエ キット コウイフコト ヲ スル ナ

1244. *You must stay at home to-day*

A-na-ta ko-n ni-chi wa k'-t-to u-chi ni o i-de na-sa-re-

イナタ コン ニチ ハ キット ウチ ニ オイデ ナサレ  
ma-sh'.

マシ

Do. O-ma-e ki-o-o wa k'-t-to u-chi ni i-ro

オマエ ケフ ハ キット ウチ ニ イロ

1245. *You may go home once a week.*

A-na-ta wa na-no-ka no a-i-da ni i-chi-do dz-tsz u-chi e  
アナタ ハナスカ ノ アイダニ イチド ツツウチエ  
ka-i-ru ko-to nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

カエル コト ガ ヨロシウゴザリマス

Do. O-ma-e na-no-ka no a-i-da ni i-chi-do dz-tsz u-chi e ka-  
オマエ ナスカ ノ アイダニ イチド ツツウチエカ  
i-ru nga yo-i.

エルガ ヨイ

1246. *You gave too much for it.*

A-na-ta wa da-i-bu-n ta-ka-ku o ka-i na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アナタ ハダイブンタカク オカイナサレマシタ

Do. O-ma-e ko-re wo ta-i-so-o ta-ka-ku ka-t-ta.

オマエ コレ ヲタイソウタカク カッタ

1247. *You are very welcome here.*

A-na-ta yo-o ko-so o i-de na-sa-re-te ku-da-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アナタ ヨヲコソ オイデナサレテ クタサレマシタ

Do. O-ma-e yo-o ko-so k'-te ku-re-ta.

オマヘヨヲコソ キテクレタ

1248. *You have spoiled it.*

A-na-ta nga ko-re wo o ko-wa-shi na-sa-re-ma-sh'-ta.

アナタ ガ コレヲオコハシ ナサレマシタ

Do. O-ma-e nga ko-re wo ko-wa-sh'-ta.

オマエ ガ コレヲコハシタ

1249. *You to ought to have done this before.*

A-na-ta wa mo-t-to ha-ya-ku i-ta-sz nga yo-ro-shi-u go za-

アナタ ハモット ハヤク イタスガ ヨロシウゴザ  
ri-ma-s'.

リマス

Do. O-ma-e wa mo-t-to ha-ya-ku sz-ru nga i-i.

オマエ ハモット ハヤク スルガ イイ

1250. *You do not come to the point.*

A-na-ta wa sa-shi a-ta-t-te i-ri-yo-o no ko-to wo o ha-na-

アナタ ハサシ アタツテイリヤウノ コト ヲオハナ  
shi na-sa-re-ma-se-nu.

シ ナサレマセヌ

Do. O-ma-e wa sa-shi a-ta-t-te i-ru ko-to wo ha-na-sa-nu.

オマヘ ハサシ アタツテイルコト ヲ ハナサヌ

1251. *You must leave off doing this*

A-na-ta sa-yo-o-na ko-to wo k'-t-to o ya-me na-sa-i-ma-sh'.

アナタ サヨウナ コト ヲキット オヤメ ナサイマシ

Do. O-ma-e so-o i-u ko-to wo k'-t-to ya-me-ro.

オマエソオイフコト ヲキットヤメロ

1252. *You are mistaken.*

A-na-ta nga c-bo-shi-me-shi chi-nga-i de go za-ri-ma-s'.

アナタ ガ オボシメシ チ ガイデゴザリマス



1252. O-ma-e nga o-mo-i chi-nga-i da.

オマエガ オモヒチガイタ

- 1253.
- Your conduct has been bad.*

A-na-ta no o mi-mo-chi wa yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-se-na-  
アナタノオミモチハヨロシウゴサリマセナ  
n-da.

ンダ

- Do. O-ma-e no o-ko-na-i wa yo-ku na-ka-t-ta.

オマエノオコナイハヨクナカッタ

- 1254.
- You may take either of them.*

Do-re-de-mo h'-to-tsz o to-ri na-sa-ru nga yo-ro-shi-u go  
ドレデモヒトツオトリナサルガヨロシウゴ  
za-ri-ma-s'.

ザリマス

- Do Do-re-de-mo h'-to-tsz to-ru nga yo-i.

ドレデモヒトツトルガイヨイ

- 1255.
- You owe me a dollar.*

Wa-ta-k'-shi ni a-na-ta nga do-ra i-chi ma-i ka-ri-te o-ri-  
ワタクシニアナタガトライチマイカリテオリ  
ma-s'.

マス

- Do. Wa-ta-k'-shi ni o-ma-e nga do-ra i-chi ma-i ka-ri-te i-ru.

ワタクシニアマエガトライチマイカリテイル

- 1256.
- You can get them for nothing.*

A-na-ta ko-re wa ia-da mo-to-me-ra-re-ma-s'.

アナタコレハタダモトメラレマス

- Do. O-ma-e ko-re wa ta-da e-ra-re-ru.

オマヘコレハタダエラレル

- 1257.
- You ride too fast.*

A-na-ta wa m'-ma wo ha-shi-ra-se-ru ko-to nga ha-ya sz-  
アナタハムマヲハシラセルコトガハヤス  
ngi-ma-s'.

ギマス

- Do. O-ma-e wa m'-ma wo ha-shi-ra-se-ru ko-to nga ha-ya sz-

オマヘハムマヲハシラセルコトガハヤス

ngi-ru.

ギル

- 1258.
- You have out-done me.*

A-na-ta wa-ta-k'-shi yo-ri ma-sa-t-te o-ri-ma-shi'-ta.

アナタワタクシヨリマサツテオリマシタ

- Do. O-ma-e wa wa-shi yo-ri ma-sa-t-te i-ta.

オマエハワシヨリマサツテイタ

- 1259.
- You flatter me.*

A-na-ta wa wa-ta-k'-shi ni he-tsz-ra-i-ma-s'.

アナタハワタクシニヘツライマス

1259. O-ma-e wa-ta-k'-shi ni he-tsz-ra-u.

オマエウタクシニヘツラウ

1260. *You may send the money by a messenger, and if any thing happens the risk is mine.*

So-no ka-ne wo ts'-ka-i no mo-no ni o wa-ta-shi na sa-ru  
ソノカ子ヲツカイノモノニオウタシナサル  
nga yo-i, mo-shi mo no ko-to nga a-ri-ma-sh'-te wa wa-  
ガヨイモシモノコトガアリマシテハワ  
ta-k'-shi no so-n de go za-ri-ma-s'.  
タクシノソンデゴザリマス

Do. So-no ka-ne wo ts'-ka-i no mo-no ni wa-ta-sz nga yo-i;  
ソノカ子ヲツカイノモノニウタスガヨイ  
mo-shi mo no ko-to nga a-ru to wa-shi nga so-n da.  
モシモノコトガアルトウシガソンド

1261. *You cannot trust him with so much money.*

A-na-ta wa so-no yo-o ni o-o-ku ka-ne wo a-no h'-to ni ma-  
アナタハソノヤウニオオクカ子ヲアノヒトニマ  
ka-se-te o-ka-re-ma-se-n'.

カセテオカレマセス

Do. O-ma-e wa so-n-na ni ta-n-to ka-ne wo a-no h'-to ni ma-  
オマエハソンナニタントカ子ヲアノヒトニマ  
ka-se-te o-ka-re-nu.

カセテオカレス

1262. *You should have anchored further out.*

A-na-ta mo-t-to o-ki e i-ka-ri wo o-ro-sh'-ta nga yo-ro-shi-u  
アナタモットオキヘイカリヲオロシタガヨロシウ  
go za-ri-ma-s'.

ゴザリマス

Do. O-ma-e mo-t-to o-ki e i-ka-ri wo o-ro-sh'-ta nga yo-i.  
オマエモットオキヘイカリヲオロシタガヨイ

1263. *You must learn this by heart.*

Ko-re wa so-ra de yo-mu yo-o ni sh'-u-ngi-o-o na-sa-i.  
コレハソラデヨムヨウニシユキヤウナサイ

Do. Ko-re wo so-ra de yo-mu yo-o ni ke-i-ko shi-ro.  
コレヲソラデヨムヨニケイコシロ

1264. *You may do it any how.*

Do-no yo-o ni de-mo na-sa-re-ma.sh'.

ドノヨウニデモナサレマシ

Do. Do-o de-mo shi-ro.

ドウデモシロ

1265. *You never will get it done at this rate.*

So-no yo-o ni o-so-ku na-s'-t-te wa i-tsz-ma-de mo shi-ma-i  
ソノヨウニオソクナスツテハイツマデモシマイ  
ni wa na-re-ma-s' ma-i,

ニハナレマスマイ

1265. So-n-na ni o-so-ku sh'te wa i-tsz-ma-de mo shi-ma-i ni  
ソンナニオソクシテ ハ イツマデ モシマイ ニ  
wa na-ru ma-i.

ハ ナル マイ

1266. *Your servant has arrived from Yedo.*

A-na-ta no go ke-ra-i nga Ye-do ka-ra ch'a-ku i-ta-shi-  
アナタ ノ ゴケライガ エド カラ チヤク イタシ  
ma-sh'ta.

マシタ

- Do. O-ma-e no ke-ra-i nga Ye-do ka-ra tsz-i-ta.

オマエ ノケライガ エド カラ ツイタ

1267. *You have over-paid me one rio.*

A-na-ta i-chi ri-o-o yo-ke-i ni wa-ta-k'shi e o wa-ta-shi  
アナタ イチリヤウ ヨケイ ニ ワタクシエ オウタシ  
na-sa-re-ma-sh'ta.

ナサレマスタ

- Do. O-ma-e i-chi ri-o-o o-o-ku wa-shi ni wa-ta-sh'ta.

オマエイチリヤウオオクワシ ニ ワタシタ

1268. *You ought to take better care of your health.*

A-na-ta wa se-n yo-ri na-wo go yo-o-j'-o-o wo na-sa-ru nga  
アナタ ハ センヨリ ナヲ ゴヨウジャウヲ ナサル ガ  
yo-ro-shi-u go za-ri-ma-s'.

ヨロシウ ゴザリマス

- Do. O-ma-e wa se-n yo-ri na-wo yo-o-j'-o-o wo sz-ru nga yo-i.

オマエハ センヨリ ナヲヨウジャウヲ スル カヨイ

1269. *You beat me in reading, but I possibly beat you a little in writing.*

A-na-ta yo-mu ko-to wa wa-ta-k'shi yo-ri sz-ngu-re-te o  
アナタ ヨム コト ハ ワタクシ ヨリ スグレテ オ  
i-de na-sa-ru nga ka-ku ko-to wa wa-ta-k'shi nga s'-ko-  
イデナサル ガ カクコト ハ ワタクシ ガ スコ  
shi ma-sa-t-te o-ri-ma-sh'o-o.

シ マサツテオリマシャウ

- Do. O-ma-e yo-mu ko-to wa wa-shi yo-ri ma-sa-t-te i-ru nga

オマエヨム コト ハ ワシ ヨリ マサツテイル ガ  
ka-ku ko-to wa wa-shi nga s'-ko-shi ma-sa-t-te i-ru de a-  
カクコト ハ ワシ ガ スコシ マサツテイル テイ  
ro-o.

ロウ

1270. *You have put your coat on inside out.*

A-na-ta wa ha-o-ri wo u-ra-nga-e-shi ni k'te o i-de na-sa-  
アナタ ハ ハヨリ ヲウラガヘシ ニ キテオイデナサ  
re-ma-sh'ta.

レマシタ

- Do. O-ma-e wa ha-o-ri wo u-ra-nga-e shi ni k'te-i-ta.

オマエハハヨリ ヲウラガヘシ ニ キテイタ

# DIALOGUES.

## DIALOGUE I.

### On Buying Teas.

- For.* 1.—*Look here! I wish to speak with you a moment.*  
 Moshi, moshi, s'koshi ohanashi mooshitai koto nga aru.  
 モ シ モ シ ス コ シ オ ハ ナ シ モ ウ シ タ イ コ ト ガ ア ル
- Nat.* 2.—*Ah? What do you want?*  
 Hai, nani no goyoo nga gozarimas' ka?  
 ハ イ ナ ニ ノ ゴ ヨ ウ ガ ゴ ザ リ マ ス カ
- For.* 3.—*Nothing, but to ask if you have any tea.*  
 Hokano koto de mo nai nga, omai chawo motte iru  
 ホ カ ノ コ ト デ モ ナ イ ガ オ マ イ チ ヤ ハ モ ツ テ イ ル  
 ka, okiki mooshitai.  
 カ オ キ キ モ ウ シ タ イ
- Nat.* 4.—*Yes, I have, but what kind do you want?*  
 Dzibun motte orimas' nga, donna no irimas' ka?  
 ズ イ ブ ン モ ツ テ オ リ マ ス ガ ト ン ナ ノ イ リ マ ス カ
- For.* 5.—*Well, I want some Uji, some Ise, and some Enshiu.*  
 Sayoōsa, Uji ka, Ise, Enshiu no tangui nga irimas'.  
 サ ヨ ウ サ ウ ナ カ イ セ エ ン シ ウ ノ タ ク イ ガ イ リ マ ス
- Nat.* 6.—*I have about 50 peculs of Uji in my godown, and about 70 peculs each of Ise, Enshiu and Shimoosa at Yedo, but I have musters here.*  
 Ujinga go sen ngin hodo watak'shi no kura ni goza-  
 ウ ナ ガ ゴ セ ン キ ン ホ ド ウ タ ク シ ノ ク ラ ニ ゴ ザ  
 rimas', Ise, Enshiu, Shimoosa no tangui, sh'chi sen  
 イ マ ス イ セ エ ン シ ウ シ モ ウ サ ノ タ グ イ シ チ セ ン  
 ngin hodo dzitsz, Yedo ni gozarimas' nga, shikashi mi-  
 キ ン ホ ド ツ ツ エ ド ニ ゴ ザ リ マ ス ガ シ カ シ ミ  
 hon wa kokoni gozarimas'.  
 ホ ン ハ コ コ ニ ゴ ザ リ マ ス



For. 7.—*Well, let me look at the musters.*

Sayoo nara, mihonwo omise nasai.

サヨウナラ ミホンヲオミセナサイ

Not. 8.—*Wait a moment: I will bring them presently.*

S'koshi omachi nasai; tadaima jikini motte mairi-  
スコシ オマチ ナサイタグイマシキニモツテマイリ  
mas'.

マス

For. 9.—*The muster of Uji suits me. The leaf is good, and when drawn the flavor is good. What is the price of it?*

Uji no mihon nga ki ni irimas. Ha mo yoroshii, sen-  
ウヂノミホンガキニイリマス ハモヨロシイセン  
jite koōki mo yoroshii. Nedan wa nani hodo itashima-  
ジテコウキモヨロシイ子ダン ハナニホドイタ シマ  
shoō ka?

セウカ

N. 10.—*Twenty seven dollars.*

Ni jiu sh'chi dora de gozarimas'.

ニジウシチ ドラ デゴザリマス

F. 11.—*I have no money now. What do you say to taking camlets in exchange?*

Watak'shi wa tadaima kanenga nai kara, goro to ko-  
ウタクシ ハタグイマカ子 ガナイカラゴロウトウ  
eki ni sh'te wa ikanga de gozaimas' ka?

エキニシテ ハイカガ テゴサイマスカ

N. 12.—*If you have a lot of B. B. B., I will make the exchange for them.*

B. B. B. no kuchi nga arimas' nara, kore to koēki  
ビビビノクチ ガアリマスナラ コレトカウエキ  
ni itashimash'oō.

ニイタシマシャウ

F. 13.—*Yes, I have them, but I will not give \$27, for this tea. If you will come down on the tea to \$25, I will let you have the camlets in exchange for \$23, Will that suit you?*

Hai, go zarimas' nga, kono chawa ni jiu sh'chi dora  
ハイゴザリマス ガコノチャハニジウシチドラ  
de watak'shi wa kaimasen'. Omai no chawo ni jiu go  
デウタクシ ハカイマセンオマイノチャヲニジウゴ  
dora ni makete, watak'shi no goroōwo ni jiu san dora  
ドラニマケテ ウタクシ ノゴロウヲニジウサンドラ  
ni sh'te, koēki ni itashimash'oō. Sore de ki ni iri-  
ニシテ コウエキニイタシマシャウソレデキ ニイリ  
mas' ka?

マスカ

- N. 14.—*The tea is very cheap, but as you are a good customer, I will trade with you at that rate.*

Cha no ne wa hanahada yaszu go zarimas' nga, ma-  
 チャノ子ハハナハダヤスウゴザリマスガマ  
 i do yoku katte kudasaru kara, sore de koëki ni  
 イトヨクカッテクダサルカラソレデコウエキニ  
 itashimash'oô.

イタシマシャウ

- F. 15.—*Well then, I will take 50 peculs. When will you bring the other tea that is in Yedo?*

Sayôô nara, go sen ngin kaimash'oô, Yedo ni arimas'  
 サヨウナラゴセンギンカイマセウエトニアリマス  
 cha wa, itszngoro ke chira e motte mairimash'oô  
 チャヲイツゴロコネラエモツテマイリマセウ  
 ka?

カ

- N. 16.—*In four days, positively.*

Yokka me ni wa, kitto motte mairimash'oô.

ヨツカメニハキツトモツテマイリマセウ

- F. 17.—*Very well. I want, besides, that, to buy about 20 peculs of Szrunge tea. Will you not get it for me?*

Sore de yoroshii. Sono hokani, Szrunge no cha-  
 ソレデヨロシイソノホカニスルガノチャ  
 wa ni sen ngin ngurai. kaitai omai kattewa kure-  
 ヲニセンキンクライカイタイオマイカッテハクレ  
 mai ka?

マイカ

- N. 18.—*At your service. I will bring all together.*

Kash'komarimash'ta. Mina iss'hioni motte mairima-  
 カシコマリマシタミナイツシヨニモツテマイリマ  
 sh'oô.

セウ

- F. 19.—*I wish you to put this lot into jars, and send it.*

Kono kuchi wa tszbo ni irete yokosh'te kurero.

コノクチハツボニイレテヨコシテクレロ

- N. 20.—*Certainly. I will do so.*

Kash'komarimash'ta. S'a yoô itashimash'oô

カシコマリマシタサヨウイタシマセウ

[After the four days have expired]

- N. 21.—*The tea has arrived to-day.*

Konnichi cha nga ts'kimash'ta.

コンニチチャガツキマシタ

- F. 22.—*I wish to see the musters.*

Mihon nga mitai.

ミホンガミタイ

N. 23.—*Here they are.*

Kokoni gozarimas'.

ココニゴザリマス

F. 24.—*This lot of Ise I do not like, for it is full of sticks and dirt.*

*As to this lot of Enshiu, the leaf is uniform and has a good appearance, but it does not draw well.*

Ise no kuchi wa, eda to gomi nga oōi kara, ki ni  
イセノクチ ハエダトゴミガオオイカラキニ  
irimasen. Kono Enshiu no kuchi wa, ha nga ichi  
イリマセンコノエンシウノクチ ハハガイチ  
yoōni sorotte arimash'te mingoto de gozarimas' nga,  
ヨウニソロウテアリマシテミゴトデゴザイマスガ  
senjite kōōki nga waruu gozarimas'.

センジテコウキガワルウゴザリマス

N. 25.—*This lot of Szunga is mixed. It has a great deal of old leaf, and stems in it. The lot of Shimoōsa I like very much. It is very clear and free from dead leaves, and draws well. It must have 40 peculs more of it.*

Szunga no kuchi wa iro iro majitte orimas'.  
スルガノクチ ハイロイロマジッテオリマス  
Ooku hine to eda nga mazatte orimas'. Kono Shimo-  
オオクヒ子トエダガマジツチオリマスコノシマ  
ōsa no kuchi wa hanahada ki ni irimas'. Ita-  
ウサノクチ ハハナハダキニイリマスイタ  
tte kiyoi, kore eda nga nakute, senjite kōōki nga  
ツテキヨイカラエダガナクテセンジテコウキガ  
yoi. watak'shi wa korewo moō shi sen ngin hoshu  
ヨイワタクシハコレヲモウシセンギンホシウ  
gozarimas'.

ゴザリマス

N. 25.—*All right. I will bring it immediately.*

Sh'ōōchi itashimash'ta. Sassoku motte mairimash'.

シヨウチイタシマシタサツソクモツテマイリマセ

ウ

F. 26.—*I wish to know the prices of the different lots.*

Kuchi nguchi no nedan dszke nga kikitai.

クチグチノ子ダンヅケガキキタイ

N. 27.—*Well, I will state them. The Ise is \$24.; the Szunga is \$21.; the Ensh'iu is \$19., and the Shimoōsa is \$17.*

Sayoō nara, moōshimash'ōō. Ise nga ni jiu yo dora,  
サヨウナラマウシマセウイセガニジウヨトラ  
Szunga nga ni jiu ichi dora, Enshiu nga jiu ku dora  
スルガガニシウイネトラエンシウガシウクトラ  
Shimoōsa nga jiu sh'chi dora de gozarimas'.

シマフサガシウシネトラデゴザリマス

- F. 28.—*Will you barter?*  
 Koōeki ni itashimash'ōō ka?  
 コウエキニイタシマセウカ
- N. 29.—*What do you wish to barter?*  
 Anata nani to kooēki ni shitai ka?  
 アナタナニトコウエキニシタイカ
- F. 30.—*I have grey shirtings, colored shirtings, velvets &c.*  
 Kinganakin ayanaganakin, biroōdo nado no tangui  
 キガナキン アヤガナキン ビロウトナド ノ タクイ  
 nga arimas'.  
 ガ アリマス
- N. 31.—*What is the price of your colored shirtings?*  
 Aya nganakin no sooba wa nani hodo de gozarima-  
 アヤガナキン ノソウバハナニ ホド デゴザリマ  
 s' ka?  
 スカ
- F. 32.—*I will sell for 83. per piece.*  
 Ip'piki dora sam mai de urimash'ōō.  
 イツピキドラサンマイデウリマセウ
- N. 33.—*How much are the 6½ catty grey shirtings?*  
 Mekata rok kin han no ki nganakin nani hodo de,  
 メカタ ロクキン ハンノ キガナキン ナニホトデ  
 aru ka?  
 アルカ
- F. 34.—*They are 82.40 per piece, but I cannot buy the teas at the prices you name.*  
 Are wa ni dora shi bu de gozarimas' nga, cha wa  
 アレハニトラシブデゴザリマスガ チャハ  
 omai no ii ne de wa kawaremasen.  
 オマイノイイ子デハカウレマセン
- N. 35.—*What price will you give then?*  
 Sayōō nara, nani hodo de kai nasaru ka?  
 サヨウナラナニホトデカイナサルカ
- F. 36.—*You must take off one dollar from each kind.*  
 Ii ne yori, ichi dora dztsz ob'ki nasare.  
 イイ子ヨリイチドラヅツオヒキナサレ
- N. 37.—*Will you pay in dollars?*  
 Dora de haraimash'ōō ka?  
 ドラデハライマセウカ
- F. 38.—*I would rather barter.*  
 Koōeki ni sh'te morau hoō nga katte de gozari-  
 コウエキニシテモラフ ホウ ガカツテデゴザリ  
 mas'.  
 マス



- N. 39.—*I will take half in colored shirtings & half in dollars.*  
 Hambun wa mon nganakin wo koôeki ni sh'te, ham-  
 ハンブン ハモン ガナキン ヲコウエキニシテ ハン  
 bun wa dora de moraimash'oo.  
 ブン ハトナデモライマセウ
- F. 40.—*Well, I will do that; you must bring the tea some time to-day.*  
 Sayoônara, soô itashimash'oo. Konnichi jiu ni cha  
 サヨウナラサウイタシマセウ ユンニチ チウニチヤ  
 wa motte oide nasai.  
 ヲモツテオイデナサイ
- N. 41.—*Yes, I will bring it immediately.*  
 Hai. szngu sama motte mairimash'oo.  
 ハイ スグ サマモツテマイリマセウ
- F. 42.—*When will the new tea arrive?*  
 Shin cha wa itszngoro ts'kimash'oo ka?  
 シン チヤ ハ イツ ゴロ ツキマセウ カ
- N. 43.—*In about 40 days.*  
 Shi jiu nichi mo tachimash'tara. mairimash'oo.  
 シジウ ニチ モ タチマシタラ マイリマセウ
- F. 44.—*Bring me musters as soon as possible for I intend to buy a large quantity of teas.*  
 Naru take hayaku mihon wo o mise nasai. Watak'-  
 ナル タケハヤク ミホン ヲ オ ミセナサイ ウタク  
 shiwa oôku shiire yoô to omoimas', kara.  
 シガヤウクシイレ ヲウトウモイマスカラ
- N. 45.—*I will do so, and if you will buy all your teas of me I will bring you the best, and sell them as cheap as possible.*  
 Sayoô itashimash'oo. Mina cha wa watak'shi no te  
 サヨウイタシマシヨウ ミナ チヤ ハ ハタクシ ノ テ  
 yori okai nasaru naraba, goku yorosh'ki no wo mo-  
 ヨリ オカイ ナサルナラバ ゴク ヨロシキ ノ ヲ モ  
 tte maitte, naru take yas'ku angemash'oo  
 ヲテマイツテナル タケヤスク アゲマセウ

## DIALOGUE II.

BETWEEN A FOREIGNER AND A JAPANESE SILK-DEALER.

- N. 1.—*I beg pardon (for interrupting you)*  
Gomen nasai.  
ゴメンナサイ
- F. 2.—*You are welcome here.*  
Kore wa yoku oide nasaimash'ta.  
コレハヨクオイデナサイマシタ
- N. 3.—*I am a silk-dealer. Do you wish to buy?*  
Watak'shi wa ito akindo de gozarimas' nga, kiitowo  
ワタクシハイトアキンデゴザリマスガキイトヲ  
okai nasaru ka?  
オカイナサルカ
- F. 4.—*I do not want any now.*  
Ima irimasen.  
イマイリマセン
- N. 5.—*I will sell very cheap.*  
Oo yasz uri ni itashimash'oo.  
オオヤスウリニイタシマシヤウ
- F. 6.—*I do not want any just at present.*  
Ima sashiatatte irimasen.  
イマサシアテツテイリマセン
- N. 7.—*I really do not know what to do, for if I do not immediately send some money to my friends the wholesale dealers, my credit will be injured.*  
Watak'shi wa kiu ni toiya e kanewo yarimasene-  
ワタクシハキウニトイヤエカ子ヲヤリマセ子  
ba, namai ni kidz nga ts'kimas' kara, makoto ni too  
バナマイニキヅガツキマスカラマコトニトウ  
waku itashimas'.  
ワクイタシマス
- F. 8.—*I am sorry for you. How much silk and what sort have you?*  
Sorewa o ki no doku ni omoimas'. Dono yoōna ki-  
ソレハオキノドクニオモイマスドノヨウナキ  
ito de nani hodo arimas' ka?  
イトテナイホドアリマスカ
- N. 9.—*I have 10 peculs of Aida Nos. 1 and 2.*  
Aida no kiito de sen ngin hodo arimash'te koō o-  
アイダノキイトデセンガンホドアリマシテコウオ  
tsz nga gozarimas'.  
ツガゴザリマス

- F. 10.—*If there is any No. 1, let me see the muster.*  
 Joo no kuchi nga aru nara, mihonwo mise nasai.  
 シヤウノ クチ ガアル ナラ ミホンヲ ミセナサイ
- N. 11.—*Yes, here it is.*  
 Hai, kore de gozarimas.  
 ハイ コレ デゴザリマス
- F. 12.—*It is worth about \$440.*  
 Kore wa shi h'yaku shi jiu dora ngurai no soōba de  
 コレ ハ シ ヒヤク シヂウドラ グライノ ソウバデ  
 gozarimas'.  
 ゴザリマス
- N. 13.—*Will you buy it at that price?*  
 Anata sono nedan de kaemash'oō ka?  
 アナタソノ 子ダン デカエマシヤウカ
- F. 14.—*As I do not want it just now, you had better sell it to some one else.*  
 Ima sashiatatte irimasen kara, hoka e uru nga  
 イマ サシアタツテイリマセンカラ ホ カエウル ガ  
 yoroshii.  
 ヨロシイ
- N. 15.—*No, there are no buyers at present, and the price has gone down very much.*  
 Iiye, kono setsz kau h'to nga nai de, oōki ni soōba  
 イイヘコノ セツカウヒト ガ ナイデオオキニソウバ  
 nga daremash'ta.  
 ガ ダレマシタ
- F. 16.—*I expect a vessel to arrive soon, and then perhaps you may be able to sell.*  
 Moō s'koshi tatsz to irifune nga aroō to omoimas'  
 モウスコシタツトイリフ子 ガアル トオモイマス  
 kara, sono toki ni ookata uraremash'oō  
 カラ ソノ トキ ニオヲカタウラレマシヤウ
- N. 17.—*Yes, but I must have the money for it to-day or to-morrow.*  
 Sayoō de gozarimash'oō nga, kom mioō nichī no uchi  
 サヨウデ ゴザリマセウ ガ コン メウ ニチ ノウチ  
 ni kane wo saikaku itash'tai.  
 ニカ子 ヲサイカクイタシタイ
- F. 18.—*How much money do you want.*  
 Kane wa nani hodo hoshiika?  
 カ子 ハネニホド ホシイカ
- N. 19.—*Well, I want \$3000.*  
 Sayoō de gozarimas', san zen dora hodo irimas'.  
 サヨウデゴザリマスサンゼンドラホドイリマス
- F. 20.—*If I take the 10 peculs of silk as security, I will lend you \$3000, and you must pay me two per cent a month, interest for the money.*

Sono k'ito no sen nginwo sh'chi ni totta naraba, san  
ソノキイトノセンギンヲシチニトツアメラバサン  
zen dora kashimash'oo kara, mai ts'ki, ni bu no riwo  
ゼントラカシマシヤウカラマイツキニブノリヲ  
o harai nasai.

オハライナサイ

N. 21.—*If you will do so, I shall be much obliged.*

Soo nas'te kudasareba aringatoo gozarimas'.

サウナスツテクダサレバアリガトウゴザリマス

F. 22.—*But if you overrun a month, I shall not keep the security, and unless you take it up, I shall sell it to reimburse myself.*

Naredomo, h'to ts'ki ni amareba, sh'chiwa tome oki-  
ナレトモヒトツキニアレバシチハトメオキ  
masen; dashimasen naraba uri haraimas'.

マセンタシマセンメラバウリハライマス

N. 23. *That is too soon. If the price advances this month, I will return the money, but if it declines, I must beg you to allow me two months.*

Sore wa amari hayoo gozarimas'. Kon ngetsz no uchi

ソノハアマリハヨウゴザリマスコンゲツノウチ  
ni sooba nga angarimaszreba, kanewo kaish'te da-

ニソウバガアガリマスレバカ子ヲカイシテダ  
shimash'oo; szwari naraba, ni ngetsz go kamben  
シマシヤウスウリメラバニゲツゴカンベン  
nas'te kudasare.

ナスツテクダサレ

F. 24 *Very well; I agree to that. But if you take the silk before half a month is up, you must pay half a month's interest, and after half a month is past, you must pay a month's interest.*

Sh'oochi itashimash'ta. Naredomo, han ts'ki mai ni

シヨウチイタシマシタナレトモハンツキマイニ  
dash'ta naraba, han ts'ki no ri bunwo o harai nasai;

ダシタメラバハンツキノリブンヲオハライナサイ  
han ts'ki szngite dash'ta naraba, ichi ngetsz no ri

ハンツキスキテタシタメラバイチゲツノリ  
bunwo o harai nasai.

ブンヲオハライナサイ

N. 25. *It is a very high rate of interest, but as I am in a tight place and have no other resource, I will do so.*

Makoto ni koō ri de gozarimas' nga, sashits'kaete,

マコトニコウリデゴザリマスガサシツカエテ  
yondokoro gozarimasen kara, s'oo itashimash'oo.

ヨンドコロゴザリマセンカラソウイタシマシヤウ

F. 26. *When you or your friends want money, I will advance it at any time upon silk, or tea, or other merchandize as security.*



Omai mata Omai no hoöyun ni kane no iriyoö nga  
オマイマタオマイノホウユウニカ子 ノイリヨウガ  
areba, kiito aruiwa cha, sono hoka urimonowo  
アレバキイトアルイハチヤ ソノ ホカ ウリモノヲ  
sh'chi ni totte. itszdemo kanewo kashimash'oö.

シチ ニトツテイツデモカ子ヲ カシマシヤウ

- N. 27. *Thank you. I will tell my friends what you say. I think they will be glad to get money on those terms.*

Sore wa aringatoö. Sono omomukiwo hoöyuu ni mo  
ソレ ハアリガトウ ソノ オモム キヲホウユウニモ  
hanashimash'oö. Ima sadameta toöri de kariraremas'  
ハナシマシヤウイマ サダメタトウリデカリラレマス  
nara, hoöyuu mo yerokobimash'oö to dzonjirnas'.

ナラホウユウモヨロコビマシヤウトゾンジマス

- F. 28. *When you have brought the silk here, I will weigh it, and after having ascertained the weight, I will give you a receipt for it, and take a receipt from you for the money.*

Omai kiitowo motte kita toki ni, hakari ni kakete,  
オマイキイトヲモツテキタトキニ ハカリニカケテ  
mekatawo aratameta uëde, omai ni adzkari no kaki-  
メカタヲアラタメタウエデオマイニアツカリノカキ  
ts'kewo yarimash'oö omai yori watak'shi ni kashikin  
ツケヲヤリマシヤウオマイヨリウタクシ ニカシキン  
no sh'oömonwo moraimash'oö.

ノシヤウモンヲモライマシヤウ

- N. 29. *Pardon me; I wish to ask you one more question. If the silk should have been accidentally changed while deposited in your godowns, how shall I know it? I have no idea that you would do such a thing, but as it is a matter of business between merchants, I mention it so as to have it remembered.*

Gomen nasai; mata okiki moösh'te okitai koto nga  
ゴメンナサイ マタオキキモウシテオキタイコト ガ  
gozarimas'. Anata no kura ni kiitowo adzkete oki-  
ゴザリマス アナタノ クラニキイトヲアツケテ オキ  
mas' uchi ni, f'to szrikairaruru yoöna koto nga  
マス ウチ ニフトスリカイラルルヨウナコト ガ  
attara, doösh'te shirimash'oö ka? Anata no hoö ni  
アツタラドウシテシリマシヤウカ アナタノ ホウニ  
wa sayoöna koto wa arimas'mai to omoimaszredo-  
ハサヨウナコト ハ アリマスマイトオモイマラレド  
mo, o tangai ni akindo no koto de gozarimas' kara, nen  
モ オタガイニアキントノコトデゴザリマスカラ子  
no tameni o kotowari moösh'te okimas'.

ノタメニオコトワリモウシテオキマス

- E. 30—*What you say is quite right. Well then, have your silk nicely put up in bales, and then placed in boxes, and sealed so that they cannot be opened. Should any seal be broken, and the silk within be changed, I will pay you the value of it.*

Omai no iu tokoro wa mottomo de gozarimas'. Sayoō  
 オマイノイウトコロハ モットモデゴザリマスサヨウ  
 naraba, h'to koōri dztsz ni irete, akerarenuyōō ni  
 ナラバヒト コウリツツ ニイレテアチラレヌヨウニ  
 yoku funinwo sh'te o oki nasai. Moshi sono funin  
 ヨクフウイン ヲシテオヲキナサイ モシ ソノフウイン  
 nga yaburete, naka no ito nga szrikaite, attara, so-  
 ガ ヤブレテナカ ノイト ガスリカイテアツタラソ  
 re dake no daikinwo dashimash'ōō.  
 レダケ ノダイキンヲダシマシヤウ

- F. 33—*That will be fair. I have been very troublesome to you. Good bye, Sir.*

Sore de yoroshii gozarimash'ōō. Oōki ni o yakama-  
 ソレテ ヨロシウ ゴザリマシヤウ オヲキニオ ヤカ マ  
 shii gozarimash'ta. Sayoō nara. Go kingen yoroshii.  
 シウゴザリマシタ サヨウナラ ゴキゲン ヨロシウ

### DIALOGUE III.

#### ON SHIPPING GOODS TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

- N. 1.—*I wish to consult you about the state of foreign markets. If you will attend to the business for me, I will make some shipments*

Watak'shi wa gai koku no ichiba no yoōszwo okiki  
 ワタクシ ハガイコク ノイチバ ノヨウスヲオキキ  
 moōshitoō gozarimas'. Anata watak'shi ni nari kawat-  
 モウシドウゴザリマス アナタ ワタクシ ニナリカワツ  
 te sewawo szru naraba shiromonowo fune ni tsznde  
 テセウヲスル ナラバ シロモノヲ フネ ニツンデ  
 okurimash'ōō.

オクリマシヤウ

- F. 2.—*What articles have you to ship?*

Nan no shiromonowo tszmi okuru ka?

ナン ノ シロモノヲ ツミオクルカ

- N. 3.—*I have tea and silk to ship.*

Cha to kiitowo tszmi watashimash'ōō.

チャトキイトヲツミワタシマシヤウ

- F. 4.—*I would not advise you to ship silk at present. If you have good tea, well prepared, it will do for the English or American market.*

Tadaina kiitowo tszmi nasaru koto wa o szszme  
タダイマキイトヲ ツミナサル コト ハオススメ  
moōshimasen. Ii cha no seihoō sh'ta no nga aru nara  
モウシマセン イイチヤノセイホウシタノガ アルナラ  
Ingirisz, aruiwa Amerika no ichiba ni mukima-  
イギリス アルイハテメリカ ノイチバニ ムキマ  
sh'oō.

シヤウ

- N. 5.—*If that is the case, I will let you have tea. I have 300 peculs of the best Uji.*

Son naraba, ochawo angemash'oō. Uji no itatte  
ソンナラバ オチヤヲアゲマシヤウ ウヂ ノイタツテ  
ii chawo sam man ngin motte orimasz.

イイチヤヲサン マンギンモツテオリマス

- F. 6.—*After I have seen the tea, we will talk about it. But if the tea is not well fired, and the boxes are not lined with lead, it will not stand a long voyage.*

Sono chawo mimash'ta uēde soōdan itashimash'oō.  
ソノチヤヲ ミマシタウヘデソウダン イタシマシヤウ  
Naredomo, yoku hoiro ni kakete, hako no uchiwo nama-  
ナレドモ ヨクホイロニカケテハコ ノウチヲ ナマ  
ri de harimaseneba' nangai kaish'oō wa mochima-  
リデ ハリマセ子バ ナガイカイシヤウハ モチマ  
sen.

セン

- N. 7.—*Will you prepare the tea for me?*

Watak'shi ni kawatte cha no niwo ts'kutte kudasa-  
ワタクシニカウツテチヤ ノ ニヲ ックツテクダサ  
ru ka?

ルカ

- F. 8.—*I will, if you wish it.*

O tanomi nara, ts'kutte angemash'oō.

オタノミナラ ックツテアゲマシヤウ

- N. 9.—*I think I will prepare the tea myself, and bring it to you. What will the other charges come to?*

Watak'shi no hoō de niwo ts'kutte angeyoo to omoi  
ワタクシ ノホウデ ニヲ ックツテ アゲヨウトオモイ  
mas'. Sono hoka ni dzappi nga pani hodo kakarima-  
マス ソノ ホカニ ギツヒガ ナニホド カカリマ  
sh'oō ka?

シヤウカ

F. 10.—*To what port will you ship it?*

Doko no minato e watashimash'oo ka?

ドコノミナトヘウタシマシヤウカ

N. 11.—*If the market price is good at San Francisco, please send it there.*

San F'ranshis'ko nga sooba nga yoroshii naraba, soko e  
サンフランシスコガソウバガ ヨロシイナラバソコヘ  
yatte kudasare.

ヤツテクダサレ

F. 12.—*Well, Japan teas are selling well at San Francisco now.*

The charges will be, first, the export duty of five per cent, next, my commission of five per cent, and storage, coolie and boat hire &c. The freight will amount to about 2 cents per pound, and the import duty in America is 20 cents per pound, and the commission of the consignee there, and the expense arising from difference of exchange will be charged to your account.

Sayooa, Nippon no cha nga San F'ranshis'ko de

サヨウサニツボンノチャガ サンフランシスコデ  
tadaina ne nga yoroshii gozarimas'. Sono hajime no

タダイマ子ガ ヨロシウゴサリマス ソノハジメノ  
dzappi nga tszmi dasz no unj'oo de gozarimas'.

ザツピガ ツミダス ノウンジャウデゴサリマス

Sore kara watak'shi no koosen go bu to, kurash'ki,

ソレカラワタクシノコウセンゴブト クラシキ

karukochin, funachin nado de gozarimas'. Unchin wa

カルコチンフナチンナドデゴサリマス ウンチンハ

Amerika ik kin ni tszite ni rin dztsz ngurai kakari-

アメリカイツキンニツイテニリンツツ クライカカリ

mash'oo. Sore kara, kano kuni no akindo no te ni

マシヨウソレカラカノクニノアキントノテニ

watashimas' kara, sono koosen to kare kore no do-

ウタシマスカラソノカウセン トカレコレ ノト

ra no sooba ni sh'tangatte dzappiwo kanj'oo

ロノソウパニシタガツテ ゴツピヲカンジャウ

itashimash'oo.

イタシマシヨウ

N. 13.—*With such charges, I think there will be no profit for me.*

Sayoo ni dzappi nga kakattewa watak'shi no mooke

サヨウニ ゴツピガ カカツテハワタクシノモウケ

nga gozarimas'mai to omoō.

ガゴサリマスマイトオモウ

F. 14.—*At what do you value your tea?*

O-mai no cha wa ikura ni tszite orimas' ka?

オマイノチャハイクラニツイテオリマスカ



- N. 15.—*It cost me \$20 per pecul.*  
 H'yak' kin ni tszite ni jiu dora de kaimash'ta.  
 ヒヤクキンニツイテニジウドラ デカイマシタ
- F. 16.—*Then it will cost you about 39 cents per pound, laid down in San Francisco.*  
 Son nara San F'ranshis'ko ni okimash'te ik kin  
 ソンナラサンフランシスカウニオキマシテイツ キン  
 ni tszite san jiu ku rin ni narimas'.  
 ニツイテサンジウク リンニナリマス
- N. 17.—*And what will it sell for there by the pound?*  
 Achira de ik kin ni tszite dono kurai de utte  
 アネラ デイツキン ニツイテドノクライデウツテ  
 kuremash'oō ka?  
 クレマシヤウカ
- F. 18.—*It will certainly sell for 50 cents per pound.*  
 Kitto go jiu rin ni uremash'oō.  
 キットゴシウリンニウレマシヤウ
- N. 19.—*How long will it be before I get my money back?*  
 Kane wa itszngoro tedoru ni narimash'oō ka?  
 カネ ハイツゴロ テドリ ニナリマシヨウカ
- F. 29.—*Probably in about five or six months.*  
 Oōkata go roku ngetsz nochi ni toremash'oō.  
 オオカタゴロク ヲツ ノチ ニトレマシヤウ
- N. 21.—*It is a long time to be out of one's money for so small a profit but I will make one shipment for an experiment.*  
 Sh'oō ri no akinaiwō sh'te sayoō ni nangaku kash'te  
 シヤウリノアキナイヲシテ サヨウニナガク カシテ  
 oitewa, aimasen nga, kokoro mino tameni h'to tabi  
 オイテハアイマセンガココロミノタメニ ヒトタビ  
 okutte mimash'oō.  
 オクツテミマシヤウ
-

## DIALOGUE IV.

## ON BUYING SILK.

*Notice.* 1.—Do you not wish to buy silk?

Kiitowo o kai nasarimasen ka?

キイトヲオカイナサリマセンカ

*Forrigner* 2.—Yes what sort have you?

Hai, dennanowo motte o ide nasaru ka?

ハイ トンナノヲモツテオイデナサルカ

N. 3.—I have Maibashi.

Maibashiwo motte imas'.

マイバシヲモツテイマス

F. 4.—It is No. 1. Maibashi?

Goku j'oo no Maibashi de arimas' ka?

ゴク ジャウノマイバシデアリマスカ

N. 5.—It is No. 1. and 2.

Ichiban no mo, ni ban no mo de gozarimas'.

イチバンノモニバンノモデゴザリマス

N. 6.—Have you a muster of it?

Sono mihon nga arimas' ka?

ソノミホンガアリマスカ

N. 7.—Yes, here it is.

Hai, kokoni arimas'.

ハイココニアリマス

F. 8.—How much of the No. 1. have you?

Ichiban no kuchi wa dono kurai arimas' ka?

イチバンノクチハトノクライアリマスカ

N. 9.—I have 4 peculs of No. 1. and 2 peculs of No. 2.

Goku j'oo no kuchi wa shi h'yak' kin, tszngi no  
ゴク ジャウノクチハシヒヤクキン ツギノ  
nga ni h'yak' kin arimas'.

ガニヒヤクキンアリマス

F. 10.—I will buy the No. 1., but do not want the other.

Goku j'oo wa, kaimash'oo nga, tszngino wa yoshima-  
ゴクジャウハカイマシャウガ ツギノハヨシマ  
sh'oo.

シャウ

N. 11.—I would rather sell both together if possible.

Naru koto nara, rioohoo isscioni uritoo gozari-  
ナルコトナラリヤウホウイツシヨニウリタウゴザリ  
mas'.

マス

F. 12.—What is the price of it all together?

Mina de nedan wa ikura de gozarimas' ka?

ミナデ子ダンハイクラデゴザリマスカ

N. 13.—*Do you wish to know the true price?*

Sh'oōmi no nedanwo okiki nasaritai ka?

シャウミノ子ダンヲオキキナサリタイカ

F. 14.—*Yes, give me the lowest possible price.*

Hai, naru take yas'ku hataraite kudasai.

ハイナルタケヤスクハタライテクダサイ

N. 15.—*The very lowest price is \$450.*

Ketch'aku no tokoro wa, shi h'yaku go jiu dora de  
グツチヤクノトコロハシヒヤクゴジウドラデ  
arimas'.

アリマス

F. 16.—*I think that is too much.*

Sore wa omoi no hoka takai yoō da.

ソレハオモイノホカタカイヤウダ

N. 17.—*No, it is cheap I think, but how much will you give?*

Iie, sore wa yas'karoō to omoimas' nga, oboshimeshi  
イエソレハヤスカロウトオモイマスガオボシメシ  
wa dono kurai ka?

ハドノクライカ

F. 18.—*If it is all like the muster, I will give \$430.*

Minna mihon no toōri naraba, shi h'yaku san jiu dora  
ミンナミホンノトヨリナラバシヒヤクサンジウドラ  
de kaimash'oō.

デカイマシヤウ

N. 19.—*I cannot sell so cheap; I shall lose money.*

Soō wa yas'ku wa dekimasen; watak'shi ni son nga  
ソウハヤスクハデキマセンワタクシニソンガ  
tachimas'.

タチマス

F. 20.—*Well, I will go to your house and see the lot, and then I will see if I can give you any more.*

Son nara, watak'shi wa omai no uchi e itte, kuchiwo  
ソンナラワタクシハオマイノウチエイッテクチヲ  
mite, sono uēde moō chitto yoku kaimash'oō ka kan-  
ミテソノウヘデモウネットヨクカイマシセウカカン  
ngaite mimash'oō.

ガイテミマセウ

N. 21.—*When will you come?*

Itsz o ide nasaru ka?

イツオイデナサルカ

F. 22.—*In the course of an hour.*

Han toki no uchi ni.

ハントキノウチニ

N. 23.—*Will you certainly come?*

Kitto o ide nasaru ka?

キットオイデナサルカ

E 24.—*Yes, where is your house?*

Hai, o uchi wa doko de gozarimas ka?

ハイオウチ ハトコ デ ゴザリマス カ

N. 25.—*It is in "Ben-ten-doori" street, the first division. Inquire for the shop called Takaszya.*

Ben-ten-doori, itchoo me de gozarimas'. Takaszya

ベンテントヨリ イツテウメ デゴザリマス タカスヤ  
to o tadzue nasai.

トウタヅ子メサイ

(after going to the shop.)

F. 26.—*I have come to see the silk.*

Watak'shi wa kitowo mi ni mairimashita.

ワタクシ ワキイトヲミ ニマイリマシタ

N. 27.—*Ah? Walk in.*

Sayoo de gozarimas'ka? O angari nasarimash'.

サヨウデ ゴザリマス カ オイガリ ナサリマシ

F. 28.—*Thank you.*

Aringatoo gozarimas'.

アリガトウゴザリマス

N. 29.—*This is the silk we talked about just now.*

Sen koku o hanashi moosh'ta kito wa, kore da gōzari-

センコク オハナシモウシタキイトハコレ デゴザリ  
mas'.

マス

F. 30.—*This does not correspond with the muster.*

K'ore wa mihon to soo-oo itashimasen'.

コレ ハ ミホン トソウオウイタシマセン

N. 31.—*In what respect does it differ?*

Dono yoō ni chingainas' ka?

ドノ ヨウ ニチガイマス カ

F. 32.—*In the first place, the colour is not as good as the muster, and the thread is not as even.*

Dai ichi ni wa, mihon hodo, iro nga yoroshii na-

タイイチニハ ミホン ホド イロ ガ ヨロシウナ  
kute, ito ni mura nga arimas'.

クテイトニムラガアリマス

N. 33.—*I do not think there is any difference.*

Watak'shi wa chingawanu hadz da to omoimas'.

ワタクシ ハ チガウス ハヅ ダトオモイマス

F. 34.—*There is a great deal of inferior silk mixed with it.*

Taisoo waruino nga mazatte orimas'.

タイソウワルイノガ マザツテオリマス

N. 35.—*Well what will you give for it?*

Sayoo nara, ikura de o kai nasaru ka?

サヨウナラ イクラ デオカイナサロウカ



F. 36.—*I do not think I will buy such an article.*

Kono shina de wa, kawoô to omoimasen.

コノシナデハカワウトオモイマセン

N. 37.—*I will come down in the price a little.*

S'koshi ii ne yori sangemash'oô.

スコシイイ子ヨリサゲマシヨウ

F. 38.—*How much?*

Dono kurai sangeru ka?

ドノクライサゲルカ

N. 39.—*I will take off \$5. a pecul.*

H'yak' kin ni tszite go dora dztsz h'kimash'oô.

ヒヤクキンニツイテゴドラツツヒキマシヨウ

F. 40.—*That will not do.*

Sore de wa ikemasen.

ソレデハイクマセン

N. 41.—*Please tell me the highest price you will give.*

Anata giringiri no tokorowo oshiatte kudasare.

アナタギリギリノトコロヲオシヤツテクダサレ

F. 42.—*Well, I will give you \$420.*

Sayoô nara, shi h'yaku ni jiu dora de kaimash'oô.

サヨウナラシヒヤクニジウドラデカイマシヨウ

N. 43.—*I shall lose money, at that rate.*

Sore de wa watak'shi ni son nga yukimas'.

ソレデハワタクシニソンガユキマス

F. 44.—*It is your misfortune, but I cannot give you any more.*

O ki no doku de gozarimas' nga, moô sore yori de-  
オキノトクデゴサリマスガモウソレヨリテ  
kimasen.

キマセン

N. 45.—*Will you not give \$440?*

Shi h'yaku shi jiu dora o kun nasarimasen ka?

シヒヤクシジウドラオクンナサリマセンカ

F. 46.—*No. I cannot give you any more.*

Iiye, s'koshi mo kai angeru koto wa dekimasen.

イイエスコシモカイアゲルコトハデキマセヌ

N. 47.—*You are a hard man to deal with.*

Omai akinaiwo szru ni kataku kurushii h'to da.

オマイアキナイヲスルニカタククルシイヒトダ

F. 48.—*No. I am not. If I pay \$.440, I cannot sell (the silk) to any profit.*

Iiye, watak'shi son de wa arimasen. Shi h'yoku

イイエワタクシソウデハアリマセンシヒヤク

shi jiu dora de kattewa, saki yuki nga shimasen.

シシウドラデカツテハサキユキガシマセン

- N. 49.—*Then I will take \$435.*  
 Sore nara, shi h'yaku san jiu go dora moraima-  
 ソレナラ シ ヒヤク サン ジウ ユドラ モライマ  
 sh'ōō.  
 シヨウ
- F. 50.—*I cannot go above \$420.*  
 Shi h'yaku ni jiu dora no uewa angeraremasen.  
 シ ヒヤク ニシウドラ ノウヘハ アゲラレマセン
- N. 51.—*I cannot sell for that.*  
 Sore de wa doo mo uraremasen.  
 ソレデ ハドウ モウラレマセン
- F. 52.—*Well, I hope you will have some thing to sell (at another time).*  
 Sayōō nara mata nanzo o nengai mooshimash'ōō.  
 サヨウナラ マタ ナニゾ オ 子ガイモウシマシヨウ  
 (The foreigner turns to go away).
- N. 53.—*Stop a moment.*  
 Chiuto o machi nasai.  
 チットオ マチ ナサイ
- F. 54.—*What (further) business is there?*  
 Nani yoō de gozarimas' ka?  
 ナニ ヨウ デゴザリマスカ
- N. 55.—*What say you to \$430.*  
 Shi h'yaku san jiu dora de wa ikanga de gozarima-  
 シ ヒヤク サン ジウドラデ ハイカガ デ ゴザリマ  
 s' ka?  
 スカ
- F. 56.—*No, that will not do. But since I have taken the trouble to examine the article, I will add \$5. more, and give you \$425.*  
 Iiye, dekimas'-mai. Shikashi sek'kaku mita mono  
 イイエデキマスマイ シカシ セツカク ミタ モノ  
 da kara, moō go dora mash'te, shi h'yaku ni jiu do-  
 ダ カラ モウゴドラ マシテ シ ヒヤク ニジウド  
 ra angemash'ōō.  
 ラ アゲマシヤウ
- N. 57.—*Well, I shall lose by it, but as I must have the money, I will let you have (the silk).*  
 Sayōō nara, son nga mairimas' keredomo, kane nga  
 サヨウナラ ソン ガ マイリマス ケレドモ カネ ガ  
 isongashii kara, sashi angemash'ōō.  
 イソガシイカラ サシ アゲマシヤウ
- F. 58.—*When will you weigh it?*  
 Itsz mekatawo aratame nasaru ka?  
 イツ メカタヲアラタメナサルカ

N. 59.—*To-morrow if it is a fair day, but I will bring the goods to your godown.*

Mioō nichi tenki naraba, aratamemash'ōō. Shikashi  
ミヤウニチテンキナラバ アラタメマシヤウ シカシ  
nimotsz wa kom ban anata no kara e motte mairima-  
ニモツ ハ コンバンアナタノカラエモツテマイリマ  
sh'ōō.  
シヤウ

F. 60.—*Very well. Good bye.*

Yoroshii gozarimas'. Sayōō nara.  
ヨロシウゴザリマス サヨウナラ

N. 61. *Good bye.*

Sayōō nara.  
サヨウナラ

## DIALOGUE V.

### BETWEEN A MASTER AND SERVANT.

Master. 1.—*Take this money to Ejiro's shop, in Shimoda street, and pay him for the goods I bought yesterday.*

Watak'shi sakujitsz, Shimoda no machi no Ejiroō no  
ワタクシ サクジツ シモダ ノ マチノエイジロウノ  
mise de kaimonowo sh'ta kara, kono kanewo motte  
ミセ デ カイモノヲシタカラ コノ カネヲモツテ  
itte haraiwo sh'te koi.

イツテバライヲシテコイ

Servant 2.—*Aye, at your service, Sir. How much is there here?*

Hei kash'komarimash'ta. Kono kane wa ikura gozari-  
ヘイカシコマリマシタ コノ カネ ハイクラゴザリ  
mas' ka?

マスカ

M. 3.—*A hundred dollars.*

Dora nga ipp'iaku mai.

ドラ ガイツピヤクマイ

(Servant counts them.)

S. 4.—*Here are \$105. Is it not a mistake.*

Kore wa ipp'iaku go dora arimas' nga, machingai de  
コレ ハイツピヤクゴドラアリマスガ マチガイデ  
wa gozarimasen ka?

ハゴザリマセンカ

- M. 5.—*Take it in order to change (any bad dollars). When you pay the money, be sure to take a receipt for it.*  
 Sore wa kaikin no tameni motte yuke Kono kanewo  
 ソレ ハカイキンノタメニモツテユケ ユノ カ子ヲ  
 watasz toki ni, kitto uketoriwo tore.  
 ワタストキニキツトウケトリヨトレ
- S. 6.—*Yes, I understand your orders.*  
 Hei, sh'ôochi itashimash'ta.  
 ヘイシヨウチ イタシマシタ

## DIALOGUE VI.

## ON BUYING BILLS OF EXCHANGE.

- 1.—*I wish to send 500 rioô to Oôzaka, for merchandize bought there.*  
 Watak'shi wa Oôzaka de kaimonowo itashimash'ta  
 ワタクシ ハ オオサカデ カイモノヲ イタシマシタ  
 kara, go h'yaku rioô nobosetai.  
 カラ ゴ ヒヤクリヤウノボセタイ
- 2.—*You can get a Bill on Oôzaka, from some bank at Yedo.*  
 Yedo no rioô-ngaiya kara, Oôzaka no kawasetenga-  
 エト ノリヤウガイヤカラ オオサカ ノ カハセテガ  
 tawo motomeraremas'.  
 タヲ モトメラレマス
- 3.—*What rate is charged for Bills on Oosaka?*  
 Oôzaka no kawasetengata ni nam bu risoku nga ka-  
 オオサカノカワセテガタ ニナンブ リソク ガ カ  
 karimash'ôô ka?  
 カリマセウカ
- 4.—*There is no fixed rate. It varies according to the amount of the Bill, & the time of payment.*  
 Sadamatta koto wa gozarimasen. Tengata wa kane  
 サタメタ コト ハ ゴザリマセン テガタ ノ カ子  
 hodo ni sh'tangatte, risoku no koo nge nga gozarima-  
 ホドニシタガツテ リソクノコウゲ ガ ゴザリマ  
 s', mata dasz no osoi to hayai ni yotte chingai nga  
 スマタダスノオソイト ハヤイニヨツテチガイ ガ  
 arimas'.  
 アリマス



- 5.—*Well, what will be the rate of a Bill of 500 rio's. at sight?*  
 Sayoonara, tengata nga ts'ki shidai szngu ni kanewo  
 サヨウナラ テガタ ガ ツキシダイ スグ ニカ子ヲ  
 daseba, nam bu hodo kakarimash'oō ka?  
 ダセバナン ブ ホド カカリマシヤウカ
- 6.—*I think it will be about one per cent.*  
 Ichi bu ngurai to omoimas'.  
 イチ ブ グライト オモイマス
- 7.—*What will it be if payable at one month's sight?*  
 Tengata wa tszite kara h'to ts'ki szngite kanewo da-  
 テガタ ハ ツイテ カラヒト ツキ スキテ カ子ヲ ク  
 seba, nam bu hodo kakarimash'oō ka?  
 セバナン ブ ホド カカリマセウカ
- 8.—*I think it will be about seven-tenths per cent.*  
 Sh'chi rin ngurai to omoimas'.  
 シチ リン グライト オモイマス
- 9.—*Will you do me the favor to buy a Bill for me?*  
 Watak'shi ni kawatte sewawo sh'te, tengatawo tanon-  
 ワタクシ ニカウツテ セウヲ シテ テカタヲタノン  
 de kudasare.  
 デ クダサレ
- 10.—*Certainly. I will do so at once.*  
 Sh'oōchi itashimashta, Sassoku tanomimash'oō.  
 シヤウチ イタシマシタサツク タノミマシヤウ

## DIALOGUE VII.

## ON BUYING LACKERED WARE.

Buyer, 1.—*Pardon a little [interruption.]*

Chitto gomen nasare.

チイトゴメンナサレ

Seller, 2.—*Come in.*

O ide nasarimash'.

オイデナサリマシ

B. 3.—*I have come to make some purchases.*

Watak'shi wa kaimono ni kimash'ta.

ワタクシ ハ カイモノニ キマシタ

S. 4.—*Yes? What do you want?*

Hai, nani nga o iriyō de gozarimas' ka?

ハイ ナニ ガ オイリヨウデゴザリマスカ

B. 5.—*I want to look at your lackered ware, such as, cabinets, travel-  
 ling trunks, chow chow boxes, stands, cups, dressing-cases,  
 work-boxes, bath-tubs, wash-bowls, picnic-boxes, &c. &c.*

Make no taste, mangumachi, kashidamasz. zen, wan kio-  
マキエノタンスナガモナカシタンスゼン ウンキヤ  
ôdai, hanabako, tairai, hanzo, bentôôbako no  
ウタイ ハリバコ タライハンゾウベントウバコ ノ  
tangui nga mitai.

タケイガ ミタイ

- S. 6.—All right, I will show you some, but first walk up here (i. e. on the elevated matted floor.)

Shôôchi itashimashita Madz kochira e o angari  
シヨウチイタシマシタ マヅ コチラ エオ アガリ  
nasareimash'.

ナサレマシ

(certain articles being selected.)

- B. 7.—How much do all these come to?

Kore wa nokoradz nani hodo ni naru ka?

コレ ハ ノコラヅ ナニホド ニナルカ

- S. 8.—Yes, I will add them up and see (Reckons.) All together they come to \$100.

Sayôo de gozarimas. Yosete mimash'ôô. Shimete  
サヨウデ ゴサリマスヨセテ シマシヤウ シメテ  
ippiaku dora ni narimas'.

「イツピヤクトラニナリマス

- B. 9.—Does it amount to that? As it is higher than my estimate, make it \$75.

Sayôo ni narimas' ka? Watak'shi no omoiiri yori  
サヨウニ ナリマス カ ウタクシノオモイイリヨリ  
takai kara, sh'chi jiu go dora ni o make nasai.

タカイ カラ シチジウゴドラ ニオ マケナサイ

- S. 10.—You cannot have them for that price by any means, I did not name an extravagant price at first.

Doo itash'ite sayôo ni wa mairimasen. itajime yori  
ドウイタシテサヨウニハ マイリマセン ハジメ ヨリ  
kakeue wa mooshimasen.

カケ子 ハ モウシマセン

- B. 11.—I cannot buy them at that rate.

Sono nedan de wa kawaremasen.

ソノ 子ダンデ ハ カハレマセン

- S. 12.—Well then I will take off \$5.

Sayôo nara go dora h'kimash'ôô.

サヨウナラゴドラ ヒキマシヤウ

- B. 13.—I cannot buy at all at that price. You must come down a good deal more.

Sore de wa doômo kaimasen motto dzto o make  
ソレデハ ドウモ カエマセンモツトヅウト オ マケ  
nasai.

ナサイ

- S. 14.—*Then make an estimate how much you will give.*  
 Sayoō nara. go kamben nasarete, nani hodo ni o kai  
 サヨウナラ ゴカンベンナサレテメニ ホド ニオカイ  
 nasaru ka?  
 ナサルカ
- B. 15.—*I will give \$5 more.*  
 Moō go dora naosh'te kaimash'oō.  
 モウ ゴドラメヲシテカイマシヤウ
- S. 16.—*That will not do. I cannot let you have these articles for less than \$90.*  
 Sore de wa dekimasen. Kono shinawa ku jiu dora  
 ソレデハデキマセン コノ シナハ クジウドラ  
 no uchi de wa angeraremasen.  
 ノウチデハアゲラレマセン
- B. 17.—*Well, I will meet you half way and take them at \$85.*  
 Sayoō nara, ayubiai ni sh'te, hachi jiu go dora de  
 サヨウナヲ アユビアイニシテ ハチ ジウ ゴドラ デ  
 kaimash'oō.  
 カイマシヤウ
- S. 18.—*Well, if I let you have them (for that price), I beg you will make it up at another time.*  
 Sayoō naraba, sashi angemas' kara, mata o iriawa-  
 サヨウナラバ サシ アゲマス カラ マタオイレアハ  
 sewo o nengai moōshimas'.  
 セヲオ子ガイ セウシマス
- B. 19.—*Very well.*  
 Yoroshii gozarimas'.  
 ヨロシウゴサリマス
- S. 20.—*Will you take the e articles now, or shall I send them to your house?*  
 Kono shinawa tadaima o mochi nasaru ka, anata no  
 コノ シナハ タダイマ オ モチ ナサル カイナタ ノ  
 o taku e motasete angemashoō ka?  
 オタク エモタセテ アゲマシヨウカ
- B. 21.—*Never mind, I will send for them to-morrow.*  
 Sore ni wa o yobimasen. Mioō nichii tori ni ange-  
 ソレニハ オヨヒマセン ミヤウニチトリニ アゲ  
 mash'oō.  
 マシヤウ

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

### LONG OR TIMBER MEASURE.

The unit of Timber measure is the sh'aku, which is equal to the English foot, and is divided into 10ths, 100ths, and 1000ths, or szn bu, and rin. This foot is called the Kane Jaku, or metallic foot.

Thus 1 Sh'aku or Is sh'aku	一尺=12	Inches English.
1 Szn or Is szn	一寸= 1.2	do. do.
1 Bu or Ichi bu	一分= .12	do. do.
1 Rin or Ichi rin	一厘= .012	do. do.
3 Sh'aku or San Jaku	三尺=1	Yard do.
6 Sh'aku or Rok' shaku	六尺=1	Fathom or Ik ken—間
60 Ken or Roku jik' ken	六十間= 360	Ft. or It Ch'oo—町
36 Ch'oo or Sanjuu rok' ch'oo	三十六町=1296	Ft. or Ichiri—里

The Ri or Japanese mile = 2.45 miles English.

### CLOTH MEASURE.

The unit of this measure is also called a Sh'aku, or foot, but it is 3 inches longer than the foot of Timber measure, and is called the Kujira jaku, or Whale foot. It is also decimally divided.

Thus, 1 Sh'aku or Is sh'aku	一尺=15	Inches English.
1 Szn or Is szn	一寸= 1.5	do. do.
1 Bu or Ichi bu	一分= .15	do. do.
1 Rin or Ichi rin	一厘= .015	do. do.

### SQUARE OR SUPERFICIAL MEASURE.

The unit of this is the square Ken of Long measure, or 36 square feet, which is denominated a Po or Tszbo.

Thus, 1 Po —步 or H'to tszbo	一坪=36	square feet.
1 Se or Is se	一畝=30	po=1080 square feet.
1 Tan or It tan	一段=300	po=10,800 do. do.
1 C'hoo or It ch'oō	一町=3000	po=108,000 do.

An acre is equal to 1210 Tszbo 千二百十坪



## MEASURE OF CAPACITY.

Its unit is the Mas', or Sh'oo 升, a box  $3\frac{2}{10}$  English inches deep, and  $5\frac{9}{10}$  inches square, and contains  $111\frac{392}{1000}$  cubic inches. It is used for measuring oil, sake, soy, vinegar, grain, seeds, salt, rice &c. and is decimally divided into ngoō, sh'aku, sai, satsz, ke, and dzoku.

Thus; 10 Dzoku or Jiu dzoku	十粟=1 Ke or Ik ke	一圭
10 ke or Jik' ke	十圭=1 Satsz or Is satsz	一撮
10 Satsz or Jis satsz	十撮=1 Sai or Is sai	一抄
10 Sai or Jis sai	十抄=1 Sh'aku or Is Sh'aku	一勺
10 Sh'aku or Jis Sh'aku	十勺=1 ngoō or Ichi ngoō	一合
10 ngoō or Jiu ngoō	十合=1 Sh'oo or Is Sh'oo	一升

AND

10 Sh'oo or Jis sh'oo	十分=1 To or It to, or tomas,	一斗 or 斗升
10 to or Jit to	十斗=1 Koku or Ichi koku	一石

A koku contains 6,446 cubic feet English, or 5.13 bushels.

## MEASURES OF WEIGHT.

The division of weights, with the exception of the kin 斤 or catty, is also based upon a decimal scale.

1 momme or Ichi momme—一匁=2.133 drams avoirdupois or 58.33 grains Troy.

10 fun, or Jip pun	十分=1 momme or Ichi momme	一匁
10 rin, or Jiu rin	十厘=1 fun or Ip pun	一分
10 mo, or Jiumo	十毫=1 rin or Ichi rin	一厘

The precious metals are weighed by this scale.

10 Momme, or Jiu momme	is written	十匁
100	or H'yaku me	百匁
1,000	or Ik kam me	一貫匁
10,000	or Jik kam me	十貫匁
100,000	or H'yak' kam me	百貫匁
1,000,000	or Sen ngam me	千貫匁
10,000,000	or Man ngam me	萬貫匁
100,000,000	or Ok' kam me	億貫匁

## APOTHECARIES WEIGHT.

Medicines are bought and sold by the same standard of weight as above. The smallest denomination is the rin, the next the fun, and the next the momme. 2 momme, however are called Han rioō me, or Half rioō weight, written. 4 momme are called Ichi rioō me or 1 rioō weight, written. One and a quarter rioō of medicine is de-

nominated, *ichi rioō* to *ichi momme*, or *Go* (five) *momme*. Every multiple of 4 *momme* is called so many *rioō*. Thus 12 *momme* are called *S'an rioō*, or three *rioō*, and 16 *momme* are called *yo* (4) *rioō*, and so on, until 160 *me* are called *Ik kin* or 1 *catty*, which is 1.33½ *lbs. Avoirdupois*.

In speaking of weights, the word *momme* is used after all numbers, except the multiples of 10, when it is shortened into *me*.

---

## MONEY.

---

### COPPER AND IRON COINS.

The smallest coin in value is the *Mon*: 文 or *Zeni* cash of iron. The next larger iron coin is equivalent to 4 *zeni*. Besides these there are no iron coins in circulation, though it is not difficult to find others that have been used in former times, and Japanese books descriptive of them. The smallest copper coin is also called a *Mon* or *Zeni*, and is likewise equal to 4 small iron *Zeni* in value, and hence it is frequently called the *Shi-mon zeni*, *i. e.* 4 *Mon zeni*. It is somewhat remarkable that the iron coin of the same dimensions, viz: the larger one above mentioned has the same value as the copper *Shi-mon zeni*.

There is a much larger copper coin, in circulation, called *Tempo*, from the period at which it was first issued, or *Toō h'yaku*, *i. e.* *worth a hundred*, because it is equal to 100 of the smaller iron *zeni*.

It is also sometimes denominated *H'yaku Mon zeni*, or the *Hundred Mon zeni*. In ordinary business transactions among the Japanese, the *Tempo* is reckoned at 96 small iron cash, or 24 copper cash, or 24 of the larger iron cash.

### SILVER COINS.

The smallest silver coin in circulation is the quarter *bu*, or *is-shiu*. The next larger is the half *bu*, or *Nishiu*, and the next the *bu*, or *ichibu*, which signifies one *bu*. It is therefore quite wrong to speak of 10 or 100 *ichibu*s, inasmuch as it would when interpreted be equivalent to saying, 10 or 100 *one-bu*s. The *bu* is a fourth of a *rioō*, which again used to be equal to a gold *koban*. Formerly there was a silver *rioō*, it is said, but it is not known to be in existence now.

The bu, (ichibu) does not represent a fixed value, but is a fourth of a rioó or koban, be the value of the latter more or less. In the times of the Dutch Monopoly, the gold koban was valued at 4 bu, or  $\$1\frac{3\frac{1}{6}}{100}$ , while its value to the Dutch trader was  $12\frac{1}{2}$  florins. So widely different were the relative values of gold and silver in Japan and Europe. This continued till 1859, when the new treaties with Japan went into operation.

The foreigners who first came here, after the opening of the ports, very naturally bought up all the gold kobans they could, at a large profit to themselves. The Yedo government, discovered that gold was rapidly leaving the country, and to prevent it, at the suggestion, it is said, of one or more of the foreign Ministers at Yedo, offered to holders of gold a higher price than foreigners could afford to pay. The price of kobans thus rapidly rose from 4 bus to 14, or even more, and this put an effectual stop to the further exportation of gold.

The tide then set towards Japan, and kobans came back to be paid to the custom house at the enhanced government value. In 1860 a new koban was coined, which was made to correspond to the intrinsic value of silver, being equal to 4 bu, thus bringing the relative values of gold and silver to the foreign standard

#### GOLD COINS.

Of the Koban we have already spoken. The only subdivisions of this are the half and the quarter koban. Formerly there were also eighths and sixteenths, but all have disappeared except those above named : and the eighth of a koban, in consequence of the reduction in the weight of the koban, is so light a coin, that the Japanese say of it. "It is blown away by a breath of wind".

#### MIXED COINS.

Besides the before-mentioned coins, half-bus and bus, and 2 bu pieces, made of a mixture of gold and silver, are in circulation.

---





## REFERENCES AND ABBREVIATIONS IN THE INDEX.

The figures refer to the sentences in the Alphabetical part, where the words or phrases named occur.

The Abbreviations are used as follows; viz:

Acc.	for	Accusative, or the direct object.
Adj.	"	Adjective.
Adv.	"	Adverb.
Conj.	"	Conjunction.
Conj. Adv	"	Conjunctive Adverb.
Dat.	"	Dative, or Indirect Object.
Fut.	"	Future.
Ger.	"	Gerundive.
Indic,	"	Indicative.
N.	"	Noun.
Neg.	"	Negative.
Pass.	"	Passive.
Pron.	"	Pronoun.
V.	"	Verb.
V. Trans.	"	Transitive Verb.

N. B.—These abbreviations refer only to the words which stand before them. The difference of idiom forbids, very often, that what is expressed by one part of speech in English, should be expressed by the same in Japanese.

# INDEX AND VOCABULARY

OF THE

## ENGLISH WORDS AND PHRASES

IN THE

### ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED SENTENCES,

WITH THEIR

### CORRESPONDING EXPRESSIONS IN JAPANESE.

#### A

Abound. <b>T</b> ak'san orite orimas', 78.	Afraid (To be). Osoremaszru, 182' Habakarimas', Habakaru, 450. Omoimas', Omoō, 431.
About. Wa, following Koto, 232.	Afterwards. Atode, 91.
About. <i>i. e.</i> doing, Nas'te, 1147.	Again. Mata, 70 784. 925. F'tata-bi', 132. 422. Moō, 131. 1079.
Absent. Rusz, 874.	Kasanete, 132.
Accept. Uke-ai, 525.	Age (Of). Otona ni', 296. <b>Toshi</b>
Accident. Sosoō. 626.	Ago. Mukashi, 931.
Account. Ch'omen, 197.	Agreat while. H'sash'ku, 338
Accounts. Kanj'oō, 1134.	Ahead. <i>i. e.</i> as a wind. Mukai-mash'ta, Mukatta, 931.
Accustomed. Narete, 637.	Ainos. Aino, 808. 941.
Ache. n. Itami, 1042.	Alike. Onaji yoō ni, 992.
Acquainted with. Dzonjimash'ta, Sh'tta, 233.	All. Mina, 896. 211. 284. 754, 928. 940. 950. 1072. Szbeta, 659. Nok'oradz, 274. 398. 377.
Act. Jtashimas', Szru, 1118.	All about it. Yoku, 22. Kuwas h'ku Nokoradz, 74.
Actions. Okonai, 911.	All alone H'tōride, 267.
Adieu (Bade). Wakare moō sh'te, Wakarete, 621.	All countries. Ban koku, Se-kai, 406.
Advise. Szszme moōsz, Szozmeru, 525.	
Affair. Koto, 1131.	
Afford (Cannot). Dasz koto wade-kinai, or Dekimasenu, 417.	

- All day. Ichi nichì. 260. 1147.  
 All directions. Yo-hoò, Lit. 4 quarters, 407.  
 All I can. Dekimas' hodo, Dekiru-hodo, 483.  
 All hands. Nori-ainomono wa nokoradz, 1088.  
 All the way home. Iye made, Uchi made 518.  
 All things. Bammotsz, 180.  
 Alone. H'tori de. 267.  
 Although. Keredomo, 420.  
 America. Amerika, 556.  
 American. Amerika no h'to, 219.  
 Among. Naka ni, 988.  
 Amount. Kanj'oo, 787.  
 Amount to. Narimas', Naru, 398.  
 Amusement. Tanoshimi, 480.  
 Ancient. Mukashi, 637, Ikari worosh'ta, 1262.  
 And. To, 718. 911.  
 Ankle. Ashi kubi, 286. 957.  
 Another. Hokano, 6.  
 Answer. Aisatz, Hentoò, 513. Henji. 569.  
 Any. Nani no, 987.  
 Any body. Donatademo, Daredemo, 5.  
 Any how. Dono yoò ni demo, 1264.  
 Any longer. Mo haya. Mo, 418. Mo. 469. Moò. 497. Moò. Kono ngo wa, Moò kono nochi, 516.  
 Any more. Mada, 192, Mata 592.  
 Any other. Hokano wa, 416.  
 Any thing. Nani demo, 8. Skoshi-wa, 99. Koto wa. 239, Nanzo, 53. Moshi mono koto nga, 1260.  
 Any thing else. Hoka no koto, 314.  
 Any where. Doko ni demo, 783.  
 A piece. Dz tsz, 883.  
 Appears. Miemas'. 1038.  
 Appearance (make their.) Demas', 1174.  
 Apple, Rinnō, 616.  
 Are. Gozarimas'. and Aru. 9. and passim.  
 Are. (continuative.) Iru. 14. and passim following the gerundive form of a verb. e. g. 99. Sh'tte iru ka? Do you know? Also 311. Sz matte iru. He lives or dwells &c.  
 Are you at work? Shi ngoto wo szru ka? 16.  
 Are you coming? O i de nasarimash'oo ka? Ki nasaru ka? 15.  
 Arm. Ude, 216.  
 Arrested. Meshitorare mash'ta, Shi barareta, 269.  
 Arrive, Ts'ki, Ts'kimas'. 6.  
 Arrived. Ts'ki nasarimash'ta 325. Ch'aku itashimash'ta. 1266. Tszita, 325.  
 Article. Shina 365. 591. Shina mono, 1086.  
 Article of commerce. Koõe ki mono, 799.  
 Article of food. Tabemono. 813.  
 Asak'sa. (A district in Yedo.) 811.  
 Ashamed. Hajikashiu. 18. Haji wo shiou, 18. 218.  
 Ashore. Oka ni, 290.  
 Ask. Kik'e, O kiki nasare, 22.  
 Assure. Makoto wo hanashi, Hontoò wo hanas'. 414.  
 As long as. Uchi wa, 21.  
 As well as you can. Kirioò no oyobu dahe, Sei ippai ni, 94.  
 As well as we can. Chikara no oyobu dake, 1099.  
 As you please. Anata no oboshimeshi ni, 93. 882.  
 At. Ni, 11. 732. De, 11.  
 At all events. Dzehi, 575. 1110.  
 At last. Yoò yaku, Yoò yoò, 512.  
 At a loss. Shiremasenu, Shirenu, 482.  
 At a venture. Dzehi, 706.  
 At once. H'tori de, 523.

At pleasure. Katte shidai ni, 141.	Authority. I. 888.
At present. Ima, 499.	Averaging. Narashte, 25.
Attendants. Tomo, 160.	Avoid. Hedate nasare, 26.
Attended to. Kokoro dzketema-motte, 1027.	Awake. Okoshi nasarete kudasare, Okose, 27.
At the least. Kakenu yoōni, 49. 681.	Away with it. Hoka e yare, 128.
At this rate. Kono yoō ni, 1265.	Away (Put.) Shimatteo oki nasare, Shimatte, oke, 782.
At auction. Seri de, 501.	Axehelves. Yoki no e, 28.
Aunt. Oba, 357.	Aye. Hai, or He, 29.

## B

Baby. Sh'ōōni, Ko, 125.	na, 120.
Back again. Mata, 15.	Bear. i. e. suffer. Kannin, 413.
Back i. e. to the original place. Mcto no tokoro e, 784.	Bear the blame. Lit the bad consequences. Meiwaku ni narimas, or naru, 586.
Back. v. Modose, 30.	Beat. i. e. excel. Masatte orimas', Masatte iru, Szngarete oide nasaru, 1269.
Back (Come.) Kaerimas', Kaeru, 863.	Beat into (Nautical phrase) Mangiri komimash'ta, Mangiri konda, 1093.
Bad. Waruu, Warui, 226. 354. 491. 590. 594. 720. 754. 1015. Omoō, Omoi, Lit. heavy, 228.	Because. Kara, 637. 1093.
Bade Adieu. Wakare, modsh'te, Wakarete, 621.	Become. Ochimaszu, Naru, 763. Narimash'ōō, Naru, 1181. Narimash'ta, Natta, 279. 799.
Baggage. Ni. 428.	Become used to (Has.) Narete o shimai nasaremash'ta, Narete shimatta, 299.
But. Esa, 964.	Become warm. Atatamarimes', Atatamaru, 820.
Biked. Yake, 1008.	Beef. Ushi-niku, 1115.
Ballast. Omori, 555.	Been (Not.) Oide nasaremasenu, 266.
Bankrupt. Jimetsz itashimas', Tsz bureru, 303.	Been (Have.) Mairimash'ta, Itta, 543. Oide nasareta koto wa gozarimas', Itta koto wa aru, 194.
Barely. Lit. in the dim distance. Kas'kani, Harukani, 530.	Before. Maini, 161. 560. 423. Izen, 560. Mai, 982. Konomai, 1046.
Bargain. Ts wo atta, 270.	Beg. Doōzo kudasare, or Kurero, 522.
Basket. Kango, 76.	
Bathe. Yu wo ts'kaimas', Yu wo ts'kau, 471.	
Battle. Tatakai. 952.	
Bay. (Color.) Akai, 711.	
Be there. Achira ni matte oide nasare, Achira ni matte iro, 36.	
Be not long. Hisash'ku o kakari nasaruna. Hisash'ku nasaru	



- Beggars. Kojiki, or Kojiki, 596. 763.
- Beggary. Kojiki ni, 725.
- Beg pardon. Go men kudasarema sh', Go men nasai, 626. 526.
- Begin. Hajime nasare, Hajimero, 35. 1180.
- Begin again. Mata hajime yori o naoshi nasare, Mata hajime yori, naose, 925.
- Begun to rain. Yattoame nga furimash'ta, Hajimete ame nga f'tta, 687.
- Behaves well (If he.) Ts'tome nga yorosh'kereba, Hataraki nga-ji naraba, 589.
- Behindhand. Osoku, 764.
- Being Gozarimas'kara, Da kara, 762. Gozarimash'te, Sh'te, 826.
- Being wrecked. Ita sen itashimash'te, Fune wo yabutte, 1088.
- Believe (not.) Shinjimasenu, Makoto to senu, 466. Shinji nai, 703.
- Bell Kane. 85. Rei, 814.
- Besides. Hokani. 37.
- Best. Ichiban yoroshū no, Ichiban ōnga, 594. Ichiban yoroshiu, Ichiban yoroshii, 1020. Yoroshui, Yoi. 1205. 1199.
- Better. Yoroshui, Yorosh'ku, 184. 949. 671. Yori—yoroshui, Yori—yoi, 953. 1268. 665. 669. 1019. Masarimas, Mashi, Lit. surpasses, 1029. 890. 763. Yori—yoku, 1067. Yōō, Yoi, 580. Nawo yoroshii, 855.
- Bill. Uketori-ngaki, Uketori, 729.
- Bird-seed. Kibi, 112.
- Bit. *i. e.* the least mite, S'koshi mo, 113.
- Blackened teeth (with.) Gembuku wo sh'ta, 1073.
- Blacken their teeth. Kane wots'ke, 1073.
- Blame (To.) Adzkaru kolo, Tsz-
- miniszru koto, 981. Tszmi ni narimas', 1209.
- Bless. Yoku ii, 724.
- Blind of one eye. Mek'kachi, Kattame, 282.
- Blind man. Dzatoō, 559.
- Blot (If you.) Kesh'ta naraba, or Nara, 597.
- Blue. Ai iro, 258.
- Boar (Wild.) Inoshishi, 790.
- Board. Ita, 714. 1034.
- Boardfence. Hei, 771.
- Board. v. Sh'okuji wo itashimas', Meshi wo kun, 1189.
- Boast (Not). Hokorimasenu, Hokenaru, 408.
- Body. Karada, Mi, 145.
- Boil. Ni nasare, Ni nasai, 154.
- Boiled (Not). Niemasenu shinngaru, 1052.
- Book. Hon, 415. 1188. Sh'omotsz, 1014.
- Boots. Nangangutsz, 773.
- Born. M'mare, 265. 1185.
- Both. Rioōhō, 787.
- Bother. J'ama ni narimas', or Naru, 696.
- Bother (Do not. J'ama wo szruna, 737.
- Bottle. Tok'kuri, 846.
- Bought. Kaimash'ta, Katta, 501.
- Bow (of a boat.) Hesaki, 605.
- Bow-knot. Hi'a ori ni muszbi, 1.
- Bow string. Yudzru, 866.
- Box. Hako, 58. 77. Bako, 835.
- Boy, Otoko tokodomo, 171. Kodomo, 273. Ko. 1132.
- Brave. Tszyoi, Tszyoki, Lit. strong. 890.
- Bread. Pan, 766. 1083.
- Break (not) *i. e.* Violate. Chingamasenu, Chingenu, 461.
- Break (Apt to). Koware soō, 1060.
- Bridge. Hashi, 40. Bashi, 407.
- Bring. Tszmi okurimas', Tszmi-okuru, 824. Motte oide nasare.

- Motte koi, 38. 39. 41. 152. 795. K'te kudasare, 152.
- Bring (Do not). Motte o ide nasaruna, Motte kuruna, 128.
- Bring back. Kaeshi nasare, Kaese, 1176.
- Briskly. Kiuni, 820.
- Broke to pieces. Kuda kemash'ta, Kowash'ta, 312.
- Broke (violated.) Yabarimash'ta, Yabutta, 320.
- Brother (Elder) Ani, Ani sama, 292.
- Brothers. Kioadai, 745.
- Brought up. Sodaterare nasareta, Sodaterageta, 1186.
- Brush. v. Harae, 42.
- Brush. *i. e.* to polish. Mingake, 43.
- Build. F'shin wo itashimas.
- Built (Was). Ts'kuraremasht'a, Ts'kurareta, 1057.
- Built. (are). Ts'kuraremas', 40.
- Bulbs. Tama, 761.
- Burn (Not) *i. e.* blacken with fire. Kongenu, 116.
- Burn up. Yaite o shimai nasare, Yaite shimaie, 44. Taite shimaie, 45.
- Burning. Yaku koto, 47.
- Burrow. Szmai wo itashimas', Szmu, 798.
- Business. (Family affairs). Kangioo, 235.
- Do. (Mechanical). Sh'yoku, 268.
- Do. (Mercantile). Akinai, 359.
- Do. (Doings). Szru koto, 737.
- Do. (Work). Ts'tome, shingoto, 874.
- Do. (One's concern). Kamai nasaru koto, 921. Mi ni kakarimas', Mi ni kakaru, 933.
- Do. (Office). Yaku, 1224.
- Busy. Isongashiu, Isongashi, 428. 1091. Konzatsz itash'te, Torikonde, 885. Yoo nga gozarimas', 1091.
- But. conj. Nga, 313. 344. 539. 671. 37. Keredomo, Concessive form of the verb Keri, to be past. 542. Sari nangara, Shikashi nangara, 752.
- But. *i. e.* except. Yori, Nokosh'te, 877.
- But. adv. Bakari, 976, 980.
- Buy. Katte k'te kudasare. Katte koi, 46. Kau, 797.
- Buy & bring. Kai nasarete k'te kudasare, Katteki nasai, 591.
- By. Ni, 1b. 717. 958. 969. De, 196.
- By the day. Iri ni, 16.
- By the job. Uke ai ni, 16.
- By this time. Ima wa, 670.
- By mistake. Chingai de, 517.

## C

- Call. Yonde ku dasare, Yonde koi, 48. 49. 1222.
- Call. (To name.) Nadzkeru, Nadzkesmas', 1156.
- Called (Is) To mooshimas', Toiu, 2.134. 808. 1138.
- Called. (Came to see.) Mimai kudasaremasht'a, Mimatte kureta, 1175.
- Came. Mairimash'te, K'te, 139. 382.
- Came across it. Yuki awasete 427.
- Came into port. Niu shin itashimasht'a, Minato ni haitta, 554.
- Can. Dekimas', Dekiru, 5.50. 55. 301. 765.
- Can be made. Ts'kuraremas', Ts'kurara, ru, 1090.

Can tell why. Toite kikasaremas', Hanash'te kikaseru, 1213.	Carelessly (Without forethought). En-rio nashi ni, 281.
Can do. Itasaremas'h'oo, Shirare-yoo, 1157.	Cares. Mi wo iremas', or Ireru, 909.
Cane. Tszye, 1087. 519.	Carpenters. Daiku, 547. 953.
Can get. Motomeraremas', Erare-ru, 1256.	Carries on his back. Sh'otte arukimas, or Aruku, 942.
Cannot. Dekimasenu, Dekinai, or Dekinu, 417. 475. 474. 516. 511. 513. 563. 568. 759. Nari-masenu, Naranu, 418. Itash'-kanemasenu, 513.	Carry. Mochimas', Motsz, 519.
Cannottell. Hanasaremasenu, 440.	Carry back. Mochi nasarete. o ka-eri nasare, Motte kaere, 56.
„ lift. Motaremasenu, Motare- nu, 479.	Carry to.-E motte oide nasarete kudasare, E motte yuke, 57. 59.
„ stay. Oraremasenu, Orarenu, 469.	Carry in. Uchi e irero, 58.
„ tell apart. Wakeraremasenu, Wakerarenu, 481.	Cart. Kur'ma, 30.
„ keep out of mind. Waszrare-masenu, 498.	Cash. Zeni, 448. 867. Kane, 1086.
„ do. Ts'tomaremasenu, Ts'to- maranu, 523.	Cat. Neko, 961.
„ get on without. Nakute wa narimasenu, 558.	Catch. Toru koto, 78
„ see <i>i. e.</i> perceive. Wakarimas- enu, 578.	Caught. Torimash'ta, Totta, 961.
„ have. Uketoraremasenu, Uke- torarenu, 1086.	Cause. Moto, 716.
Cannot help. <i>i. e.</i> prevent. F'sen- gu koto nga dekimasenu, or Dekinu, 474.	Chair. Isz. Kiyokuroku. 39.
„ help. <i>i. e.</i> remedy. Naosz koto nga dekimasenu, or Dekinu, 475.	Chair-bearers. Ninsoku, 825.
„ trust. Nakasete okaremasen', or okarenu, 1261.	Charcoal. Szmi, 183.
Captain (of a vessel.) Sen-doö, 550.	Charge (Have a ) Ch'men ni shi- rush'tearu, 432.
Care. Yoö-jin, 875. 884. Yoö-j'oo, 1268.	Change. Kikaeru, 493.
Care (Not.) Kamaimasen', Ka- mawanu, 246. 250. 321. 437.	Cheap. Yaszu, Yaszi, 156.
467. O kamai Nasaremasenu, 321. Tonj'aku itas himasenu, 467.	Cheaper. Yas'ku, with yori before it, 60.
Careful (Is.) Yoö-jin nasaremas', Yoö-jin wo szru, 300.	Cheapest. Ge-jiki, Yaszi, 822.
	Cheat. Damashi, Damas, 234.
	Chest. Bako, 1027.
	Child. Kodomo, 4. 123. 1016. Ko, 615. 922.
	Children. Kodomo shiu, 11. 364. 847. 995.
	Chin. Ango, 955.
	Chinese. (people). Poö jin, 208. 1223.
	Chinese. (adj). Morokoshi, 897.
	Choice (the thing chosen). Katte no wo, S'kina, wo, 880.
	Cinnamon. Keihi, Nökkei, 938.
	Clean. Kirei, 693.
	Clever. Hatszme, Rikoö, 229.
	Clock. Tokei, 86. 478. 967. 1053. 1206. 1207.

- Close (of the air) Mushi, 699.  
 Cloth. Kire, 619. Tammono, 1002.  
 Clothes. Kimono. 343. 493. 735. 774. 865.  
 Cloths. Tammons, 60.  
 Clownish. Inaka, 356.  
 Club. Boō, 202.  
 Coat. Haōri, 775. 1003.  
 Cobwebs. Kumo no sz, 42.  
 Cock's combs. Kaitō, 545.  
 Coffe. Coppee. Kahe, 1025. 1044.  
 Coin. Kane, 517.  
 Cold (Disease) U'kikaze, 100, Sh'ōōkan, 227.  
 Cold. (adj). Semun, samui, 775. Tszmetō, and to be cold, Hieru, 755. Samash'te, lit, cooling, 647.  
 Collector. Daikan, 811.  
 Comb. v. Kushi de nade tske nasare, or— nade tsbero, 62.  
 Comb. n Kushi, 62.  
 Come. O ide nasare, Ki nasai, 61. 63. 64. 65. 66. 68. 69. 70. Koi. 64. 70.  
 Come. (Have). Kimash'ta, K'ta, 1071. 1163. O ide nasarema-sh'ta, 1163.  
 Come. (By ship) Watarimas', Wataru, 1192.  
 Come. (Did not). O ide nasarema senanda, Konakatta, 1233.  
 Come. (Will). O ide nasaru, Kuru darō, 500. O idenasaremas', Kuru, 1183.  
 Come (to). lit coming. O ide nasaruwo. Kuru no wo, 1182. Kurukoto, 203.  
 Come. (I beg you to). O ide nasarete kudasare, K'te kurero, 522.  
 Come to. i. e. Become. Narimash'ta, natta, 658.  
 Come back. Kaeru, 161. Kaerimas', 863.  
 Come to the point. (in speaking). Sashi atatte iri yoō no koto wo o hanashi—, or, Sashi atatte iru koto wo, 1250.  
 Comets. Hōkiboshi, 1174.  
 Coming. K'te 1123.  
 Coming (Is). Oide nasarema-sh'ōō Kuru de arō, 333.  
 Commenced. Hajimemash'ta, Hajimeta, 952.  
 Committed Hara kin' sep'puku wo itasare mash'ta, Hara wo K'ta, 345.  
 Common. Tszne ni, 1035.  
 Compartment (Middle). Doōno ma, 654.  
 Complaint. (legal). Uttae, 585.  
 Conduct n. Mimoschi, Okonai, 1253.  
 Confesses. Arawa ni mooshimas', Akiraka ni itta, 255.  
 Consider. Kangaetego ran nasare, Kangaete Miro, 75.  
 Considered (are). Omowaremai, Omowareru, 81.  
 Contrary. Somuti. 930.  
 Cool (Let us.) Szdzmimash'ōō, Szdzmoō, 709.  
 Coolies. Ninsoku.. 49. 199. 1071.  
 Copper-mine. Doōzan, Akanganeno deru tokoro, 2.  
 Core. Ch'osen, 1078.  
 Corect (by writing.) kakenaoshi nasare, Kake naose. 597.  
 Cough. Seki, 228.  
 Count. Kadzoete go ran nasare, Kadzoete miro. 76.  
 Counting. Kadzoete. 871.  
 Country. Kuni, 96. 135. 752. as distinguished from the town, No, 710.  
 Countries (Some.) Nisankoku. 791.  
 Cover. Kakete oke, 77.  
 Covered. Mabure ni nari nasareta, Mabure ni natta, 237. Harimash'te, Hatte, 1085.  
 Coward. Okubioō Okubioō mono, 336.  
 Cowards. Okubioō mono, 890.  
 Cranes. Szru, 78.



- Crape. Chirimen, 79.  
 Credit (To sell on). Kakeuri, 495.  
 Credit (Sales on). Kakeuri, 823.  
 Cross. (To step over.) Matangi. 132.  
 Crimson. Hi, 551.  
 Cure. Naorimas', Naoru, 1042.  
 Curse. Waruku in. 724.
- Cut in two. K'tte f'tatsz ni nasare-mash', K'tte f'tatsz ni Shiro, 80.  
 Cut [Have]. Kiri-kidz wo koshirae-mash'ta, or koshirâeta, 46.  
 Cuttlefish. Tako. 81,
- D
- Dances. lit. the verb dance. Hane-maszru, Hanera, 732.  
 Dancing-girls. Ukareme, 1073.  
 Dangerous. Kidzkai, 683. Abunoô, Abunai. 870.  
 Dark. Kuroô, Kurai, 676.  
 Day. Hi, 329. Jitsz. 1055. Nichi, 1059.  
 Day before yesterday, Issaku jitsz, 1194.  
 Day-break. Yoâke, 241. 423.  
 Day laborers. Yatoibito, 549.  
 Days' work. Ichi nichî no hi-yoô, 544.  
 Deâd. Shinimash'ta, Shinda, 47. Nakunari nasaremash'ta, Shinareta, Sh'kio, Goô kio asobasaremash'ta, Go seiki nasaremashta, 201.  
 Deaf. Mimi to-oô or to-oi, 412.  
 Deaf and dumb. Oshi. 265.  
 Deal (trade.) with. Uri-kai szru ko-to, 259.  
 Dearest. (in price.) Takoô, Takai, 823.  
 Debt. Sh'yak' kin, 278. 567.  
 Decomposed. Kusaru no. 821.  
 Deed. Ji. 142.  
 Deeds [of conveyance]. J'ôômon, or Yudzri J'ôômon, 797.  
 Deep. F'koô, F'kai. 1010.  
 Deeply [Very much]. Taiso ni, 278.  
 Deer. Sh'ka. 790.  
 Defaced [Will be]. Szrete mie naku narimas', Szrete mie nai, 693.  
 Degraded. Ochi no, 825.
- Delicacy. (as an eatable.) Koôbutsz, 81.  
 Deliver. (as goods). Yokosz, 785.  
 Delusion. Mayoi. 914.  
 Denies that he did it. Itashimase-nu to osshiyarimas', Shimase-nu to iimas', 254.  
 Deposit. Osamemas', Osameru, 811.  
 Desk. Tskue, 831.  
 Despitefully. Hidoku, 724.  
 Detest. Kirai de gozarimas', Kirai de, 804.  
 Dictionary. Jibiki, 1036.  
 Did. (used as a principal verb.) Itashimash'ta, Shi nasatta, 644. Nasaremash'ta, Sh'ta, 1210.  
 Differ. Chingaimaszru, Chingaimas' 232. Chingau, chingaimas, 1000  
 Differ [Does not.]. Chingaimasenu, Chingawanu. 911.  
 Difference. Chingaimas', Chingau, 1112. Kamai, 620.  
 Dig. Lit. Digging. Hotte, 798.  
 Dinner. Hiru gohan, Hiru meshi, 88. 166. 190.  
 Directions. Hoô, 407.  
 Distinguished. Kaku betsz szngurete 792.  
 Ditch. Dobu, 690.  
 Divide. Wari nasare, Wari nasae, 89.  
 Do. [Principal verb] Nasaremash', Shiro, 20. 93. 94. Nasarema-sh'oô, Szru, 72. 586, 579. 592, Nasarete, Sh'te, Lit. Doing, 91. Nasai, 93, Nasaremase,

- Shiro, 102. Itashinas, 1199. Done with, *i. e.* Disposed of. Motte and passim. oide nasarete. . . nasaremash'ta—, Motte itte. . . sh'ta—, 1117.
- Do not. Negative imperative. Nasaremaszua, Nasaruna, or Na affixed to the attributive form of any verb, thereby forming a negative imperative. *e. g.* See 106–115. 117–125. and 127–132. Naradz, Naranu, 1027.
- Do [Cannot]. Ts'tomarimasenu, Ts'tomaranu, 523.
- Do [Can]. Itasaremash'oō, Shirareyoō, 1157.
- Do [To be suitable]. Yoroshiu gozarimash'oō, Yoi, 892. 1235. 8.
- Do [Going to]. Nasaremash'oō, Szru, 1141.
- Do [good as a medicine]. K'szri ni narimash'oō, or—nauō, 640.
- Do good to. [Treat well]. Yoku toriatskai, 724.
- Doctor, Ish'a, 945. 958.
- Dog: Inu, 840. 937.
- Dogs. Inu, 519.
- Doing. Nas'aremas', Szru, 1119. 1128.
- Doing [of]. Lit. That I will do. I-tasoo to, Shiyoo to. 924.
- Dollar. Dora, 3. 1015. 1255.
- Dollars. Dora, 700.
- Done. [passive v.] Ts'kuraremash'ta, Ts'kurareta, 24. Shimai nasaremash'ta, Shimawareta, 627.
- Done with. [Done using]. Ts'katte o shimai nasaremash'ta, Ts'katte shimatta, 193. Tskainasareta, Ts'katte shimattara, 1176.
- Done. [get it]. Deki angarimas', Deki angaru, 1172.
- Done [with it]. Ts'kurase too, Ts'kurasetai, 503.
- Done. [made]. Ts'kurimash'ta, Ts'kutta, 578.
- Done [Not]. Ts'kuriemasenu, [passive form] and Koshiraenu, 1017.
- Done [not in cooking]. Hinga too-rimasenu. Hi nga too-aranu, 1007.
- Done [Must be]. *i. e.* certainly is done. K'tto dekite orimash'oō, K'tto dekite iru daroo, 670.
- Done [Must be]. *i. e.* It is necessary that it should be done. K'tto itasasemas', K'tto itasaseru, causative form of the verb. 672.
- Done my best. Itatte mo wo irete, 502.
- Done [Will not get it]. Shimai ni wa narimas' mai. Shimai in wa naru mai. negative future. 1265.
- Door. Kado-nguchi, 30. To, 115.
- Doors. *i. e.* houses. Ngen, 309. and Ken, 310.
- Doors. Mon, 719. 802.
- Doubt. Utangai. 978.
- Doubled [Has]. Ichi bai ni narimash'ta, Ichi bai ni natta, 944.
- Down. Sh'ta ni. 1081.
- Down in. Ni. 653.
- Dragonfly. Tombo, 697.
- Dress. n. Irui no koto. Kimono. 250.
- Dress. v. Kimono wo kimas', 251.
- Drinking. Nomi nasarete, Nonde, 305.
- Drowned. Deki shishimash'ta, Szi-shi shimash'ta, 1088.
- Drunk. Sake niyotte 252. Sake ni yoimas', Sake niyoo, 257.
- Dry. [Very]. Midz nga nai, 687.
- Dry [In order to]. Hosh'te, 781. Hosz Tameni, 865.

- Ducks [a species of wild ones]. Dyers. Koōya Sh'yoku nin, Some  
Kamo, 790. Tame ones. Aki- mono szru h'to, 134.  
ru, 817.  
Dying. [Withering as a tree]. Kare,  
Dumb. Oshi, 133. 1038.  
Dutch [men]. Oranda jin, 1089.

## E

- Each. Ono ono no. 135. Dztsz, 171.  
Each kind. Iro iro—dztsz, 411.  
Each other. Aitangai ni, Tangaini,  
1068.  
Early. Hayaku, 63.  
Earlier. Hayaku, 1233.  
Earthquakes. Jishin, 136.  
Easy. Yaszu, Yaszi. 1. Yasashiu,  
Yasashii, 637. 923. 997. Ta-  
yaszi. 923.  
Eat. Tabe. 510. and in neg. form,  
1056. also, angari 1056. Anga-  
ri nasarete, Kunte, 993.  
Eating. Tabemas' koto Taberuko-  
to, 314.  
Eggs. Tamango. 76. 367. 878.  
Either. Doredemo, 1254.  
Elephant. Dzoō. 84.  
Else. Hoka no, 704. Hoka, 1122.  
Hokanokoto. Lit. other thing,  
321.  
Empty. v. Akete kudasare, Akero.  
137.  
Empyricism. Jiikangennarioōji,  
788.  
End. n. Kangiri, 596. Lit. Limit.  
End of the month. *i.e.* the last day,  
Misoka, 434.  
End. v. Lit. to affix to the end.  
Sh'ta ni ts'ku, 980.  
Enemy. [in war]. Teki, 952.  
Enemies. [Personal]. Ada kataki  
ni szru mono, 724.  
England. Ingiran, 138. Ingiisz Ng-  
oku, 792. Ingirisz no kuni,  
1061.  
English [language]. Ingirisz no  
kotoba, 95. Ye, 713.  
English [people]. Ingirisz no hito.  
943.  
Enough. [Tobe]. Tarimas', Tariru,  
664. Neg. form. Taranu, Fu-  
soku, 973. 977. Dake, Lit.  
sufficient quantity. 1097.  
Enter a complaint. Uttae moōshi-  
mas', Uttae ni szru, 585.  
Entrance [Front]. Manguchi, 376.  
Envelope [Letter]. Jioōbukuro.  
185.  
Equal. Ichi yoō, anaji koto. 1043.  
Erasure. Kesh'ta tokoro, Under-  
stood before Ue ni. 597.  
Errors. [Since there are]. Machi-  
ngatte orimas' kara, Machi-  
ngatte iru kara, 812.  
Europe. Yoropa, 791.  
Even. [of numbers]. Ch'oōme. 608.  
Evening. Ban, 333. 459.  
Events [At all]. Dzchi, 575. 1110.  
Eventually. Shi jiu wa, Tsziniwa.  
421.  
Ever. [Hitherto]. Ima made, 184.  
194. Konomai, Maikata, 1049.  
Ever since. Yori, 139.  
Every. Mina mina, 144.  
Every body. Donata mo, Daremo,  
140.  
Every thing. Mina mono, 778.  
Evil. Ash'ki, 143. Aku, 142. 872.  
Exactly. Tangawadz, Chingai na-  
ku, 36. Ch'odo, 1026.  
Exactly noon. Mahiru, Nitchiu,  
634.  
Example. Gioōj'oō. 827.

- Executed (Is to be). Shizai ni okonawaremas'oo; Shizai ni aroo, 989.
- Exercise. *v.* Used as a noun. Ungokasz wa, 145.
- Expect. Machinasaru, Matsz, 1182.
- Expenditures. Kin ngin no de nga, 197.
- Expense. Kane wo dash'te, Lit. Spending money, 24.
- Expensive. Tsiyengaooku, Dzappi. Eyebrows. Mayu, 1073.
- nga tanto, 660.
- Explain. Toite kikasete kudasaraba, Toite kikasaru nara, Lit. If you will confer the favor of explaining, 506.
- Expressed. Imash'tara, Ittara, 369.
- Extortion. Musaboritoru koto, 144.
- Eye. Me. 258. Me, also, in Kata-me, and Mek'kachi 282. or Me-kachi.
- Fade. Samemas', Sameru, 103.
- Fail (in business). Bunsan waitashimas', Bunsan wo szru, 278.
- Fair weather. Tenki. Hiyori, 845.
- Fall. Ochimas, 725.
- Fall (Let it). O otoshi nasareta, Otosh'ta, 312.
- Falling (in price). Sangate orimas', Sangatte iru, 678.
- Family. Ka-nai, 979.
- Far (How?) Iku ri hodo, Nani hodo, 400.
- Farmers. H'yak'sh'oo, 687. 752.
- Farthest. Tooku, 705.
- Fashioned (Old.) Mukashi nokatachi de, Mukashi no kata de, 926.
- Fast. Haya, 919. 1257. Jikini, 206.
- Father. Chichi, 188. 353. 359. 889. 1062.
- Fault. Tszmi, 898. Ochi do, 1226. Ayamachi, 322.
- Favorite. adj. Ichitan aishi, Ichiban kawaingaru, 1016.
- Feather. Tori no ke, 631.
- Feed. Kuwasero, 146.
- Feel better. Kokoro yoō gozari-mas', Kokoro yoi, 580.
- Feel (the pulse). Shall I. Ukangaimash'oo. Miyoo, 844.
- Feel (one's way). Sangutte yukimas', Sangutte yukee, 676.
- Fell. Ochimash'ta, Ochita, 971. Korobimash'ta, Koronda, 262.
- Fellow. H'to, ariwa, 1116. There appears to be no exact equivalent in Japanese.
- Festival. [Religious]. Matszri, 732.
- Fever and ague. Okori no yamai, 212.
- Few. S'kunoō, 147. S'koshi, 976.
- Field [Rice]. Ta, 78. 687.
- Fifty. Go jiu, 984.
- File. *v.* Yaszri de szru, 617.
- Fill. Ippai o ire nasare, Ippai ire-ro, 149. Half-full. Hambun irenasare, Hambun irero. 150. Ire, 151.
- Finally. Tszni ni, Shimai ni, 303.
- Fine. *i. e.* Minute. Saimatsz ni, Komaka ni, 938.
- Fine. *i. e.* handsome. Kirei, 343.
- Fine. *i. e.* slender. Hosoō, Hosoi, 1041.
- Fined. Karioō kin toraremas'ta, Karioō kin torareta, 287.
- Find. *i. e.* by searching. Tadznete kuda sare—. Tadznete kure—. 54.
- Find out. Goran nasare, Mi nasai, 175.
- Find. *i. e.* furnish. Dashimas', Dash'te, 520.
- Find [Will]. Miemash'oo, Mieyoō, 1087.



- Find [Shall] *i. e.* shall meet with. Awaremash'oō, Awareyoō, 1191.
- Find [Not]. Miemasenu, Mits'ke-ranu, 542.
- Find out [can]. Kanngaite nasarete shiremas', Kanngaite shireru, 52.
- Find Do [not]. *i. e.* do not see, or meet with. Me ni kakarimas-eru, Awanu, 564.
- Find it bad. Lit. if it is bad, on using it. Mochi nasarete, Moshi warui naraba. Mochii-temoshi warui naraba, 590.
- Finger. Yubi, 460. 741.
- Finished. Shittai ni narimash'ta, Deki angatta, 602.
- Fire. a conflagration. Kaji, 774.
- Fire. Hi, 793.
- First cost. Moto ne, 927.
- First rate. Ichiban yoroshii, Ichiban yoi, 929.
- First. adv. Hajimete, 1048.
- Fish. Sakana, 490.
- Fit [Does not.] Chingatte orimas', Chingatte iru, 935. Aimasenu, Awanu, 1003.
- Five. Go. 700.
- Fix. Oki nasare, Oke 153.
- Fixed. Iioō. 3.
- Flannel. Shirorash'a, 542.
- Flatter. Hetszraimas', Hetszrau, 1259.
- Flaw. Kidz. 1054.
- Fleas. Nomi, 804.
- Flogging. Tatakare nasarete. Tatakarete, 247.
- Flowers. Hana, 859. 969.
- Fly. *i. e.* To go without any certain direction. Yuku e wo Sadamemasenu, Yuku e wo sadamenu, 834.
- Flying. Hingioō szru. Tobu, 582.
- Follow. Lit. followed. S'h'tangai-mash'ta, Sh'tangatta. 950.
- Fond of. Tszite. 210. S'ki. 343.
- Foot. Ashi, 237.
- Foolishly. Mudani, 243.
- For. prep. Ni, 129. 246. 250. 155. 826. 1056. 1122. 1159. 1162. Yue 287. Tszmori ni. *i. e.* for the value of, 517. Tame ni, 827. De, 645. 822.
- For. conj. Kara, 25. 26. 673.
- For fear of. Osorote, 888.
- For [a purpose]. Tame ni, 1160.
- For the sake of. Tame ni, 788.
- For nothing. [Gratuitously]. Tada, 1256.
- For sale. Uru tame ni, 1208.
- For what they will fetch. Soōba ni naratte, 839.
- Forbidden. Kin zei de, Naranu, 407.
- Fore shoulder. Kata, 759.
- Foreign. Gai, 60.
- Foreigner. Gai koku noh'to, 713. 1123.
- Forgot. Waszreta, 478.
- Forgotten [Have]. Shitsz nen itashimash'ta, Waszreta, 451.
- Found. Yuki awasete mimash'ta, or mita. *i. e.* incidentally 430. Tadzne idasaremash'ta, Sangashi dash'ta, *i. e.* found, by searching. 195.
- Found out. Kanngai idashimash'ta, Kanngai dash'ta, 473.
- Foundation, [of a house]. Jingioō, 712.
- Fourfooted. Yotsz ashi aru, 789.
- Four. [persons]. Yottari, 681.
- Four. Yotsz, 760.
- Four voyages. Yo tabi yuki-kae, Yo tabi yuki-ki, 1061.
- Fowls [Domestic.] Niwatori, 1066.
- Frequent. Ori ori, 136.
- Friend. Hoōyuu, Hoōbai, 932.
- From. Yori, 637. 1192. Kara, 407. 1192. Instrumental, De. 886.
- From—and upwards. Saki yori, 1073.
- Front entrance. Manguchi, 376.

Front to rear (From). Okuyuki, 377.	Full. <i>i. e.</i> without a blank space. S'kima naku, 1036.
Fruit. Kudamono, 521. 616. Mi. 886. 1018.	Full grown (not) Hina, Oókiku narimasenu, 1066. Hina is a chicken.
Fruits. Kudamono, 816.	
Fry. Yaitenasare, Yaite nasai, 154.	Furl. Lit. Let down. Orose, 157.
Fuel. Szmi takingi, 156.	Furniture. Doōngu, 158.
Fujiyama, Fujisan, 400.	

## G

Gained. Toku wo nasaremash'ta, Toku wo sh'ta, 196.	Get ready. Sh'taku woshiro, 159. 160.
Garden. Hatake, 480.	Get up. Ooki-nasare, Oki nasai, 163. 141.
Geese. Gan. 78. 790.	Get the amount. Kanj'oō shi nasare Kanj'oō shiro, 787.
Gentle. On, 599.	Getting. Toru, 788.
Gentleman. Okatawa, H'to wa, 1144.	Getting up <i>i. e.</i> Inventing. Kanngae idashimas', Kanngaedasz, 943.
Gentlemen. Okata tachi, H'tstachi, 1069.	Getting well. Naoru to wa, Lit. that he will get well. 986.
Get. Torinasaru, Toru, 1109. 394. Morau, 394.	Girl. Onango, 615.
Get well. Naorimas', Neg. form, Naorimasenu, Naoranu, 21.	Girth. Haraobi, 723.
Get wet. (So as not to). Nurenu yoō ni, 77.	Give. imperative. Kudasaremash'. Kudasai, 167. 170. Angena-sare, Yari nasai, 168. 169. Yari nasare, Yare, 171. Ange nasai, 172.
Get wet (Let it not). Nurashi nasaremaszna, Nuraszna. 109.	Given up (Has been). Mi hanasaremash'ta, Mi hanasareta, 958.
Get [Can.] Motomeraremas', Erareru, 1256.	Glad (To be). Tai kei ni dzonjimas', Yorokobu, 572. Yorokobi, 687.
Get (Did.) Motomete o ide nasaremash'ta, Motomete k'ta, 1197.	Go (Do not). Oide nasaruna, Yukuna, 124.
Get it done. Sh'te shimai nasare, Sh'te shīmai, 161. Deki angarimas', Shi angaru, 1172. Shimai ni narimas', Shimai ni naru, 1265.	Go. Imperative. Yuki nasare, Yuke, 173. Itte, Lit. going. 175.
Get a living. Kurashi nasaremas', Kurasz, Lit. pass one's time. 372.	Go (Shall). Mairimash'oō, Yukoō 468. 575. Yuku 609. 622. 680, 1214. 575. 1110. Mairimas', 1110. 609. Mairu, 680. Maitte yoroshu gozarimas', Itte yokaroō, 1190.
Get hurt. Kenga wo itashimaszru, Kenga wo szru, 722.	Go around. Mawari nasare, Mawari, 575.
Get through. <i>i. e.</i> finish. Shimai, 953.	
Get out of my way. Waki e yore, Lit. (Put yourself) to one side, 162.	

- Go home (May). Uchi e kaeru ko- to nga yoroshu gozarimas', Uchi e kaeru koto nga yoi, 1245.
- Go off. as a gun, neg. verb. Hasshi-masenu, Hassenu, 1108. Positive form. Hasshiru.
- Go on. Achira e oide' nasaru nga yoroshu gozarimas', or Yoi, 1231.
- Go to bed. O ne nasare, Nero, 778.
- God. Kami, 180.
- Going. Yuku koto, 786.
- Going to—. Expression of the immediate future. Tadaima, with the fut. verb ending sh'ōō or oō, e g. 561. The verb ending alone is often sufficient. See the next word.
- Going to do. Nasaremash'ōō, Szru, 1141. The phrase *nochini*, in the sentence referred to, aids the expression of futurity.
- Gone. Absent from the house, Rusz, 260.
- Gone. *i. e.* Has become nothing. Naku narimash'ta, Naku natta, 965.
- Gone (Am). Itte kimas', Itte kuru, 862.
- Gone (Has). Oide nasaremash'ta, 331. 332. 1187. Mairimash'ta, 1187. Itta, 331. 332.
- Gone out. as a lamp does, Kiema-sh'ta, Kieta, 946.
- Good. Koō, 142. Yorosh'ki, 307. Yoki, 307. 856. Yoroshii, 591. 684. 988. Yo, in the word yokereba, 591. Yoroshu, 610. 684. 752. 910. Yorosh'ku, 907. 993. 1033. 1054. 1056. Yohu, 1033. 1054. 1056. Yoi, 856. 610. 910. 988. Hoshu, Hoshii, 663. Hoshu, Lit. Desirable.
- Good as it was before. Moto no toōri ni. In the original manner, 532.
- Good boy. Sznawo ni, Lit. rightly. Otonash'ku Lit. like a man. 32.
- Good for nothing. Yaku ni tachimasenu, Yaku ni tatanu, 1023.
- Good hand- *i. e.* shilful. J'oodz, 306.
- Good looking. Yorosh'ku miemas', Yoku mieru, 1033.
- Good natured. Niuwa ni, 337.
- Goods. Shiromono, 323. 810. Shina, 785.
- Got through (Have). Lit. have passed the summit of. Koemash'ta, Koeta. 574.
- Governor. Bungioō. 585.
- Governs. Osameraremaszru, 180.
- Grapes. Budoō, 389. 983.
- Grass. K's'a, 888.
- Great. Ooki ni, Lit. greatly, 913. 914.
- Great deal. Dai ji ni. Lit. (He takes it) for a great affair, 276.
- Great wedding. Go konrei, 985.
- Great while ago. Oō mukashi, 931.
- Greater part. Taingaiwa, 959.
- Grind. Hiite ko ni shiro, 181.
- Grooms. M'makata. 825. The common term is Bettoō, or Kuchitori.
- Grow. Lit. spring up. Heemaszru, Haeru, 545. 752. Haete orimas', Haete oru, 717.
- Grows thin *i. e.* lean. Yaseru, 146.
- Grows worse and worse. Tsnorimaszru, Tsznuru, Lit. increases, 143.
- Guest. Okiaku sama, 776.
- Guilty. Tszmi aru, 182.
- Gun. Teppoō, 612. 1108.
- Gunpowder. Enshioō, 183.
- Gutter. Dobu, 800.

- Hair Kami, 62.  
 Half. Hambun, 150. 151. 998. G. bu doori, 907.  
 Hand. v. Kudasare, Kurero, Lit. Give, 185.  
 Handle. v. Motsz, Toriats'kau, 693.  
 Handles. n. E. 28.  
 Hands. n. Ts. 820.  
 Handy. Ts'kai-yoô, Ts'kai ii, 1024.  
 Hang. Kakete, Lit. hanging, 865. Kakeru, 991.  
 Happens (If any thing). Moshi mo no koto nga arimash'te wa, Moshi mo no koto nga aru to, Moshi mo no ko to nga, signifies any accident or casualty and Aremash'te wa, and aru to, both signify, if there be. 1260.  
 Harbor. Minato, 1093.  
 Hard. (in substance). Katoô, Kaitai, 646.  
 Hard. [Difficult]. Mudzkashiu, Nikui, 259. 996. Mudzkashii, 996.  
 Hark! O kiki nasare, Kike, 186. 187.  
 Hat. Kamurimono, 152. Kaburi mono, 926.  
 Hate. Uramiru, 724. Imimaszru, Kiraimas', 1068.  
 Have. Gozarimas', 189. 192. 540. 432. 491. 541. This word is really the verb *to be*, but by difference of idiom between English and Japanese, it is often used where we use *have*. The same is true of aru. Aru 192. 540. 432. For the neg. forms of Gozarimas, and aru, viz.; Gozarimasenu, and Nai, See 448. 507. 570. 579.  
 Have an eye to. O mi mawari kudasure, Mi mawari nasai, 199.  
 Have been, *i. e.* gone. Mairimash'ta Itta, 543. Interrog. Oide nasareta koto wa gozarimas', ka? Itta koto wa aru ka? 194.  
 Have been ill. Wadzraimash'ta, Wadzratta, 496.  
 Have done with. O ts'kai nasareta, Ts'katte shi mattara, 1176.  
 Have. (cannot) Uketoraremasenu, Uketorarenu, 1086.  
 Have not had. Gozarimasenanda, Nakatta, 416.  
 Have seen. Hai ken itashimash'ta, Mita, 462.  
 Have not seen. Me ni kakarimashenu, Minu, 449. Hai ken itashimasenanda, Minakatta, 455.  
 Having become. Narimash'ta kara, 799.  
 Had the honor to see. O me ni kakarimash'ta. 1048. Atta, Lit. have met, 1048.  
 He. Ano h'to 201. Ano okata, 204. Are wa, 203. and passim.  
 Head. Atama, 237.  
 Healed. pass. v. Iemash'ta, Ieta, or Naotta, 362.  
 Health. Yoo-joo, 1268. Lit. care of one's life.  
 Hear (Did). Kiki nasare mash'ta, Kiita, 85. 86. 87.  
 Hear (To). Kiku to, Kikeba, 688.  
 Heard. Kikimash'ta, Kiita, 420.  
 Heard (Never). Kikimasenu, Kikanu, 573.  
 Heart (By). Sora de. Lit. in the air, *i. e.* with the face turned up. 1263.  
 Hearts. Kokoro, 950.  
 Heaven. Ten. 180.  
 Heavy. Omoi, 1065.  
 Help. (Can?) S'ke moôshima-sh'oô, Tetszdawoô, 52.  
 Help [Shall I?] Tetszdaiwo Itashimash'oô, Tetszdai wo Shiyoo. 483. 843.  
 Help. Imperative. Tetszdai wo Shiro, 178. Tewo kashi nasarete



kudasaremash'. Te wo kash'te kurero. Lit. by lending a hand confer a favor. 346. Tetszdai nasarete kudasare. Tetszdatte kurero. 347.	Horse. M'ma. 723 146. 316. 360. 919. 934. 937. 1031. 1118.
Help (Pass food at the table). Ange nasarete kudasare, Kuwa-sh'te kurero. 348.	Horses. M'ma, 205. 759. 994.
Help it, <i>i. e.</i> prevent it. F'sengu koto, 474.	Horsefeed. M'ma no tabemono, M'ma no kuimono, 752.
Help it, <i>i. e.</i> remedy it. Naosz koto, 475.	Hot. Atszu, Atszi, 647. Atszkute, 699.
Helping off with baggage. Ni-ngo-shirai no teszdai de, Ni wo ts'kutte yaru node, 428.	House. Taku, 602. Uchi 602. 740. 757. 801. 1032. 1057. Iye, 740. 757. 796. 1032. 611. 884. 942. 1057. 361.
Here. Kokoni, 139. 225. 230. 263. 266. 350. 351. 367. 381. 779. 862. 863. and Koko ni instead of As'koni in 682. Koko e, 203. Koko. 349. Kochira e 382. Kokode wa, 1030.	Houses. Iye. 797.
Here and there. Achi kochi, 430. High. Taka, 966.	How. Nani. Lit. what. 366.
High time. Jikoku nga, 680.	How (In what way). Dono yoō ni 383. Doō, 383. 369. 390. 743. Ikanga, 390. Nani to. 369.
High water. Michi shiwo, 601.	How. For what reason. Nani go yoō ngarimashte Lit. Having what business? Nani nga atte, 385.
Him. Ano o katani, Ano h'to ni, Daf. 169. Ano okata wo, Ano h'towo, acc. 527. and passim.	How. Nani wo sh'te. Nani wo to sei ni sh'te. Lit. Doing what? 399.
His. Ano h'to no. 359. Ano o katano, 357. Are no 357. and passim.	How. Nani wo kangioō ni sh'te. Lit. Doing what for a business, 372.
Himself. Karada, ( <i>i. e.</i> body). 305. Jibun, Temai, 318. H'toride <i>i. e.</i> alone, 289.	How. (What condition). Inaya, Am-pi, 841.
Hoe. Kuwa, 1024.	How far? Iku ri hodo, Nani hodo, 400.
Hog. Buta, 840.	How long? (hereafter). Itsz made, 370. 373. 401. 405. Itszngoro, Itsz no koro, 381. Itsz ngoro mada, 401.
Hold. (Contain). Hairimas', Hairu, Lit. enter. 396.	How long? (of length). Nangasa Nani hodo, 371. 386. Nangasa dore hodo, 386. Nan ngen, 374. 375.
Hold. v. Mamorimas', Mamoru, Lit. Guard. Keep one to a thing, 809.	How long? (of time past) Nani hodo. 381. 382.
Hold. (of a ship). Soko, 653.	How many? Iku tsz. 367. 395. Ikuhodo. Ikura ni, 402.
Holes. Ana, 798.	How many days? Ika hodo, 403.
Home. adv. O taku e, 224. Uchi e, 327. 364. Iye made, Uchi made, 518.	How many kinds? Iku shina hodo, 388.
Honest. Sh'oojiki, 330.	How much? Ikura. 37. 368. 387. 391. 394. 398. Nani hodo de,

- i. e.* At what price, 365. 379. Human. H'tono, 406.  
 Dono kurai, 379. Dore hodo, Humble. Ken sonno, Herikudaru,  
 396. Ika hodo, 398. Ikura 408.  
 ngurai, 393. Hundred H'yaku 890.  
 How thick! *i. e.* numerous and Hungry. Kuuf'ku, Hara nga Szi-  
 troublesome, Oökute uttoshu. ta, 443.  
 Oökute Urusai, 397. Hunting. Kari, 407.  
 How wide? Nan ngen hodo, 376. Hurry (In a). Isongi, Isonga, 595.

## I

- I. Watah'shi, 25. Washi, 415. and Income. Rioobun no angaridaka,  
 passim. Ore. 1194. 363.  
 Ichibu. Ichibu, 517. Lit. one bu Indian corn. Toō Morokoshi, 92.  
 Ichibus. Bu, 504. Morokoshi, 181.  
 Idea. Omoō koto wa, 369. In Japan. Nippon de, 761. 725.  
 Idle *i. e.* vain, useless, Mueki no, 689.  
 Muda, 928. In Japanese. Wa ngo de. Sono  
 If. Nara, 591. 594. 597. N.raba, kuni no kotoba de, 569. Nip-  
 584. 586. 588. 589. 590. 592. pon de wa, 365. 369. Nippon  
 593. 594. 596. 597. no kotoba de, 828.  
 If not. Nakereba, 725. 595. Naku- Injures. Itama. Itanimas', 305.  
 ba, 595. Ink. Szmi, 831.  
 Ignorant. Oroka no, Gu, 598. Ink-stone. Szdzri ishi, 164.  
 Ill (Have been). Wadzraimash'ta. In large quantities, Oōku, 824.  
 Wadzraita, 496. Inn. Hatangoya, 209.  
 Illness. Bioōki. 429. Inside and out. Uchi Soto. 830.  
 Immediately. Szngu ni, 176. Inside out. Urangae, 1082. 1270.  
 Imported, Watarima', 60. Mochi Instructions, Oshie, 888.  
 komu, [Better Szmi komu]. In strument (Musical). Narimono,  
 762. 1138.  
 Impossible to recover. Naorare- Intelligent. Hakush'ki, Mono wo  
 mas' mai, 650. The idea of shiru, 599.  
 impossibility, is expressedly Interest. Ri kin, Ri, 1109.  
 the fut, potential. neg. verb. In the least. S'koshi mo, 535.  
 Improve. aratameru koto, 591. In the long run. Nangaku wa,  
 Impudent. Haji wo shiranu, 221 671.  
 In. Ni. 78. 80. 96. 114. 158. 342 In this way. Kono toōri ni, 503.  
 427. 503. 653 to 656. 781. Iron. Tetsz. 21. 1203.  
 836. 954. 1174. Naka ni, Lit. Is. Imas', Iru. 64. Gozarimas', 1.  
 in the midst of, 717. De, 81. and passim. I final in the  
 156. 395. 560. 569. 600. 725. word yawarakai, 148. is the  
 731. 738. 752. 751. 803. 811. root form of the continuative  
 825. 828. verb *iru* to be. and is the  
 In. adv. Uchi e. 58. equivalent to *is*. in the English  
 In all. Hokoradz de, 395. sentence. This is a usual mō-

de of expressing the copula, when it is followed by a predicate adjective in English. The *i* is appended to the root form of the adjective in Japanese.

It. Are wa, 97. Kore wa, 101.

Sore wa, 198. Ano koto wa 390. There is no exact equivalent to *it* in Japanese. The above references are to Demonstrative pronouns.

Its own [Said of a country]. Jikokuno, Lit. own country's, 135.

## J

Jacket. Haori. 222.

Japan. Nippon. 60. 78. 81. 718. 725. 7. 8. 753. 761. 803. 825.

Japanese [people]. Nippon no h'to 98. 1174. Wa jin, 141. Nippon jin, 569.

Japanese [pertaining to Japan]. Nippon no, 158. 836. Wokokuno, 732.

Japanese [Language]. Nippon 366. 369. Nippon no kotoba, 828. 713. Wa ngo, 713.

Japanese characters, *i. e.* letters. Nippon Moji. 731.

Japanese fashion. Nippon no yoö, 836.

Japanese religious festivals. Wa Koku no Matsuri, 732.

Jest. Joödan, 494.

Jewels. Tamar no kazari, 689.

Job [By the]. Uke ai ni, 16.

Joke. Joödan. 637.

Jokes. Joödan, 688.

Joyfully. Yorokonde, Lit. rejoicing, gerund. ive, 950.

Jump. Koe te oide nasaremase, Koete oide, 690.

June. Jyun. 691.

Just. adv. Ch'odo. 910. 962. 1013. 1039.

Just now. Sahi hodo, S'ak'ki, 225.

## K

Kanagawa, Kanangawa, 1077.

Keep. (Deposit.) Okimash'te, Oite. gerundive, s, from verb. oki, 614.

Keep (Employ). Ts'kaimash'oö, Ts'kawoo. Fut. of Ts'kae. 589.

Keep clean. Kirei nish'te o mochi nasare, Kirei ni motte, 693.

Keep house. Kanai no koto wo nasaremas', Kanai no koto wo szru. 289.

Keep on. Kore kara nasaremash', Kore kara shiro, 694.

Keep out of. Dete arukinasaruna, Dete arukuna. 692.

Keep out of mind (Cannot). Wa-

szrarenu, Lit. cannot forget. 498.

Keep out of my way. Sochira e o noke asobasare, Sochira e noke, 696. more properly, Get out of my way.

Keep (time). Aimas', Au, 104.

Keep to yourself. Himitsz nish'te o oki nasaremash'. Naish'oö nish'te oke, 695. Lit. Put it in a secret place.

Kernel. Tszbu, 112.

Kill. Koroshimas', Korosz, 1075. Koroshi nasare, Korose, 697.

Kind (This) Kono yoöna shina, Konna shina, 1236.

Kinds, Rui. 388. Iroiro. 411.

- Kind treatment. Nasake wo Kakeru koto, 698.  
 King. Woō, 1078.  
 Knew. Dzonjimash'ta, Sh'ta, 272.  
 Knife. Kongatana, 1054.  
 Know. Zonji de gozarimas', Sh'te iru, 99. 140. Sh'te oide nasaremas', Sh'te iru, 100.  
 Know [Let me]. *i. e.* tell me. Osshiarimash', *le.* 1169.  
 Know [will let you]. Moōshi an-gemash'oō. Iwoō. Lit. will tell. 1178.  
 Know not. Wakarimasenu, Wakaranu, 566. Shirimasen', Shirenu, 673. 744. Shiran', 744. Dzonjimasen, shiranu, 560.  
 Knows. Sh'te i nasaru, Sh'te iru 1212.  
 Knows not. Shirimasenu, 214. 439. Dzonjimasen' 439. 500. Shiranu, 214. 439. 500.  
 Koban. Rioō 287. 324. 363. 1002.

## L

- Lame. Itamemash'ta, Itameta, 759.  
 Lamp. Tomoshibi, 946. 947.  
 Land. Ts'chi. 748. Jimen, 797. 1229.  
 Land rents. Lit. revenue, Nen-ngu, 811.  
 Large. Oōhina. 64. Oōki, 999. Oō, 1036.  
 Largely. Tak'san, 803.  
 Last. Sen. 434.  
 Last. *v.* [Continue.] Tszdzkimas', Tszdzku, 624.  
 Last. *v.* Said of a thing in use. Mochimas'. Motsz. 625.  
 Last day of the month. Misoka, 1059.  
 Last month. Sen ngetsz, 944. 434.  
 Last night. Sakuban, 478. Sakuya, 667. 699. Yuube 478. 667. 699.  
 Late. Adv. Osoku, 325. Nangaku, 515.  
 Late. Adj. Osoō, Osoi, 1161.  
 Late riser. Asane, Asanebo, 240.  
 Laughable. Okashiu, Okashii, 688.  
 Laughing. Warai nasaremas'. Warau, 1140.  
 Law. Hatto, 7. 320. Hoo, 930.  
 Laws. Hatto, 135.  
 Learn. Oboeru, 234. Sh'ungioō nasai, Keiko shiro, 1263.  
 Learned. adj. Haku ngaku, 280.  
 Least. S'koshi, 535. 570.  
 Leave. *v.* Set aside. Nokosh'te ooki, nasare, Nokosh'te oke, 129.  
 Leave. *n.* Permission. Yurushimasenu, Yurusanu, *i. e.* not to give leave, 132.  
 Leave [Did]. Oite Oide nasaremasht'a, Oide ita, 1203.  
 Leaves [Of plants]. Ha, 800.  
 Leave off. Yame nasaimash', Yameru. 1251.  
 Leave-open. Ake hanash'te, Lit. Leaving open. 1115.  
 Leave-for [Entrust to]. Tanomi moōshimas', Tanomu, 529.  
 Left. participle. Nokosh'te, 976.  
 Left. behind [by mistake]. Waszrete mairimash'ta, Waszrete k'ta, 557.  
 Left handed. Hidari kiki, 335.  
 Left off. Yame nasareta, Yameta, 35.  
 Left open [Is]. Hiraite gozarimas', Aite arimas, 1037.  
 Left to itself. S'tete okimas' to, S'tete oki to, 143.  
 Leisure. Tetszngoō. 23.  
 Lend. Kash'te kudasare, Kash'te kurero, 700. Kasztameni Kasoōto, Lit. to lend. 1218.



- Let him do. Sase nasare, Sasero, 704.  
 Let him ride. Nose nasare, Nose, 711.  
 Let it alone. Yoshi nasaru, Yose, 701.  
 Let it be. Yoshimash'te, Yosh'te, 702. Okiasobasare, Oki nasai, 707.  
 Let it fall. Otosh' nasareta, Otosh'ta, 312.  
 Let me know. Osshiarimas', Je, 1169.  
 Letter. Tengami 57. 1166.  
 Letters. Ji, 693.  
 Let us cool. Szdzmimash'oō, Szdzmoō, 709.  
 Let us do. Itashimaszru, Szru, 706.  
 Let us see. Go ran nasare, mi nasai, 67.  
 Let us take a pipe. Lit a whiff. Ip'puku tszkamatszrimashoō, Ip'puku nomimash'oō, 708.  
 Let us take a ride. M'ma ni notte Kakemash'oō, M'ma ni notte demash'oō, 710.  
 Let who will say it. Dare demo sono yoō ni moōshimaszru, Dare demo sono yoo ni moōsz, 703.  
 Let you know [Will]. Moōshi angemash'oo, Iwoō, 1178.  
 Level. v. Taira ni katamero, 712.  
 Lexicons. Jibiki, 713.  
 Lies. n. Itszwari, 26.  
 Lift. Mochi angete. Lit. Lifting. 714.  
 Lift [Cannot]. Motaremasenu, Motarenu, 479.  
 Lift [To]. Mochiangemas, Mochi anguru, 681.  
 Light. n. Akari, 38.  
 Light. v. Akari wo ts'ke asobasaremas', Akari wo ts'kero. 715.  
 Light. adj. Karuu, Karui, 631.  
 Lightning. Inabikari, 716.  
 Lights. Akari, 776.  
 Like. adj. Yoō ni, 871. Soōni, 919. Nite. 292. 1045. Onajikoto, 1039. Onaji tokoro, 912.  
 Like. v. Ki ni irimas', Ki ni iru, 464. Yorokobimas', Yorokobu, 698. S'ki ni narimas'. S'ki ni naru 510.  
 Likely. Soō, 920.  
 Lilies. Yuri, 717.  
 Lions. Shishi.  
 Listen. Ohanashi wo uketamawaru, Hanashi wo kiku koto, 885.  
 Little. S'koshi, 151. 346. 429. 528. 987. 1091. 1238. Shibaraku, [of time]. 1091. Chitto, 987.  
 Little less. Moō chitto herash'te, Moō s'koshi herash'te, 485. Herash'te, Lit. Diminishing.  
 Little (time). Shibaraku, S'koshi, 1091.  
 Live. i. e. Reside. Oide nasaremas, Iru, 295. Szmatte oide nasaremas'. 353. Szmatte oraremas'. 309. 310. Szmatte oru, 308. 309. Oraremas', 308. Szmatte iru, 310. 311. 353. 1198. O szmai nasaremas', 1198.  
 Live [Does not]. Oszmai nasaremasenu, Szmawanu, 1069.  
 Living. Imas'to. Iru to, 660. Oide nasarete wa, Ite wa, 682.  
 Loaded. (as a gun). Tamangnszri komete. 612.  
 Lock v. J'oō wo oroshi asobasare. J'oō wo nasare, 719.  
 Locust. Semi, 837.  
 London. Rondon, 799.  
 Long [in time]. Hisash'ku, 120. 621. Nangaku, 120. 236. Nanga, 236.  
 Long [in distance]. Toōku, 1103.  
 Error in rendering it *long time*.

- Longer. adv. Mata, 117. Mo ha-ya, 418. Mo, 418. 469. Moō, 516.
- Longer (Tie). Hisash'ku kakoi-mas', hodo, Toshi wo kosz hodo, 949.
- Longest. Nangaku, 1201.
- Long for. Hoshu gozarimas', Hoshu, Lit. is desirable 528.
- Long lived. Nangaiki, 736.
- Long run [In the]. Nangaku wa, 671.
- Look again. Moō ichi do o tadzne nasaremas', Moō ichi do o sangashi nasare, 721.
- Looking. Miemas', Mieru, 1033.
- Looking for. O tadzne nasare-mas', Sangasz, 1134.
- Lookout (Be on the). O ki wo ts'kete mite oide nasare, Ki wo ts'kete mite iro, 34.
- Look out. Ki wo ts'ke, 722.
- Look out. n. (i. e. concern). Ka-kari, 899.
- Looks. n. Mikake. 665. 666.
- Looks like. Yoō ni Miemas', Yoō ni mieru, 937.
- Look like. To miemas', To mieru, 995.
- Look them over. Mi wakete nasaremas', Mi wakete, 720.
- Loosen. Yurume nasare. Yurumero, 723.
- Lose. Son wo itashimas, Son wo Shiinas', 349. Neg. fut. of the same, 249.
- Lose. i. e. forget. Neg. imperative, Wuszre nasaruna, Wuszreruna, 121.
- Lose. (If you). Son wo nasarete naraba Son wo sh'ta naraba, 588.
- Losing. Nakusaremas', Nakusz, 291.
- Loss. Son. 1225.
- Lost. (Have). Son wo nasaremas'h'ta, Son wo sh'ta, 196. Nakusaremas'h'ta, Nakush'ta. 284. Naku narimash'ta, Funjusz itashimash'ta, 446. Nukemash'ta, Nuketa, Lit. has passed off, 633.
- Lost [If it is]. Moshi ushinai nasareru narabu, Moshi. Nakusz naraba, 593.
- Lots. Jimen, 940.
- Louder. Koe wo angete, 806.
- Love. v. Kawaingare, 724.
- Low water. H'ki shiwo, 601.
- Lunatics. Kichingaimono, Kichingai wa 795.
- Lying. Uso wō ii, 918.

## M

- Made. Tskuremas', pass. v. 60. Ts'kurimas', Ts'kuru, 79. Ts'kuremas'h'ta, Koshiraeta, pass. v. 1026. Itashimash'ta, Sh'ta, 1061.
- Ts'kuraremas'h'ta, Ts'kurareta, pass. v. 1067. Ts'kuri nasaremas'h'ta, Koshiraeta, 1211.
- Made (Can be). Ts'kuraremas', Ts'kurareru, 1090. Ts'kuru koto dekimaszru, or dekiru, 765.
- Made it good. i. e. repaired. Naōshimash'ta, Naōsh'ta, 532.
- Main road. Hon doō, Kai doō, 595. Kai signifies the sea.
- Make. Koshiraemas', Ts'kuru, 98. Ts'kurimash'oō, Ts'kururoo, fut. 386. Root of Ts'kutte, 619.
- Make him do it. Sase nasaremas'h', Sase nasai, 730.
- Make it good. Madoi nasare, Kawarieoo dase. 593.
- Make it up. Ts'kunaimash'oō, Ts'kunoō, 588.

Make out your Bill. Uketori ngaki wo o d'ashi nasare, Uketori wo o dashi, 729.

Make sure of. Dzebi motome okitai, Dzebi tome te okitai, 728.

Makes nothing of. Naingashiro ni nasaru, Arunganashi ni szru, 1062.

Make the most of. Dai ji ni o ts'kai asobasare, Da iji ni ts'kai nasare, 727.

Make up your mind. O kime nasare, Kimero. 72.

Making. Ts'kuri nasaremas', Ts'kuru, 155.

Man. H'to, 130.908. 911. 1143. H'tori, 989.

Manners- Fuudzoku, 356.

Manure. Koyashi, 748.

Many (as). Ikutszdemo, 19. 882.

Many. *i. e.* A great number. Amata, Iroiro. of many sorts, 983.

Many (How)? Ikutsz, 367.

Many a time. Ikutabimo, Ikudomo, 543.

Mark. *i. e.* write. Kaite kudasare-mase, Kaite kudasare, 731.

Market. Ichi, 427.

Market price. Soöba, 1115.

Married. Lit. have a wife. Go shinzō wa gozarimas', Kami san wa arimas'. Nioöboö wa aru, 12.

Married. Said of women. Yomeiri wo itashimash'ta, 1073.

Masks. Men, 732.

Master. Danna, 172.

Matched. Nite orimas', Lit. are alike. 994.

Match (Is no). Oyobimasenu, Oyobanu, 1031.

Material. n. Sh'osh'ki, 520.

Matter. Koto, 75. 923.

May. auxil. v. This is expressed by ookata, signifying, probably, together with the fut. verb, ending Sh'oö or oö, See. 648.

Also by the fut. verb. ending with the interrogative Ka. See. 673.

May I? *i. e.* Is it well to do so & so. Yoroshu gozarimas'ka? 733. 734. Yoi ka? 734.

Me. Watak'shi, 51. 54. 74 and passim.

Meal (a). Meshi', Go zen, 173.

Meaning. *i. e.* intention, Kokorodzashi, 903.

Meaning. *i. e.* sense. Giri, Wake, 1142.

Meant (was). *i. e.* The intended idea was, Kaita kokoro gozarimas', Kaita ki da, 937.

Meant well. Kokorodzashi wa yoroshu gozarimash'ta, Kokorodzashi wa yoroshii, 313.

Meat Niku, 1006.—1008.

Medicine. K'szri, 145. 350. 454. 826. 846 Yakushu, 826.

Meet. [Did]. O ai nasaremas'ta, Aita, 600.

Memory. Oboe, 491.

Men. H'to. 825. Okata f'tari, 1068, H'to tachi, 1075.

Mend. Naöshi nasaru, Naösz koto wa, 55.

Mended. [Get it]. Naösase, 179.

Mend. (with the needle). Nui naösh'te kurero, 735.

Mere. Bakari. Lit. only, 657.

Merits. Koö, 408.

Messenger. Ts'kaino mono, Ts'kai, 472. 1260.

Middle aged. Chiu nen, 302.

Middle compartment. Doönoma, 654.

Might. n. Sei. 819.

Military class. Bushi wa, 888.

Milk. Chichi, 998.

Mind. v. *i. e.* care for. Kamai, Kamai, 110.

Mind. *i. e.* attend to. Lit. do. Nasare. 737.

Mine. pron. Watak'shi no, Ore no, 355, Washi no, 361.

- Miners. Kaneburi, 736.  
 Mischief. Itadzra, 238.  
 Missing. Mie naku, 753.  
 Mistake n. Machingai, 913.  
 Mistake [By]. Chingai de, 517.  
 Mistaken [Was] Machingaimash'-  
 ta, Machingoöta, 313.  
 Mistaken (Are) Chingai de geza-  
 rimas', Chingai da, 1252.  
 Mix. Maze nasare, Mazero' be-  
 tween, No. 637. and 638.  
 Money. Kane. 170. 206. 211. 243  
 321. 614. 788, 1109, 1194.  
 1218. 1261.  
 Money-box. Kane-bako, 835.  
 Money-chest, Kane-bako, 1261.  
 Month. Ts'ki 363. 468. 496. 1098.  
 Ngetsz, 394. 434. 531. Ngu  
 tsz. 691.  
 More. Mada, *i. e.* yet, still, 192,  
 1237. Kono ne wa. *i. e.* Be-  
 sides this, or over and above  
 this, 1157. Moö. 1079.  
 More. adj. O-ku 619. Lit. Much.  
 More than, *i. e.* a greater quant-  
 ity, number, amount than, Yo-  
 ri-yokei, 303. 540. Yori—oö  
 or oöi, 1064.  
 More than (a certain time). Yori  
 saki ni, wa. 674. *i. e.* Beyond.  
 More and more, the more. Shidai ni,  
 Lit. according as, 509. 510.  
 Here the meaning is, accord-  
 ing as I become accustomed  
 [Narete]. to using and eating  
 &c. Dandan. Lit. step by step.  
 or by degrees, 509. 510.  
 Morning. Asa. 63. 553.  
 Morning (This). Kesa, 423.  
 Morrow [To]. Mioö. 553. 1102.  
 Mosquitoes. Ka, 397. 804.  
 Most. Superl. rel. Ichiban, 233.  
 Dai ichi, 713. Ichi, 713.  
 Most. Superl. abs. Itatte, 598. 599.  
 Mother. Haha, 792.  
 Moutan (Flower). Botan, 969.  
 Move. v. trans. Sashi dashimaszu,  
 Sashi dashimas', 702.  
 Move. *i. e.* To move from one  
 house to another. H'kiutzri  
 woitashimas', H'kikosz, 1102.  
 Much. Hodo, *i. e.* quantity. Nani  
 hodo. Lit. what quantity or  
 amount? 368. 378. 379. 384.  
 387. 391. 392. 393. 396. 398.  
 982.  
 Much [So]. Sono Yoö ni tak'san,  
 Konna ni, 484.  
 Mud. Doro, 237. Nukarumi, 957.  
 Murders. H'tongoroshi, 938.  
 Musical instrument. Narimono,  
 1133.  
 Must. [Of necessity]. Kanaradz,  
 676. 677.  
 Must. [Of obligation]. K'tto, 621.  
 672. 1027. 1243. 1244.  
 Must. [Of certainty]. Tash'kani,  
 642. K'tto, 670.  
 My. Watak'shi no, Ore no, 355.  
 Washi no, 446. Washi nga.  
 740. and passim.  
 Mind. (To my). Watak'shi no o-  
 moö toöri ni, washi no omoö  
 toöri ni, 1026.  
 Myself. Watak'shi nga ji shin,  
 452.

## N

- Name. Na, 731. 1130. Sei-mei,  
 1165.  
 Nation. Kuni, Lit. country. 755.  
 Nearsighted. Kin-ngan, Chika me,  
 271.  
 Needs. Toö, the termination of I-  
 tash'toö, and Tai that of Itash'-  
 tai. These are the desiderative  
 forms of the verb. Itasz, to  
 make or do. 1032.  
 Needed. Iriyoö, 713.  
 Neglect. n. Yudan, 1027.  
 Neglected. S'tete okimas'to, or oku  
 to, 4.



- Neighbors. Tonari no kata, Tonari no h'to, 1070.
- Never. Tszi ni, 234. 564. 916. 1094. Kesh'te arumai, There never will be. Kesh'te signifies, *positively*, 916. Mada, with a neg. following, 449. 476. 573. Doö mo, with a neg. following. 917. So also Itaszmademo, 1265.
- Never mind. *i. e.* do not be concerned. Kinikake nasaruna, Kinikakeasobasare maszna, 742.
- New. Shin-ki ni, Lit. newly, or anew. 7. Atarashii, 222. 602. Medzrashii, 943.
- New-comer. Hajimete o ide nasareta o kiyaku, Hajimete k'ta kiyaku jin, 257.
- News. Medzrashii koto, 1009. 1126.
- Next. Rai. Lit. the coming. 531.
- Next (The) person. Tszngino h'to, 968.
- Next. *i. e.* after this. Kono tszngino, 1153. 1214.
- Next week. Kono tszngi no nanka. 985.
- Night (Last). Saku ban, Yuube, 478. Saku ya, Yuube, 582. 667. 699.
- Night (to). Kon ya, 1106.
- Nine. Ku, 645.
- Nine o'clock. Itsztsz doki han, Lit. half past 5. 639.
- No. Iiye 745. 746.
- Nobody. H'to with the following neg. 747.
- Noise. Hibiki. 186. Oto, 1150.
- No match (Is). Oyobimasenu, Oyobanu, 1031.
- Noon. Nitchiu, Mahiou. 634.
- No one. Dare mo with a neg. after it. 744.
- Not. Na. the neg. imper. ending. and Nutheneg. indic. ending. See Samaszna, and nasaruna 125. Also, Shiri masenu, and Shiranu, 214. and the same passim. Also Mai the ending of neg. fut. verbs. *e. g.* Gozarimas' mai, Arumai, 916. and passim.
- Not at all. S'koshi mo, with a neg. following, 912.
- Not enough. Fusoku, Taranu, 977.
- Note of hand. Sh'oömon, 1181.
- Nothing. Nani mo, with neg. following. 748. S'koshi mo, with neg. following. 507. Nashi, 658. Nai, 1029.
- Not natives. Oranai, Inai, 718.
- Not quite enough. S'koshi fusoku, S'koshi taranu, 974.
- Now: Ima, 74. 263. 425. 561. 638. 694. 749. 750. 885.
- Now [Just]. Tadaima, 531. 561. 581. 885.
- Now a days Konongoro, Kono setsz, 1119.
- Now and then. Tabitabi, 527. Lit. once and again. Oriori, 838.
- Numerous. Tak'san, 738. Oöku 767.
- Nutmegs. Nikudzku, 751.

## O

- Oaths. Chikai, 753.
- Oats. Karasz mungi, 752.
- Objection. Sawari, 570. Sasawari, 571.
- O'clock. Doki, 638. 639.
- Odd. (number). Tammei, 608.
- Of. (Among). Uchi de. 754.
- Of a size Onajikoto ni oökiu.—, Onajikoto ni oökii, 1072.
- Oil. Abura, 803. 972. 1004. 1085.
- Oiled paper. Toöyun, 77.
- Old. (Twenty years). Hatachi 848. 1073.

- Old fashioned. Mukashi no Kata. Other (The). Achira wa achi wa chi de, 926.
- On. p. Ni. 358. 767. 780.
- On. adv. Achira e. Lit. in that direction, 1231.
- On board. Fune ni, 1173.
- Once. Ichido. 583. Lit. one time.
- Once (Formerly). Saru koro, 279. Izen, 757. Moto 799.
- Once more. Moō h'to tabi, Moō ichi do, 1079.
- Once. Ichi. 1267. H'totsz, 54. 760. 877. 988. 1033.
- Ippon, used of things long and slender, 51. 758. Ippiki, of animals, 759.
- One by one. H'totsz dztsz. 878.
- One upon another. Kasane, 777.
- Only. adv. Sae. 743. Bakari, 1049.
- Only enough for ourselves. Watak'shi domo no dake, 1097.
- Only one (The). H'totsz ngiri, 1040.
- Onions. Neng-i, 761.
- Open. adj. Hiraite, Aite, 1037.
- Opinion. Dzonji, Omoō koto, 546. Ga. 598. Omoō, 232. 253.
- Opium. Ahen. 762. 210.
- Opposite. Mukdō, 361.
- Or. Oōkta, repeated, 648. Also Ka, repeated, 601. 608. and passim.
- Ordered. *i. e.* Sent an order for &c. Chiumon itashimash'ta, Chiumon Sh'ta, 556.
- Ordinary. Tszne no, 871. Tada no, 871.
- Orphans. Minashingo. 763.
- Other. Sen. *i. e.* former. 580. Ta. 69. Hoka no, 416.
- Other (The). Achira wa achi wa 728. Achira no, Achi no, 962. 953. Are. 1045. Sore. 1039.
- Ought. Yoroshio gozarimas, Yoi, 392. 1269. 1249. Ii, 1249.
- Our. Watak'shi domo no, Washi-nga, 764.
- Out. adv. Rusz, 1175.
- Outdone (Have). Masatte orima-sh'ta, Masatte ita, 1258.
- Out of order. Kurutte, 1053.
- Out of print. Dzeppan itashima-sh'ta Hanwanaku narimash'ta 1014.
- Out of sight. Mie naku narimash'ta. Mie naku natta, 900.
- Out of these. Kono uchide, 533.
- Outrun. Yori saki ni hashiru Koto. 562.
- Over. p. Ue ni. 597.
- Over. *i. e.* Across. Mukō ni 295.
- Over. (In excess). Mata, 990.
- Over and over again. Namben demo, 730. Tabi tabi, Do-do, 1084.
- Over paid. Yōkei ni watashi nasaremash'te. Oōku watash'ta. 1267.
- Over run with. Taisō ni orimaszru, Taisō iru, 740.
- Overtaken. Oi ts' kimash'ta. Oi tozita. 512.
- Owe. Sh'ak'yoō nga gozarimas' Kari nga aru, 387. Hiyoō wo yarimasenu, Hiyoō wo yaranu, Lit. have not paid him &c. 544. Karite orimas', Karite iru, 1255.
- Own. Go ji bun no, Jishinno, 13. Jikoku no, 135.

## P

- Page. Mai. 812.
- Paid for. Yarimash'ta, Yatta, 548. Kai nasaremash'ta, Yatta, 363.
- Paid off. Tema wo yarimash'ta or Yatta, 547. Hiyoō wo mina yarimash'ta, or Yatta, 549.
- Pail. Oke. 179.

- Patience. Kan-nin, 470.  
 Pantomimes. (Lit. to act them.)  
     Odori. 732.  
 Paper. Kami. 765. 832. 1085.  
 Paper. (A writing.) Kahits'ke, 852.  
 Papered door, or moveable parti-  
     tion. Karakami, 768.  
 Pardon. Go-men. 526. 626.  
 Parlor. Ozash'ki. 702.  
 Parlors. Zash'ki, 158.  
 Particular (To be). Nen wo irete,  
     623.  
 Pass. [To hand]. Angero, 766.  
 Pass. (as current coin.) Tszyoō  
     itashimas', neg. form, 1030.  
 Passing. (Going by.) Toōrimas'.  
     Toōru. 1077.  
 Passions. J'ōō, 872.  
 Past. Szngi, 636.  
 Pay. v. Hairimas', Yarimas' 729.  
 Pay. (If you do not). Kaishi na-  
     sareneba, Hersai seneba, 585.  
     Yarimasenu naraba, Yaranu  
     nara, 1086.  
 Pay. n. Hiyoō, 1071.  
 Payable. Kaisz yoō ni, 1181.  
 Pay-day. Watasz toki. *i. e.* paying  
     time. 1076.  
 Pays. (for). Dashi nasaremas',  
     Dasz. 520.  
 Pear. Nashi. 733.  
 Pencils. Fude. 51.  
 Penknife. Kongatana. 1203.  
 People H'to, 133. 584. 599. 871.  
     Ano katatachi, or H'to tachi,  
     1087. Mono, Nin, 598.  
 Persecute. Gai j'ama wo szru, 724.  
 Persons. Mono. 182.  
 Pick (Will take my). Erande to-  
     rimash'ōō, Yoridon ni shiyoō.  
     533.  
 Pick out. Tori s'te nasarimash'.  
     Tori s'tero, 720.  
 Picture. Edz, 805.  
 Picul. Hiak'kin, 990.  
 Piebald. Buchi no, 711.  
 Piece (of money). Gin, 613.  
 Pigeons. (wild.) Yamabato, 790.  
 Pinks. Nadesh'ko, 717.  
 Pipe. (Lit. a whiff.) Ippuku, 708.  
 Pirates. Kai-dzoku, 767.  
 Pistols. Tanengashima, 98.  
 Pits. Tane, 119.  
 Pity (a). Dzannen, Kuchioshii. 659.  
 Place. no. Tokoro. 121. 349.  
 Plain. adj. Akiraka, 629.  
 Plainly. (clearly, or intelligibly.)  
     Wakaru yōō ni. 857.  
 Play (Wishes to). Asobi nasareta-  
     ngaru, Asobi tangaru. 264.  
 Play (Do not). Asobuna, Asobi  
     nasaruna, 107.  
 Play things. Mochiasobi, 123.  
 Pleasure (At). Katte shidai ni, 141.  
 Plenty. Ōoi hodo, 684.  
 Pocket-book. Kamiire. 291.  
 Polite. Rei ngi tadashiu, Rei ngi  
     nga tadashii. 233.  
 Poor. adj. Hinkiu, Bimboō, 293.  
     939. Madzsh'ki, 939. Yasete.  
     said of the soil. 1050.  
 Poor (The). n. Hin-min, 41.  
 Port. Shin. [a Chinese word. The  
     Jap. equivalent is Minato.]  
     554.  
 Portrait. E-szngata, 932.  
 Positive. (in opinion). Ga nga tsz-  
     yoō, Ga nga tszyoi, 598.  
 Potatoes. J'angataro imo, 17.  
 Pots. Kama, 830.  
 Pounded. Tszite. Lit. pounding. 938.  
 Power. Ken. 888.  
 Practice. v. Szru. 788.  
 Precept. n. Okite. 887.  
 Prefer. Ki ni irimas' Ki ni iru.  
     1200.  
 Present [For the]. Tadaima. 702.  
 Pretending. Toboketa koto. 231.  
 Pretty. Kirei, 922.  
 Price. Nedan. 3. 591. 944. Ne.  
     538. 944.  
 Price [Market]. S'ōōba, 1115.  
 Printed. Kaihan ni narimash'ta.  
     Han ni natta, 1188. Kai sig-

- mifies corrected, as for a new edition.  
 Print (Out of). Dzeppan itashima-sh'ta, H in wa naku narima-sh'ta, 1014.  
 Probably. Sou de, Soō, 918. 953.  
 Profit (At a). Moōke, nasaremas', Moōkeru. Lit. makes a profit, by selling. 298.  
 Promise, n. Yakusoku, 809. 461.  
 Promised. Yakusoku wo itashima-sh'ta, Yakusoku Shima-sh'ta, or sh'ta, 339. 1177.  
 Pronunciation. Go in. Lit. the five sounds or vowels. 354.  
 Property. Ka zai. 274. 284.  
 Property (tolen). Nuszbitono mono, Torobo no mono, 287.  
 Prostitute, n. Yauj'ōō, i. e. Licensed ones, 1073.  
 Published. (as laws are by setting them up on boards in public places. Tateraremash'ta, T. terareta, 7.  
 Pull off. Tote. 772. Nuke, 773.  
 Pull up. Nuite, ger. from Nuki. 752.  
 Pulse, (of the wrist). Miaku, 844.

## Q

- Quack doctors. Demoishi'a, 788.  
 Quadrupeds. Shi-soku 789.  
 Quails. Udzru, 790.  
 Quaked. Yurimash'ta, Yutta, 951.  
 Quality (not of the same). Fudoō 25.  
 Queen. Niyotei 792.  
 Queens. Niyotei, 794.  
 Quench. Kesh'te kudāsare, 793.

- Question. Sa'ōki wo shimas', 592.  
 Purpose (On). Kokoro etc. Wazato, 315.  
 Put. Ooki nasaremash', or nasare, and Oke, 779. 780. 781. 783. 784.  
 Put (Shall). Okimash'ōō, Okoō, 1195.  
 Put away. Shimatte o oki nasare, Shimatte oke, 782.  
 Put aside. Katadz kete ger. of Katadz ko, 782.  
 Put-in mind. Shirase kudāsare Shirash'te kurero, 1179.  
 Put in writing. Yakusoku ngaki wo shi nasare, 785. Lit. make a written promise.  
 Put off. Nobe nasaremash', Nobero. 675. 786. Onobe nasare. 786. Nobe wo naseru, Nobe wo szru, 1234.  
 Put on. O ki nasare, Kiro 774, 775.  
 Put out. (as a light) Kashi nasare. Kase. 776. Keshimash'ta, Kesh'ta 947.  
 Put together. Issh'ō nish'te H'totsz ni sh'te, 787.

## R

- Rabbits. Usangi. 798.  
 Rags. Boro. 799.  
 Rain n. Shimeri, i. e. a sprinkling. 528. Ame. 971.

- Rained. Ame nga furimash'ta, Ame nga f'tta, 687.  
 Rained [Has not]. Ame nga furimashen', or furanu, 686.



- Raise [Will]. Mash'te angemash'oō, Mash'te yaroō. 531.  
 Raise [To produce]. Dehimasen', Dekinai, neg. v. 748.  
 Rake up. Kumade de kaki yosete, 800.  
 Ran away with. Hashirare mash'ta, Hashirareta, pass. v. The text is wrongly printed. Hashirase-mash'ta is a causative verb. 360. The sense is, He was run away with by the horse &c.  
 Ransack. Sangase. 801.  
 Rap. Otodzrero. 802.  
 Rapeseed. Na-tane, 803.  
 Rate [First]. Ichiban yoroshii, no, Ichiban yoi no, 929.  
 Rate [at this rate]. Sono yoō ni, Sonna ni. 1265.  
 Rather. Yori—yoroshii, yori—yoi, 419.  
 Rather. [a little, or slightly]. S'ko shi, 1019.  
 Rather than. Yori—mashi, 873.  
 Rationale. Ri, 456.  
 Rats. Nedzmi, 740. 804. 961.  
 Reach. v. Todoku, Oyobu, 511. Nobash'te, 805.  
 Read. Oyomi nasare, Yome, 806, 807. O yomi nasaru, Yomu, 1241.  
 Read through [Have]. Yomi owari-mash'ta, Yonde shimatta, 415.  
 Read [To]. Yomu, 1228.  
 Reading. Yomu koto, 1269.  
 Ready. Sh'taku, 88. 160. 159. 190. 536. 1169.  
 Ready money. Gen kin, 822.  
 Really. Makoto ni, Tash'ka ni, 101.  
 Receipt. Uketori ngaki, Uketori, 170.  
 Recover. [Get well]. Naori, 920.  
 Recover. [Cannot]. Naoraremas'mai. Naoru mai, 650.  
 Regarded. (Are.) To Omoimas', 825.  
 Reign. v. Osameru, 791.  
 Reindeer. Oōjika, 808.  
 Relatives. Shin-rui, 763.  
 Remember. Oboëte oide nasare-mas', Oboëte iru, 97. Oboëte o ide nasare, Oboëte iru, imper. 809..  
 Remit. Ts'kawashi nasare mash'. Yokose. 810.  
 Rents. Nen-ngu, 811.  
 Repairs. Sh'uf'ku, 1032.  
 Respectable. Tattomu beki, 317.  
 Respected. [are]. Uyainimas', Uyamau, 888.  
 Rest n. (Remainder). Ato wa, 154. Hokano wa, 954.  
 Rest. v. Kiusoku nasare mash', Yaszme, 772.  
 Return. (Shall). Kaeri nasaru, Kaeru, 1171.  
 Ribbon. Sanada himo, 552.  
 Rice. Kome, 811. 813. 1090. 1096.  
 Rice. (Boiled). Gohan, 348. Meshi 348. 1052.  
 Ricefield. Ta. 687.  
 Rich. (said of soil). Koete, or Ko-yete, 1051.  
 Ride. (Let us take a). M'ma ni notte,—kakemash'oō, or—demashoō; 710. M'ma ni notte—oide nasare, M'ma ni notte yuki nasae. 66.  
 Ride. (Let him). O nose nasare, Nose. 711.  
 Ride. (To). Noru. 870.  
 Ride too fast. M'ma wo hasiraseru koto nga haya szngimas', or szngiru, 1257.  
 Ride too fast (Do not). M'ma nga haya szngiru hashirase nasa-runa, or hashiraseruna, 123.  
 Right n. Gi. Doō in wake, 1167. Michi, 304.  
 Right. adj. Yorosh'ku, 220. Yoroshiu, Yoi, 604. 893. Makoto, Hontoō, 894.  
 Right. (In the). Yoroshiu, Yoi, 275.  
 Ring. v. Fure, 814.  
 Rioō. Rioō, 432. 1267. 4 bu.  
 Rip. Toke. 815.

- Ripe (Are). Jik'shimas', Jik'sz. Room. *i. e.* space. Haba. Lit. 3-9. breadth. 111.  
 Ripe. adj. Jik'shimash'ta, Jiku Rose. Bara. 854.  
 sh'ta, 816.  
 Ripe. scholar. Seki ngaku, 869.  
 Rise. v. Okorimas', Okoru, 860.  
 Risk (Lit. Loss) Son, 1260.  
 Road. Michi, 340.  
 Road [on the]. Michi de, 340.  
 Road sides. Michibata, 717.  
 Roast. Aburi mono ni Shiro, 817.  
 Roasted. [as coffee]. Iri. Not roasted, irenu. 1025.  
 Roll up. Maki angero, 818.

- Row. n. Narabi, 648.  
 Row. v. Ro wo ose. 819.  
 Rub. v. Szrimas szru. 820.  
 Ruler. Joongi. 165.  
 Running over. Nangare demas', Nangare dera, 649.  
 Run through. [Has] *i. e.* Spent. Tskai ts'kushimash'ta, Ts'katte shimoöta, 274.  
 Rust. Sebi, 821.

## S

- Saddle. M'ma no kura, 556.  
 Safe. Ando, 682.  
 Said [Never]. Moöshimasen', Iwanu, 476.  
 Said [Is]. Iwaremas', Iwareru, 293.  
 Sail. n. Ho, 157.  
 Sail. v. Fune ni Notte oide nasaru, Fune ni notte iku. 1168.  
 Sailors. Fune-nori, 825.  
 Sake. [a liquor]. Sake. 305.  
 Sale [For]. Uru tameni, 1208.  
 Sales. Urimas' wa, Uru wa, 822.  
 Sales on credit. Kakeuri wa, 823.  
 Salmon. Sh'aka, 824.  
 Salt. Shiwo, 632, 960.  
 Saltpetre. Sh'oöseki, 183.  
 Same. Doö, 25. Onajikoto, 406. 941.  
 Sandalwood. Biakudan, 826.  
 Save. [Set aside]. Shimatte o oki nasare, Shimatte oke, 827.  
 Savor. Aji. 633.  
 Saw. Mimash'ta, Mita, 1049.  
 Say. Moöshimas', 366, 1174. Moöshimaszru, Moösz, 703. Iu, 366. 1174. Hanashimas', Hanas', 1135. Hanashi nasare, Hanase, 828. Itta. Moösh'ta, Lit. have said. 934.  
 Say [did]. Oöserare mash'ta, Itta. 82. 1154.  
 Says. Osshiarimas', Iu, 245. 281. 1221.

- Says (What he—). Moosareru koto, Iu koto, 110.  
 Seare away. Oi idash'te kudasare, Oi idase, 829.  
 Scattered. Chirimash'ta, Chitta, 969.  
 Scour. Mingake. 830.  
 Scrape. Kedzri otosh'te kudasare, Kedzri otose, 831.  
 Scraps of paper. Hangami, 832.  
 Scribble. Karingaki wo nasare, Karingaki wo shiro, 832.  
 Scrub. F'ki nasai. 833.  
 Scuds. Ukingumo, 834.  
 Skulking. Kakurete orimas', Kakurete oru. 1116.  
 Seal in blood. Keppan, 461.  
 Seal up. Fuu-in wo nasare, mash', Fuu-in wo shiro, 835.  
 Seam. Nuime. 815.  
 Sea-sick. Fune ni Yotta, Fune ni oimash'ta, 908.  
 Seat yourself. O szwari nasare, 836.  
 See (Let us). Go ran nasare, Mi nasae, 67. 837. Miro 837.  
 See (To). Lit. in seeing, or when I see. Me ni kakarimash'te, Mite, 572. Mireba, 970. Go ran nasareta, Mita, Lit. when you have seen. Toki—when. 1179.  
 Had the honor to see. O me ni

- kakarimash'ta, 1048. Atta, Lit. have met. 1048.
- See. Pres. indic. Miemas', Mieru, 530.
- See (To think). Omoimas', Omoō, 571. Lit. I think, nai to, that there is no—&c.
- See into, *i. e.* understand, Wakarimas', Wakatta, 750. Neg. form of the same, 126
- See. (To visit). Mimai Mimatte, 1175.
- See to. *i. e.* Attend to. Ki wo ts'ke-te Kudasare, Ki wo ts'kero, 838. Mamoru, 1224.
- See (to Will). Sashidz wo itashimash'ōō, Sashidz wo shiyōō, 452. Mimash'ōō, Miyōō, 488.
- Seeds. Tane. 200.
- Seen (Is not). Miemasenu, Mienu. pass v. 158.
- Seen (Have not). O me ni kakarimasen', Minu, 449. Hai ken itashimasenanda, Mi nakatta. 455.
- Seen (Have). Hai ken itashimash'ta, Mita, 462.
- Seldom. Tamani, 230.
- Selfish. Wangamamano, or simply Wangamama, 319.
- Sell. Utte kudasare, 839.
- Sell. Pres. indic. O uri nasaremas', Uru, 365.
- Sell on credit (Do not). Kakeuri wa Itashimasenu, or Senu, 495.
- Send. Watashi nasaru, Watasz. 1260.
- Send for (Will). Tori ni ts'kawase-mash'ōō, Tori ni yaroō, 489.
- Send (me) word. Ts'kai wo ō yari nasarete,—O ki kase nasare. Ts'kai wo yatte kikasete kure. Lit. By sending a messenger, cause me to hear, or inform me &c. 841.
- Sent [have]. Ts'kawashimash'ta, Yatta, 472. 1217. Ts'kawash'ta, 1217.
- Separated. Hedatte 1103.
- Servant. Kodzkai, 48. 1266. 589.
- Servants. Kodzkai, 548.
- Service [At your]. The language of an inferior to his superior, when receiving an order. Kash'komarimash'ta, 29.
- Service [divine]. Ongami, 190.
- Set a going. Ungokashimash'ta. Ungokash'ta, 1206.
- Set—on. Keshikaki nasare, Keshikake, 840.
- Set on end. O tate asobasamash', Tatero, 714.
- Set on fire [Will]. Yakimas', Yakudzo, 884.
- Settle accounts. Kanj'ōō wa o tate nasarete, Kanj'ōō wa tatte, 1184.
- Settled (not) [Become clear]. Odomimasen', Odomanu. 1044.
- Set up in business. Akinai wo hajime sasemash'ta, Akinai wo hajime saseta, 359.
- Seven. Sh'chi. 1002.
- Several persons. H'tobito, 842.
- Several times. Iku tabi mo, Nan do mo, 329.
- Shake. Furi nasare, 846.
- Shame. (It is a). Haji nasaru, nga yokaroō, Hajiru nga yoi. Lit. it were well for him to be ashamed.
- Shave (Going to). Szrimash'ōō, Szr oō, 561.
- Shave. Indic. pres. Sorimas', 1073.
- She. Ano onango. 847, 848.
- Sheets [whole]. Mattoō sh'te iru kami. Mattaki kami, 832.
- Shimoda, name of a place on cape. Idz. 1095.
- Ship. Fune. 331. 530. 550. 900. 1061. 1088, and Sen in Hasen 1088.
- Shirtings. Kanakin, 889.



- Shoes. Kutsz, 43.  
 Shop. Mise, 355.  
 Short. Mijikoō, Mijikai, 906.  
 Short sword. Wakizashi, 141.  
 Short time. S koshi no aida, 671.  
 Shut. Imperative. Tatete kudasare. Tatero, 851. Tato kudasare, Tatte kurero, 768.  
 Shut. *i. e.* in that state. Shimete, 802.  
 Sick. Bioōshin 236. Bioōki, 340 436.  
 Sickness. Bioōsh'a Lit. sick person or persons. 969.  
 Sick of. Tabē akimash'ta, Kui akita, *i. e.* tired of eating. Kōk'wai, *i. e.* sorry, repentant of. 270.  
 Sick (Was taken). Wadzrai nasaremasht'a, Wadzratta, 340.  
 Side. Hoō, 59.  
 Side by side. Narabete, 777.  
 Side (This). Temai ni, 308. 309.  
 Side [The other]. Saki ni, 310. 311.  
 Sign, *v.* Sei-meī-ngaki wo nasare, Sei-meī wo shiru se. 852.  
 Sign *i. e.* an omen. Zempio, 1111.  
 Signing with one's blood. Keppan ts'kamatszrimaszru, Keppan szru, 753.  
 Signs. (manual). Temane. 133.  
 Silk. Kinu. (manufactured).  
 Silken threads. Kinu ito, 79.  
 Since. Yori, 382.  
 Single. H'totsz, 112.  
 Sinks. *v.* Shidzmimas, shidzmu, 1065.  
 Sir. Danna, 733.  
 Sit up. (Cannot). Okite wa iraremasen', Okite irarenu, 515.  
 Sit still. Go an dza wo nasare, 853.  
 Sixteen. Jiu roku, 760.  
 Sixth. Roku, 691.  
 Sixty. Roku jiu, 686.  
 Sketch. *n.* Gaku, 927.  
 Sleepy. Nemuu, Nemui, 445.  
 Sliding papered door. Karakami, 768.  
 Small. Sema, Lit. narrow, Semai, 1012. Chiisa, Chiisai, 273.  
 Small pox. Hoōsoō, 283.  
 Smeared. Nurimas', Nuru, 1085.  
 Smell. Kaide miro. Kaide go ran nasare. 854.  
 Smoke. *v.* Tabakowo o nomi nasaremas', or Nomu, 90.  
 Snail. Katatzsmuri, Maimaitszbori, 943.  
 Snake. Hebi, 64.  
 Snakes. Hebi, 804.  
 So. Sono yoō ni, Lit. in that manner, or way, 147. 484. 511. 584. 592. 594. Konna ni, 484. Sonna ni, 594. Kono yoō ni, 385. 604. 1161. Kayoō ni, 385. 604. 1118. 1161. Koō, 1118. Sayoō 414. 421. 441. 463. 465. 487. 494. 641. 648. 747. 1152. Soō, 414. 421. 441. 463. 465. 648. 747. 1152. Sono toō-ri ni, 422. Sono yoōna koto, 476. Sonna koto, 476. Kayoōna koto, 1243. Koō in koto, 1243.  
 Soft. Yawaraka, Yawarakai, 148.  
 Soil (Do not). Oyongoshi nasaruna, Yongoszna, 122.  
 Soil. *n.* Denji. 1050. 1051.  
 Sold (Can be). Uraremas', 60.  
 Some. S'koshi, 154. 411. 859. Ni san. Lit. two or three, 791.  
 Some more. Mada kore wa, 1237.  
 Some other time. Ta jitsz, Mata konda, 69.  
 Something. Mono. 943.  
 Something in (or mixed with) it. Mazemono. 1004.  
 Sometimes. Toki doki, 480.  
 Some time or other, *i. e.* after this. Saki e yotte, 677.  
 So much. Sono yoo ni, Soō, 111.



Sore dake, 855. Kore hodo, 990. Sonna ni tanto, Sono yoō ni oōku, 1261.	Stay (Cannot). Oraremasen, Orarenu, 469.
Son. Go shisoku, Mus'ko, 1230.	Stern. n. Tomo. 655.
Soon. Kin jitsz, Sono uchi ni, 70.	Stick to. Yamedz ni nasare, Yamedz ni shiro, 587.
Jiki ni, 820. Hayaku, 585.	Still, <i>i. e.</i> quiet. Shidzka ni, 31.
Soon (Pretty). Mo s'koshi nochi ni, Oshits'ke, 1075.	Still, <i>i. e.</i> yet. Mada, 105. 1101.
Sort of a. Yoōna, 1143.	Still, <i>i. e.</i> even. Nawo, 1011.
So that. Yoō ni. Lit. in such a way that &c. 77.	Still (Be). <i>i. e.</i> Do not speak. Odamari nasare, Damare, 31.
Sovereign (As a). Tami wo osameru michi, Lit. [In] the way of governing [the] people. 792.	Stingy. Shiwoō, Shiwai, 285.
Spare. Idzri nasarete, Idztte, 402. Note. Idzn', is a corruption of Yudzri, which signifies to bequeath, or to give for a consideration, either money or some thing in exchange. The sentence were better rendered by Kash'te kudasaremas'ōō, or Kash'te Kurero.	Stir. v. Kaki mawashi nasare, Kaki mawase, 116.
Spare [Can you not]. Kudasaremasenu ka? Kurenu ka, 51.	Stone. Ishi, 646.
Speak. Hanashi nasare, Hanase, 857.	Stop. Tomeru, 360.
Speak of [Cannot]. Moōsaremasen', Iwarenu, 901.	Stopped [Has]. Tomarimash'ta, Tomatta, 967.
Spends. Ts'kai nasaru, Ts'kau, 243.	Storehouses. Kura, 811.
Spend—thrift. Fu shimatsz, 209. Lit. not an economist.	Strange. Ayashii, 864. 915. Kik'wai no, 915.
Spent (Has). Ts'kai hatashimash'ta, Ts'kai ts'kush'ta, 211.	Stranger. Riōsh'ku wo sh'te, Lit. performing the part of a traveller, or one who is not at home. 492.
Spoiled. Kowashi nasaremas'ha, Kowash'ta, 1248.	Straw. Wara. 765.
Spoken [Have]. O hanashi moōshi mash'ta, Hanash'ta, 577.	Street. Machi, 940.
Spoon. Saji, 195. 801.	Stretch. Hare. 865.
Spoons. Saji, 758.	Strike [Did]. O buchi nasaremas'ha, Butta, 1137.
Squalls. Hayate, 860.	String the bow. Yudzruwo o Ka, ke nasare, or kakero, 866.
Stand. O tachi nasaremas'ha. Tate, 861.	String. To put on a string, as cash. Sashi niotoōshi nasare, Sashi ni toōse, 867.
Stay. Matte o ide nasare, Matte iro, 862. 863. Oide nasaremas'ha, Iro, 1244.	Strive with all your might. Chikara wo ts'kush'te o ts'tome nasare. Hone wo otte ts'tomero, 868. Sei d'ash'te, would be preferable to chikara wo ts'kush'te.
	Strong. Ts'yoō, 244.
	Struck. Tatakimash'ta, Butta, 202.
	Study. Manabeba, Manande, Lit. if he study, and By studying, 869.
	Stumbling. Ts'madzite hizaoru,

Lit. By hitting his toes bends his knees, 870.	Sulphur. Iwo, 183.
Stupid. Gudon, 234. Nibui, 1094.	Sun. Hinata. Lit. sunshine, 692. 781. Hi 954.
This word should be in the first form of the Japanese sentence.	Sunrise [By]. Hi no de ni, 242.
Stutterers, Domori, 871.	Sun-screens. Szdare. 818.
Subdue. Goof'ku nasare, Heif'ku shiro.	Sunset. Hi no iri, 628.
Such. Sono yoō ni, 114. Sono yoō na, Sonna, 573. Sayō de wa, Sō de wa, 630. Kono yoō na, Konna, 756.	Sun sets. Hi wa irimas', Hi wa iru, 954.
Suddenly. Niwaka ni, Kiu ni, 860.	Suppose. Omoimas', Omou, 441.
Suffer wrong. Gai seraruru, Sokonawaruru, 873.	Sure. Tash'ka ni sh'ute, 14. Tash'ka ni, 130 458.
Sugar. Satoō, 178. 944.	Surprised. Hen ni omoimas', Hen ni omoō, 477. Hen ni omotte, 569. Odorokimash'ta, Odo-roita, 535.
Suit (Will). Ki ni irimash'o ō, Ki ni iroō, 1236.	Suspect [Did not]. Utangaimasen, Utanga wa nakatta, 535.
	Swallow. v. Nomikomi, Nomikomu, 119.
	Syllables. On. Lit. sounds, 871.

## T

Table. Dai, 780. 966. 1028. 1087. Taikun. 811.	Take back (Will) Uketorimash'oō, H'kitorō, 590.
Take. O ts'kai nasaremash', Ts'kae, 352. Omoichinasare, 877. Motte, 877. Otori nasare, Tore, 878. 880. 881. 882. 1254.	Take care. Go yōjin nasaremash'. Yōjin wo shiro. 875. 884.
Take (Do not). O tori nasaruna, Toruna, 129.	Take care of. Sodateru, Kuwasen, 673. The latter is the neg. form of Kuwaseru, to take care of by feeding.
Take [may I]? Karite yoroshii gozarimas', Karite yoi, 734.	Take down. Totte kudasare, Totte kurero, 805.
Take a chair. Koshi wo o kake nasare, Koshi wo kakero, 770.	Take good care of. Dai ji ni nasaremash', Dai ji ni Shiro, 879.
Take a pipe (Let us). Ippuku ts'kamatszrimash'oō, Ip'puku nomimash'oō, 708.	Take (It will). Itash'too gozarimas', Sh'tai, 681.
Take a ride (Let us). M'ma ni o nori nasarete o ide nasare, M'ma ni notte Yuki nasai, 66. M'ma ni notte kakemash'oō, M'ma ni notte demash'oō, 710.	Take my pick (Will). Erande torimash'oō, Yori dori nishiyō, 533.
Take a walk. Oasobi ni o ide nasare, Asobi ni yuki nasai, 68.	Taken. Torimaszru. Lit. they take. The verb here is active, the Japanese often avoiding the use of the passive in this way. It is also impersonal, no subject being expressed.
Take away. Motte oide nasare. Motte yuke, 876.	Taken up. Mochi nushi nga goza-

rimas', Mochi-nushi nga aru, Lit. there are owners &c. 940.	Tell [Cannot]. Hanasaremasenu. Hanasarenu, 440.
Take up - - room (Do not). Haba wo nasaremaszna, Haba wo szruna, 111.	Tell (To). Iu koto, 450.
Taking (Have been). Nomimash'ta, Nonda, Lit. have been drinking. 454.	Ten. Jiu, 407. 432. 890. Jik, 310. Ten thousand. Ichi man, 324.
Takes more (It). Oöku irimash'oö, Oöku iru de aroö, 619.	Than. Yori, 60. 156. 314.
Takes up too much time. Hi kadznga Kakari szngimas', Hi kadz nga amari oöi, 651.	Thank (Would). Aringatö <sup>5</sup> dzonjimas', Aringatoo, 506
Take time to think. Toku to kangaite, Kangaite, 513.	Thank you. Aringatö <sup>5</sup> gozarimas', Katajike nai, 891.
Take turns. Kawari-ngawari, Kawari atte, 1106.	That. pron. Sore wa, 5, and passim. Are wa, 175, and passim.
Take up with. Yoö ni tatemaszru, Yoo ni tateru, 1105. Lit. put to use.	That. adj. Sono, 75, 76. and passim. Ano, 76. 123 and passim.
Talk. Oshiemas', Oshiero, 133. Ohanashi nasare, Hanase, 885.	Theft. Nuszmi, Doroboö, 269.
Tanned. Kuroku narimas', Kuroku naru, 692.	Them. Sore wo, Kore wo, Lit. these, and those. 298, and passim.
Taller. Sei nga takoö, Sei nga takai, 746.	The other side of. Saki ni, <i>i. e.</i> beyond, 311.
Tallow. Roö. 886.	There. As'ko e. 124. As'ko ni, Asoko ni, 267. Mukoöe, 325.
Tallow-tree. Haji no ki, 886.	These. Kore. 1067 and passim.
Taught. Oshiemash'ta. Oshieta, 1216.	They. Ano okata ngata, Ano h'to tachi, 275.
Tea. Ch'a, 388.	Thick. <i>i. e.</i> Numerous and troublesome, Oökuteuttoshin' Oöku-te urusai, 397.
Teach. Oshiemas', Oshieru, 502. The past tense of this verb is used in the text. because it is the only finite verb there. Oshie nasare, Oshiero, 887.	Thing. Koto, 573. Shina, 1063. Mono, 756.
Teachers. Shi wa, Shi sh'oö, 888.	Things. Koto, 754.
Tears. Namida, 971.	Think. Oboshimesz, Omou, 393. 1239. Omoimas', Omoö, 421. 463. 589. Dzonjimas', 463. 485. Oboshimesz koto, Omou koto, 864. Oboshimeshimas', Omou, 1131. 1148.
Tell. O hanashi nasare, Hanase, 74. 889.	Think (Cannot). Omowaremasenu, Omowarenu, 487.
Tell. (Did you?). Ossh'iyarimash'ta ka, Hanash'ta ka. 83.	Think (Not). Dzonjimasenu, Omowanu, 468. 747. Omoimasenu, 747.
Tell them apart (Cannot). Mi wakeraremasenu, Mi wakerarenu, 481.	Thinks a great deal of. Chinch'oö, itasaremas', Dai ji ni szru, 276.
Tell (Can). Toite kikasaremas', Hanash'te kikasareru, 1213.	Thinks nothing of. Nani mo kamaimasenu, Nani mo kamawaru, 277.



- Think [Will]. Omoimash'oo, Omo-  
o daroo, 584.
- Thirty. San jiu, 1057.
- This. pron. Kore wa, 52, Kore wo,  
55. and passim.
- This. adj. Kono, 57. 58. and passim.
- This evening. Komban, 333.
- This side of. Temai ni, 308. 309.
- Thoroughly. Shim-made, Lit. to the  
heart, or centre. 1052.
- Thousand. Sen. 142. 363. 537.
- Thousands. Sz man. Lit. Several  
ten thousands. 975.
- Thread. Ito. 1041.
- Threads. Ito. 79.
- Three. San, 138. Mitaz, 980.
- Three hundred. Sam biaku, 25.
- Through. *i. e.* to the end of his  
work, Shimai, 953.
- Throw. Nange. 705.
- Throw away. S'te nasaremash', S'-  
tero, 720. S'temaszru, S'teru,  
752. S'tero, 800.
- Thrown away. S'teta, past tense of  
the verb S'te, used attribu-  
tively. 799.
- Throw overboard. Dashimas', Das',  
555.
- Thunder. Kami-nari. Lit. the noise  
or voice of the gods. 716.
- Thundered. Rai nga itashimash'ta,  
Kami-nari nga, natta. 667.
- Tide. Shiwo no michi hi, 1213.
- Tigers. Tora. 718.
- Tightly [or much] twisting. Ooku  
yori wo kakete. Tanto yori  
wo kakete, 79.
- Till. Made. 730. 759. 801. 863.
- Time. Toki. 536. Jikoku. Jibun,  
609.
- Time. Lit. day, Jitsz. 69.
- Time. Lit. Leisure. Hima, 579.
- Time *i. e.* turn. J'yumban, 622.
- Times. Tabi, Do. 138. 329. 543.
- To. [Denoting direction.] E or Ye,  
194. The y is not heard at  
Yedo, 204. 1061. 1077. 1089,  
and passim.
- To [Denoting the Dative relation],  
Ni, 172. and passim. Some-  
times e is used for the same  
purpose.
- To. (Signifying) *for the purpose of*,  
or *for*. Tame ni, 1047.
- To. (denoting *up to*). Made, or E,  
400.
- To be had. *i. e.* To be bought.  
Kawaremas', Kawareru, pass.  
form of the verb Kai, to buy,  
17.
- To-day. Kon nichu, 339. 404. 444.  
687. 710. 775. 845. 953. 989.  
1244, Kio, 339. 687. 710.  
845. 953. 1244.
- Together. Go doo-yoo, Minnash'te,  
710. Issh'o ni H'totsz ni, 787.
- Told. Mooshi angeta, Hanash'ta,  
695. Hanashimash'ta, Hana-  
sh'ta, 842. 1055. Hanashi mo-  
osh'ta, 1055.
- Tomorrow. Mioo, nichu, 61. 63.  
675. 702. 785. 786. 1076.  
1102. Ash'ta, 63. 675. 702.  
786. 1076. 1102. Mioo, alone,  
signifies to-morrow, in the  
expressions, Mioo ban, Mioo  
asa, To-morrow evening, To-  
morrow morning. Mioo nichu,  
Lit. signifies to-morrow's day.
- Tonakai. The Ainos' name for a  
reindeer, 808.
- To-night. Kon ya. 1106.
- Too. Amari, 107. 999. 1012. Sz  
ngiru, 127. 1005. Szngimas',  
999. 1005. 1012.
- Too fast. Haya szngiru, 127. 1257.  
Haya szngimas, 1257.
- Took. Uke torimash'ta, Uke totta,  
517.
- Took him up. (Struck a bargain)  
Te wo uchimash'ta, Te wo ut-  
ta, 538.



- Too loud. Oōki szngiru koē wo sh'te, 1241.
- Too much. Oō szngimas', Szngiru, 1242.
- Too much. (in price). Dai bun takaku, Taisoō takakii, 1246.
- Tooth. Ha. 424. 617.
- Tooth ache. Ha nga itamimas', Ha nga itamu, 413. Ha no itami, 1042.
- Touch at. Angarimash'te, s'koshi tomarimash'oō, Angatte s'koshi tomaroō, 1095.
- Touch (Do not). Ts'ke nasaruna, Ijiruna, 106.
- Town. *i. e.* the business part of it. Koōekiba, 542.
- Trade [Do not]. Kaeki wo nasaruna, Kaeki wo shi nasaruna, 130.
- Travellers. Noboru h'to Lit. people that are going up. 1077. Tabibito, is the common term for a traveller. In the sentence, 294, the idea of *A great traveller*, is expressed thus. Sh'o koku wo hiroku o menguri nasareta. h'to, or Kuninguni wo hiroku mawatta h'to. *i. e.* a man who has extensively gone about various countries.
- Tree. Ki, 708. 709. 1018. 1038. 1133.
- Tribute. Mitszngi. 1078.
- Trick. Tawamure. J'oōdan. Lit. a joke, or jest. 297.
- Trial. [Judicial]. Gim—mi, 207.
- Troops (Our). Mi-kata, Lit. Our side. 952.
- Trouble (Pains). Sekkaku tan sei, 659. Shinroō wo ts'kush'ta. Kokoro wo ts'kush'ta, 661. 662.
- Troubles. Kuroō. 939.
- Trowsers. [Loose]. Hakama, 772.
- True. Makoto, 603. 642. 643. 902. Hontoō, 643. 902.
- Trust [Cannot]. Makasete okare masen', Makasete okaranu, 1261.
- Try. Kokoro mi nasare, Kokoro miro, 1079.
- Turn. Mawash'te. Lit. turning around. 1083.
- Turn bottom upwards. Kaesh'te. o okinasare, Kaesh'te oke 1080.
- Turn in side out. Urangai sh'te, o oki nasare, Urangai sh'te oke, 1082.
- Turn out, *i. e.* eventuate. Natta, Narimash'ta, 390.
- Turn over. Kaesh'te o oki nasare, Kaesh'te oke, 1084.
- Turn upside down. Ue wo sh'tani sh'te o oki nasare, Ue wo sh'ta ni sh'te oke, 1081.
- Turn out [Will not] *i. e.* result. Narimas'mai, Naru mai, 431.
- Twenty or thirty. Ni san jiu, 1057.
- Twenty years old. Hatachi, 848. 1073.
- Twice. Ni do, 471. 583. 945.
- Twins. F'tango, 995.
- Twist. Yorimas', Yoru, 347.
- Two. F'ta, 514. F'tatsz, 618. 737. 760. 992. Ni h'ki, 205. H'ki is the classative for animals.
- Two things. F'ta yaku, Lit. two offices. 523.
- Two thirds. Sam bu no ni, Sam bu ni, 982.
- Typhoon, Taifun, Oō kaze, 1239.

## U

- Umbrella. Karakasa, 557.
- Umbrellas. Karakasa, 1085.
- Undersell. Yas'ku uru koto, 301.
- Understand (Cannot). Wakarimasen, Wakaranu, 456.
- Understand. (Did not). Wakarima-

- senanda, Wakaranakatta, 420.  
 Understand (Does not). Wakimae-te oraremasenu, Shiranu, 235.  
 Uneven. Unette, 1034.  
 Unfortunately. F'koōnish'te, 1088.  
 A book phrase. F'shi awase de is more colloquial. Oriash'ku, Ainiku, 1175.  
 United. H'totsz ni sh'te. 950.  
 Unless. This is expressed not by one word, but by the neg. v. termination *nu* with *naraba* following, meaning, Is not, or If it be not, 1086, and *passim*.  
 Untie. Toke, 1.  
 Unwell. Jibun nga ashii, Jibun nga waruku, 139.  
 Unwholesome (Are not). Tabemash'te mo atarimasenu, Tabete mo ataranu, Lit. By eating, or being eaten, do no harm. 816.  
 Unwilling (Is). Konomamu, Iranai, 245.  
 Up. Ue ni, 59.  
 Up. *i. e.* entirely. Shimui, not shimae, as in the text, 44, 45.  
 Up (Has gone). Angatte nasare-mash'ta, Angatte itta, 332.  
 Up (Have come). *i. e.* out of the ground. Demash'ta, Deta, 200.  
 Upside. Ue wa sh'ta ni, 1081.  
 Up to. Ni, 30. E or Ye, 1077.  
 Upwards. *i. e.* Over and above. Amari, Yo. 433. Ue, 848, Saki yori, 1073.  
 Up with it. *i. e.* Raise it up. Oshiangero, 73.  
 Us. Watak'shi domo, 66. 67. 68. and *passim*.  
 Use. *i. e.* Make use of. Omochii nasaru, Mochiiru, 1120. 756. Ts'kaimaszru, 756.  
 Use. *i. e.* Treat. Ashirai, 724.  
 Used up. Ts'katte shimaimash'ta, Ts'katte shimatta, 964.  
 Useful (Is). Yaku ni tachimas', Yaku ni tatsz. 904.  
 Use (Of). Yaku ni, Yoōni, 987.

## V

- Vaccination. Ire-bogsoō, 1089.  
 Value. Dai-kin, 810.  
 Varnish. Urushi, 886.  
 Velvet. Biroōdo, 551.  
 Venture (Ata). Lit. right or wrong, Dzei, 706.  
 Very. Hanahada, 144. 215. 574. 752. 915. 1041. 1074. Tai, 574. Tanto, 904. Oōkini, 535.  
 904. 915. 1041. 1074. Taisoō ni, 635. 1010.  
 Very glad. Taikei ni, 574.  
 Very much. Yoku, 1045.  
 Vessel. Fune, 6.  
 Victoria. Bik'toria, 792.  
 Vinegar. Sz, 1090.  
 Voice. Koē, 807.  
 Voyages. Yuki-kae, Yuki-ki, 1061.

## W

- Wages. Kiubun, 531. Kiukin, 531. 548.  
 Wait. O machi nasai, Matte iro. 1091.  
 Waiting. Machi moōsh'te Matte, 514. Machi nasaru, Matsz, 1121.  
 Wake up (Do not.) Samashi nasaruna, Samaszna, 125.  
 Walk (Let's take a). Asobi ni o ide nasare, Asobini yuki nasai, 68.  
 Walk (Cannot). Ayumaremasenu, Arukaremasen, 850.  
 Walk in. Oangari, nasare, Haire, 769.

- Want. *v.* Oiri nasaremas', Iru, 37.  
371. Oiri-yoō de gozarimas',  
384. Hosshii. 504. Iri-yoō,  
541. Iru, 1013.
- Want [Do not]. Irimasen, Iranu,  
453. 499. 581.
- Wants. Tangaru, 264.
- Warm. Atataka, 1100.
- Warped. Sorimash'ta' Sotta, 1028.
- Wash. Arai nasare, Arae, 1092.
- Waste [Do not]. Tsziyashi nasaru-  
na, Tsziyaszna, 113.
- Watch. *n.* Tokei, 104, 539.
- Watching. Ban. 1106
- Water. Midz, 793. 859. 998.  
1065.
- Way. *i. e.* Manner. Toōri, 503.  
Yoō, 619.
- Way (You are in my). J'ama ni  
naru, 796.
- Way (Their own). Wanga mama,  
Lit. my way. 364.
- Wear, (as a sword). Sashimas',  
Sasz, 141.
- Weather. Hiyori, Tenki, 845.
- Wedding. Konrei, 985.
- Weigh. Hakari ni kakeru, 173.
- Weight. Mekata, 391.
- Well. *n.* Ido. 1010.
- Well. *adj. i. e.* in good health. Go  
ki ngen yoroshu, Kawaru  
koto wa nai, 9. Kibun nga yo-  
roshu, 409.
- Well. *adv.* Yoroshu, Yoroshii,  
623. 313. Yorosh'ku, Yoku,  
410. Yoku, 273. 316.
- Well. *i. e.* abundantly. Tak'san,  
146.
- Well. *i. e.* cured. Naosz. 759.
- Well as we can. Chikara no oyoba  
dake, 1099.
- Well-bred. Rei ngi nga tadashu,  
Rei ngi nga yoku sh'te, 213.
- Well brought up. (Has been). Yo  
ku sodateraremas'h'ta, Yoku  
sodateraru, 936.
- Well done (Not). Yoku ts'kurie-  
masen, Yoku koshiraienu,  
1017.
- Well dressed. Yoroshii if'ku wo  
o ki nasaremas', Ii kimono  
wo kimas'. 251.
- Well matched. Yoku nite orimas',  
Yoku nite iru, Lit. look very  
much alike, 994.
- Well roasted (Not). viz. as coffee.  
Mada nama iri, Lit. still raw  
roasted., 1025.
- Well settled [Not]. as coffee. Ma-  
da yoku odomimasen, Mada  
yoku odo-manu, 1044.
- Well then. Sayoō nara, Son nara,  
An elliptical expression, for,  
if it be so, or since things  
are so—then something fol-  
lows. 1104.
- Went. Mairimash'ta, Itta, 518.  
Mairu signifies, to go, or  
come.
- Wet [Let it not get]. O nurashi  
nasaruna, Nuraszna, 109.
- What? Nani, 72. 175. 186. and  
passim- Doko no, Lit. which,  
600. Nanzo, 1126. 1163.  
Doō, Lit. how?, 1151. Naze.  
Lit. Why? 1152.
- What else? Nanzo hoka ni, 1122.
- Whatever. Doō-demo. Lit. how-  
ever. 1110.
- What for? Naze, 1116. 1137. Na-  
ni yue, Doō iu wake, 1125.  
Nani no tame ni, *i. e.* for  
what purpose? 1160.
- What interest? Ri kim wo nambu,  
1109.
- What is the matter with—? Doō  
ka nasaremas'h'ta ka, Doō ka  
sh'ta ka, 1129. Doō sh'te ka-  
yoō ni nasaremas'h'ta ka, Do  
ō sh'te soō natta ka, 1108.
- What is that to—? Doō iu wake  
de kamai nasaru ka, Doō iu  
wake de kamau ka, 1155.  
Doō iu wake. signifies, why,



- or, on what account, and kamau, to concern one.
- What o' clock? Nan doki, 1148.
- What right? Nani no gi, Doō iu wake, 1167.
- What sort of? Dono yoōna, 1143.
- What they will fetch (For). Soōba ni naratte, 839.
- What to do. Doō sh'te yokarōka, 482.
- What we can get. *i. e.* what comes to hand. Manidemo te ni irimaszru, or Te ni iru, 1105.
- When? Itsz, 1168, 1170, 1173, 1181, 1183, 1184, Itsz ngoro made ni, or simply Itsz ngoro, 1171. Itsz made ni, 1172, 1177. Itsz made, 1182. Itsz kara, 1180.
- When. conj. adv. Toki. Lit. time, 1174. 1175. 1178. 1179. 1194. Nochi ni, Lit. afterwards. also. A to de, 1176. In 1169, this idea is expressed by the conjunctive form or mode of the verb Dekimas', viz; Dekimash'taraba. *i. e.* when [you] have finished sh'taku nga, your preparations. So also in 810, Uri nasaretaraba, means, When, or as soon as you have sold &c. In 725, Nakereba signifies, When they have not any—[relatives]. In 569 also, Hanashimash'taraba, and Hanash'tara, mean If, or when I speak.
- Whenever. Itsz nite mo, 65. By contraction, this becomes Itsz-demo.
- Where? Dochira no, 1185. Dochira de, 1186. 1188. 1189. Dochira, 1191. Dochira ni, 1194. Dochira e, 1193. Doko. 1191. Doko e, 1187. 1190. 1193. 1196. 1203. Doko de, 1189. 1186. Doko ni, 1194. 1195. 1198. Doko kara, Lit.
- Whence? 1197.
- Where from? Idzku yori, Doko kara, 1192.
- Whether or no. Dzehitomo, 333. Dzehi, 575.
- Which? Dochira, 620. 1199. 1200. 1201. 1202. 1204. 1205. Dochi 1205. Doō, 620.
- Which you please. Oboshimashi ni kanaimash'ta no, Ki ni ita no, Lit. that which has suited and does suit your taste. 881.
- While. Uchi, 874, Aida, 874.
- While [A great]. Hisash'ku, 338.
- While ago [A great]. Oōmu kashi, 931.
- Whit [A]. S'koshi mo, 669.
- Who? Dare, 1206. 1207. 1208. 1209. 1210. 1211. 1212. 1213. 1214. and passim. Donata, 1200. 1210. 1211. 1215. 1216. 1217. 1218. 1219. &c. Dochira, Dochi, Lit. which, 705.
- Wholesome. Hara no tame ni narimas', Hara no tame ni naru, 521.
- Whom? Donata wo, Dara wo, 1222, and passim. Nani wo, Lit. what? 1223.
- Whose? Darenga, Dareno, 1224. and passim. Donata no, 1225. and passim. Tare no, 1132.
- Why? Nani yue, 1231, Naze, 1231. 1232. 1233. 1234. Naze ni, 1232, 1233. 1234.
- Wide. Haba. Lit. Width, 375.
- Wide (How)? Nan ngen-ken. 376. Lit. How many measures (ken) of 6 feet?
- Wife. Tszina, 357, 792. Note, Different terms are used for a wife according to the rank of the persons addressed, or spoken of, whose wives are referred to. The following is



- a list of terms used as aforesaid. Thus—The emperor's is called Koōgo. His second in rank viz: K'ampak'us is called Mando-koro. The Taikun's—Midai. The 6 highest Daimios—Gorenchiu, The other Daimios', Okusama. Wives of the Hata-moto, or Taikun's retainers—Okusama. Wives of the Samu-rai, Go shinzo. Wives of Commoners, o kamisan. The Daimio calls his own wife when speaking of her, Saij'o and Tszma, or when speaking to his servants, Oku. The Taikun speaks of his wife as Midai. The common people call their own wives, Nioó-boō.
- Wild.** Yatara ni, *i. e.* in no regular order, scattered here and there. Yamikumo, *i. e.* in no certain place, but just as it may happen, 717.
- Wild.** *i. e.* without planting. Makadz ni. 752.
- Will.** aux. v. Made by the fut. ending oō or sh'oō. See the last words in the 2 sentences, 483, and futures passim.
- Will do.** *i. e.* is well. Yoroshii gozarimas', Yoi, 8.
- Will not do.** Dekimasen, de-hinai, 906.
- Wind.** Kaze. 380. 947. 1093.
- Windows.** Mado. 851.
- Wind up** [a clock]. Kakeru koto, 478.
- Wink.** n. Mebataki, 20.
- Wish to get it done** [If you]. Na saretakuba. Conditional, and desiderative form of the verb Nasaru, So also Shimai takuba, 587.
- With.** De. *i. e.* by means of, 40. 202. The latter is De instru-mental.
- With.** *i. e.* in company with. To to mo ni, 71.
- With all** [one's] might. Chikara wo Ts'kush'te. Honewo otte, 868.
- Without.** Nakute wa, Nakereba, 632. Both signify lit. If there be not.
- Woman.** Onango, Onna, 849.
- Women.** Onango.
- Wood.** Ki. 1065.
- Word.** *i. e.* a written one. Monji. 597.
- Word.** Yakusoku, *i. e.* promise. 505.
- Words.** Mooshimas' koto, Kuchi, 911. Kotoba, 1036.
- Work.** n. Shingoto. 189. 764. Nasaru koto, Szru koto, 358. Shikata, 996. 997.
- Work** [a day's]. Ichi nichi no hi-yoō, 544.
- Work** [The pay for]. Tema, 520.
- Work in the garden.** Hatakewo ts'kurimas', Hatakewo ts'ku-ru, 480.
- Worn** [Not]. Ts'kemasenu, 'Ts'-kenai, Lit. do not wear. 689. Kaburite, Lit. putting on the head, 732.
- Worse.** Nawo waruu, Nawo wa-rui, 1011.
- Worse and worse.** Shidai ni Wa-ruku, 4.
- Worst.** Itatte warui, Ichiban wa-rui, 272. 754. 896.
- Worst.** [The most difficult part]. Nan j'o. 574.
- Worth** [Is]. Ts'kaimas' tokoro nga—gozarimas', Ts'kau to-koro nga—i, Its utility is—&c. 1064.
- Worth much** [Is not]. Yoō ni tatsz koto wa s'kunakute, 'Ts'kau koto nga s'kunakute, 1164.
- Worth the trouble.** Shinroō wo ts'kush'ta dake no koto nga

gozafimas, <i>i. e.</i> It is a thing [koto] of the value [Dake] of the trouble [shinroō] expended upon it (ts'kush'ta). 661. 662 is only the nega- tive of 661.	Wrist. Te—kubi, 217. Writes. Kaku, 288. Noō j'ō, 288. Lit. Can write, or Able to write. Writing. Kaite. 753. Kaku koto wa, 1269. Wrong. Mudoō no, 144. Soō—i, 275. Yokoshima. 895. Chi- ngaimash'ta, Chingatta, 925.
Wound. Kidz. 362. Wrecked. Ha—sen itashinash'te, Fune wo Yabutte, 1088.	

## Y.

Year. Nen. 433. 1018. 1100. Years. Nen. 1057. Years old [Twenty]. Hatachi. 848. 1073. Yedo. Yedo. 204. 353. 407. 824. Yesterday. Sakujitsz, 554. 809. Yet. Mada, 126. 191. Yielding. J'yun. 599. You. Anata, 10 and passim. Omai or Omae, 10 and passim. Te- mai or Temae, 12. The first of these is the most respectful, and the others less so, in the order in which they succeed each other. The honorific pre-	fix o, before a verb, or Go be fore a noun, often takes the place of the pronoun of the second person, and frequently it is altogether omitted, being easily inferred from the use of the above prefixes, or the circumstances of the speaker, or some thing already said. Your. Anata no, Omai no. 11 and passim. Your own. Anata go jibun no, Omai jishin no. 13 and pas- sim.
---	---



Wherever in this volume the French *û* occurs, it should be *i* doubled, except in the case of *uu*, = *oo-oo*. The Roman numbers below refer to the pages in the *Introductory Remarks on Grammar*, and the Arabic figures to the lines of the same.

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
II	5	Shiman	Shiman
	12	kai-fut	kai, fut
IV	2	verb.	verb
	12	{ tskuremash' tani mono	{ tskuremas' tammono
V	20	fire-Both	fire, both
	39	office,	office.
VI	33	ni-wa	Ni-wa
VII	19	naran. Appending	naran, appending
VIII	4	ama-ngumo	Ama-ngumo.
	11	Kiki wa	Kiku wa
	22	Kiki-ni-wa.	Kiku-ni-wa
	31	イヘト or モ &c.	イヘトモ or
X	12	Sashiatta	Sashiatatte
	17	Horobi, to go to	Horobi, to go to ruin
	23	Moda	Monda
XI	33	Yunte	Iute or Itte
	40	Sh'te, going	Sh'te, doing
XII	7	dzongimas'	dzonjimas'
XIII	16	are be regarded	it be regarded
XIV	4	to speak. The phrase	to speak; the phrase
	12	coplula	copula
	35	Yomi	Yonie
XV	43	Vorwal	vowel
XVI	20	Kuru, to bite	Kuu, to bite
	21	Tsuru & Tsurareau	Tszru & Tszrareru
	22	Tszreu	Tszreru
XVI	23	Tszseu	Tszreru
	26	S'kurareru	S'kuwareru
XVII	9	bones-the	bones, the
XVIII	13	Harac, to pay	Harai, to pay
XIX	13	Moyowananda	Mayowananda
	16	Kurunanda	Kurananda
	26	Tski, to	Tske
	27	Tobinakatta	Tobanakatta



<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
xx	1	dz	dzi
	9	briefly	briefly
	19	Ttasz	Itasz
	19	Ttashimas'	Itashimas'
	21	Kikaemas	Kikoemas'
xxi	29	miako	Miako
xxii	22	Dikineba	Dekineba
	42	kaisanu	Kaisanu
xxiii	5	although it	although. It
	13	mine domoshiru.	minedomo shiru,
	14	kikane	Kikane
	24	examples	example
xxiv	40	Gozarimaszeba	Gozarimaszreba.
	41	Aremash'tareba	Arimash'tareba
xxv	3	Arimash'oö, keredomo	Arimash'oö keredomo
xxvi	13	mimaszedomo	mimaszre domo.
xxvii	2	purpose as mi ni	purpose, as mi ni.
	12	preceeding	preceding
	26	Korosareraidearoö	Korosareru de aroö
	35	Keredomo	Keredomo
	37	Korosarareba	Korosarureba
xxviii	4	Korosare taroö ka	Korosare taroö ka
	9	<i>Infinitive</i> , ni	<i>Infinitive</i> Korosare ni
	15	Korosamash'te	Korosaremash'te
	32	Misatareba	Misetareba
xxviii	42	Miserataraba	Misetaraba
xxix	22	mi v. r. taku	mi v.r. and taku
xxx	16	pharse	phrase
	21	naru maimono	narumai mono
	22	Moshisoni	Moshi sono
	23	mode of the verbs	mode of the verb
	33	Miako kakaide	Miako Kakaide,
	38	Kakadzniita	Kakadz ni ita
	40	Kakadzniyoö	Kakadzni iyoö
xxxi	4	Kakiwashimai	Kaki wa shimai
	5	Kakaredomo	Kakaredomo
	9	Kakiwashimai	Kaki wa shimai
	23	Kakimai	Kakemai
	26	Kakanaideiru ko'.	Kakanai de iru ka?
	34	Infinitive	Infinitive
	39	Kakanaidz	Kakanai de

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
XXXII	15	Koto e &c.	Koko e &c
	19	seru	senu
	19	Musabori toni	Musabori toru
	35	dame	tame
XLI	5	nako	naku
	12	puerite	puerile
	27	tszon	tszru
	31	Tattomer	Tattomu
XLIV	20	at a time, Two	at a time, two
XLV	8	Ichi man bu do san	Jchi man bu no san
	26	Tanamoro	Tammono
	40	Keme	Kome
XLVI	34	latter	later
XLVII	6	machiru	mahiru
	12	ken nichì	kon nichì
	12	to day mioö	to day, Mioö nichì
	15	nichi	nichi
	16	Shi [pj] nichì	Shi [pj] and nichì
	21	ochi (twice)	ichi
	32	Insoka	Misoka
	38	toka	to ka
LI	5	nouns	noun
	16	sadomete	Sadamete
LII	7	Kosh'ko ni	Kash'ko ni
	42	from words	form-words
LIII	36	nete	nite
LIV	3	Sote	Soto
	32	causility	causality
LV	22	haredomo	naredomo
LVI	31	and in often	and is often
LIX	38	Akiredo	Akindo
LX	99	tozi ni	tszi ni
LXI	30	more	mere
LXII	1	Kukimas'	Kakimas'

The first numbers below refer to the No. of the sentence in the *Alphabetical Part*, and the next to the 1st, or 2nd, form of the same.

No.		For	Read
25	2	biyaku dztsz	biyaku dora &c.
16		ukeai ni	uke ni
49	1. 2.	ni jiu nin ni	ni jiu nin ni
51	1. 2.	フデウ	フデヨ
53	1	ヤスケ	オスケ
66	2	ウヤ	ウマ
74	1	ウタクシ	ウタクシ
79	1	カケラ	カケテ
"	2	ヨニ	ヨリ
83	2	タマエ	オマエ
87	1. 2.	no ano (ア)	soō. サウ.
89	1. 2.	itsz ni	itsz tsz ni
98	1. 2.	Nip'pon h'to.	Nip'pon no h'to,
126		get	yet
151	2	イレハ	イレロ
152	1	クテ	キテ
169	1. 2.	sam bu ni	sam bu no ni
170	2	Watak'shi no	Watak'shini
173	1	o yu ki	o ide
180		バン tomi ni	バン tomo ni
190		sh' te	sh'-te
193	1	ts' ka-t-te	ts'-ka-t-te
201	2	ko-o	go-o
255		confesses	confessed
269	2	do-ro-bo	do-ro-bo-o
271	2	me-da	me da
275	1	to-o-ri	do-o-ri
286	2	クゼ	クビ
287	1	エエ	エエ
413	1	i-ta mi-ma-s'	i-ta-mi-ma-s'.
417	2	so n na-ni	so-n-na-ni
420	2	wa-ka ra &c.	wa-ka-ra-na-kat-ta-
424	1	nu-ki-ta'i	nu-ki-ta-i
431	1. 2.	ch'o	ch'-o-o
432	1. 2.	ri-o	ri-o-o
449	2	o-no	a-no
468	1. 2.	モ mo	モウ mo-o
469	1. 2.	モ mo	モウ mo-o

<i>No.</i>		<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
470	1	ko-to mo ko-n-ni-n	ko-to moō k'a-n-ni-n.
482	2	shi-ra-nu	shi-re-nu
499	1. 2.	Ko-re wo	ko-re wa
506	1	o ki-ka-se-te	ki-ka-se-te.
511	2	to-no	so-no
525	2	u-ke-a-i	u-ke-a-e
527	1. 2.	ta-bi-ta-bi	o-ri-o-ri
531	2.	ma-sh'-te-ya-ro-o.	ma-sh'-te ya-ro-o
532	1.	no-o-shi-me-sh'-ta.	na-o-shi-ma-sh'-ta
539	2	ツカヌ	スカヌ
545	2	wa-shi	wa-shi no
559	2	ne	ni
569	1	to-ke	to-ki
569	2	to-no	so-no
585	2	uttae ni szru	uttaeru
588	1	ts'-ku-na-i-ma-sh'-o-o	Ts'-ku-no-i-ma-sh'-o-o.
589	1	ts'kaemash'oō	ts'kaimash'oō
590	1.	torimasooo	torimashioō
591	1.	h'te	k'te
608	1. 2.	Tam-mei	Ham-me
608	1. 2.	ch'o-mei	ch'o-me
630	2	sa-o	so-o
658	1. 2.	sz-he-te	sz-be-te
663	1. 2.	after "Nani ni" insert	de-mo
668	2	ta-ke-te	ts'-ke-te
673	2	ma-shi-da	mashi da
682	1. 2.	a-s'-ko-ni	ko-ko ni
687	2	ha ji-me-te	ha-ji-me-te
694	1. 2.	ku-sz-re-te	ku-dz-re-te
699	2	ts'-ka-n	ts'-ka-nu
705	2	to o-ku	to-o-ku
710	1	デ & de	へ & e
711	2	ni-no-ru	ni no-ru
713	1. 2.	ko-o-j'-o-o	ko-to-ba
717	2.	ya-mi-ko-mo	ya-ta-ra ni
722	1. 2.	ts'-ke-na ke-re-ba.	ts'-ke na-ke-ri-ba
724		yu-u	i-u
732	1.	odori hane maszru	odorimaszru
739	1	tsz-me-ta-o	tsz-me-to-o
743	1. 2.	koshirai sai	koshirae sae
749	1.	koshirairu	koshiraeru



<i>No.</i>		<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
754	2.	no ko-to	ko-to no
759	1.	ko-to	ko-to nga
767	1.	ka-i-zo-ku	ka-i-zo-ku nga
774	1.	ka-ji-da	ka-ji da
788	1.	i-i-ka-nge-n na	i-i-ka-nge-n-na
790		after "wild boars"	are abundant in the market in winter.
791	1	Yo-ro-pa	Yo-o-ro-pa
792		ngo-ku	ko-ku
792		wo-o-sa-me-ru	wo.o-sa-me-ru
793	2.	hi-ni	hini
797		yudzri j'ōmon	ko-ke-n-j'-o-o
816	2.	a-ta ra-nu	a-ta ra-nu
822	1.	ge ji-ki	ge-ji-ki
823	1.	ta-ka-o	ta-ko-o
831	1.	ㄥ ㄹ	ㄹ ㄹ
855	1.	yo-ro-shi-i	yo-ro-shi-u
864	1.	oboshimeshi	oboshimesz
865		kimono	kimono wo
868	1.	wo-o	o-o
884	2.	shi-ro-ki	shi-ro ki
885		hanashinasare	hanashi nasare
890	2.	ma-shi-da	ma-shi da
900	1. 2.	mo-u	mo-o
902	2.	ho-n-to	ho-n-to-o
912	1	mo-o-na-ji	mo o-na-ji
932	1.	ga	go
932	2.	e-sz nga-ta	e-sz nga-ta
960	2.	nga-s'-ko-shi	nga s'-ko-shi
962		ch'-o-do	ch'-o-o-do
963	2.	yo-ri-a-chi	yo-ri a-chi
975	2.	da	aru
993	1.	a-ngo-ri	a-nga-ri
1002	1. 2.	ri-o	ri-o-o
1004	2.	ta-che-ngi-e	ta-chi-ngi-e
1008	2.	ya-ke-da	ya-ke da
1013	1. 2.	ch'-o-do	ch'-o-o-do
1026	1. 2.	"	"
1030	1.	tsz-yo-o	tsz-u-yo-o
1030	2.	tsz-yo-e	tsz-u-yo-o
1035	1.	gozarimas'	gozarimasenu

No		For	Read
1040		mo	mo-o
1110	1.	nasarimas'k	nasarimas'
1115	2.	i-ku-ta	i-ku-ra
1243	1.	ka-yo o-na	ka-yo-o-na
1265	1.	naremas'	narimas'

*Dialogues.*

Page	No. of sentence	For	Read
175	F. 17.	cha wa	cha wo
"	"	ngurai. kaitai	ngurai kaitai
177	M. 29.	kooeki	koōeki
178	N. 39.	ドナ	ドラ
178	F. 44	ヤウク&ウモイマス	オウク&オモイマス
"	"	omoimas',	omoimas'
179	F. 8.	メイ	ナニ
"	N. 9.	ガン	ギン
180	F. 16.	uraremash'oo	uremash'oo
181	E. 20.	kito & トツア	kiito & トツタ
"	N. 23.	ソノ	ソレ
"	N. 25.	s'oo	soō
182	F. 26.	hoōyun	hoōyun
"	"	totte.	totte
183	Line 1.	E. 30.	F. 30.
"	F. 30.	i-re-te イレテ	sh'te シテ
"	"	アネ ラレス	アケラレス
"	"	F. 33.	N. 31.
186	N. 21.	mino	mi no,
190	F. 48.	son, h'yoku & シ	soō, hyaku & シ
192	N. 59.	kara & カラ	kura & クラ
"	S. 2.	カナ	カ子
194	B. 1.	チイト	ネット
195	B. 5.	nangmochi	nangamochi
"	B. 13.	dz to & ズウト	dzito & ズイト
196	S. 18.	セウシマス	モウシマス

*Weights and Measures.*

Page	Line	For	Read
197	18	1266 Ft.	12.960 Ft.
198		after "written" insert	半兩勿
199		zeni	zeni,

*Index and Vocabulary.*

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line of 1st col.</i>	<i>Line of 2nd col.</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
203	1		Pak'san.	Tak'san.
"	12		Jtashimas'	Itashimas'
"	14		moō sh'te	moōsh'te
"	15		Szozmeru	Szszmeru
"		12	931	1093
204	20		under "ancient" in- sert anchored, before "akari wo orosh'ta.	
"	39		mono	mo no
"		24	koōē ki	koōēki
"		31	kik'e	kike
205	4		dzketemamotte	dzkete mamotte
"	32		Ts wo atta	Te wo utta
"		29	Atatamarimes'	Atatamarimes'
"		39	Konomai	Kono mai
206	15		ji	ii
"	21		Ita	Ha
"	36		763	673
"	47		kolo	koto
"		1	niszru	ni szru
"		14	kun	kuii
207	10		Yabarimash'ta	Yaburimash'ta
"	20		After "Build", &c. insert 673	
"	33		ku dasare	kudasare
"	37		Toiu	To iu
207	40		Ts'kurara ru	Ts'kurareru
208	36		Nakasete	Makasete
"		31	234	334
"		38	Poōjin	Toō jin
208		43	Nok'kei	Nik'kei
209	5		Tammons	Tammono
"	11		Coffe and	Coffee, and erase Cop- pee.
"	15		Samun	Samuii
"	17		755	739
"		9	Hara kin'sep'p'uku	harakirui, Sep'puku
"		21	omowaremai	omowaremas'
"		23	Somuiti	Somouite

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line of 1st. col.</i>	<i>Line of 2nd. col.</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
210	7		in	iu
"	9		Hanera	Haneru
"	25		seiki	seik'i
"	36		yudzri j'ōōmon	koken'j'ōō
"		5	46.	460.
211	1		1199.	1153.
"	44		(with it)	(wish it)
"		10	1007.	1006,
"		22	in	ni
"		42	257	277
212	2		akiru	ahiru
"	18		k'unte	kuūite
"	29		Jikangennarioōji	Iikangenna rioōji
"		17	Anaji	Onaji
"		26	Dzchi	dzchi
"		29	184—dele.	
"		32	144.	141.
"		41	827	887
213	19		Sangate	Sangatte
"	34		Iehitan	Iehiban
"	43		Yukeo	yuku
"		14	ariwa	arewa
214	10		kakarimaseru	kakarimasenu
"	31		Iioō	Jioō
214		9	osorote	osorete
215	15		H'ts	H'to
"		11	141	241
"		42	575	595
216	42		yohn	yoku
"		22	888	858
"		35	Heemaszru	Haemaszru
"		42	776	766
217	8		Ts	Te
"		41	52.	53.
218	45		364	1244.
"		34	Mada	made
"		43	Ika hodo	Ik'ka hodo
219	9		Watah'shi	Watak'shi
"	31		expressedly	expressed by
"	33		591	941
"		19	Itama	Itamu



<i>For</i>	Line of 1st col.	Line of 2nd col.	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
219		23	209.	309.
"		36	21.	821.
220		11	Tamar	Tama
"		13	637.	657.
"		16	gerund ive,	gerundive
"		20	Ch'odo	Ch'oōdo
"		22	Sahi	Saka
221	18		oōhina	Oōkina
"		27	1115.	115.
222		13	After "shishi" insert	718.
		36	Tamangnszri	Tamangsiszri
223		4	349 dele.	
"		9	nasarete	nasareta
"		30	795.	725.
"		41	kawarieoo	kawari wo
"		42	Ts'kunaimash'oō	Ts'kunoimash'oō
224		43	kaman	kamau
225	11		637 & 638	737 & 738.
"	21		ne	ue
"		22	938	738.
"		27	621	641.
226	9		Itasz made mo	Itsz made mo
"	44		Tammei	Hamme
"		4	Mahiou	Mahiru
"		43	toōyun	toōyuū
227	12		Once	One
"		5	1269	1268.
"		17	33	533.
"		27	nasaremash'te	nasaremash'ta
"		32	tozita	tszita
228	5		kahits'ke	kakits'ke
"	20		Hairimas'	Haraimas'
"	36		1087.	1070.
"	40		yoridori	yoridori
"		25	41.	40.
229	12		782	778.
230	2		Dehimasen'	Dekimasen'
230		2	iru	iro
"		13	954.	594.
"		38	123.	127.
"		39	in	iu

<i>Page.</i>	<i>Line of 1st col.</i>	<i>Line of 2nd col.</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
232		35	After "ashamed" &c.	668.
233	14		969.	979.
"	47		927.	937.
"		13	943.	942.
234	16		Idzu	Idzri
"		3	655.	656.
235	9		after "shirō	872.
"		26	673.	763.
235		43	after "expressed".	797.
236		40	468.	465,
"		46	kamawaru	kamawanu
239	31		574.	572.
"	33		574.	572.
"	7	7	sh'ta ni Dele.	
"		27	574.	572.
240	40		oyoba	oyobu
241	12		manidemo	nanidemo
"		16	ōamu kashi	Ōmukashi.
"		28	Dara	Dare
242		45	1164.	662.

















**RETURN TO → CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
**202 Main Library**

LOAN PERIOD 1 <b>HOME USE</b>	2 <del>20</del> <del>20</del> <del>20</del> <del>20</del>	3
4	5	6

**ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS**

1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405

6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books to Circulation Desk

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

**DEC 20 1980**

**JUN 18 1981**

**REC. CIR. JUN 11 1981**

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY

FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 3/80

BERKELEY, CA 94720

## NON-CIRCULATING BOOK

The conditions under which this book was acquired place certain restrictions upon its use. It may not be taken from the Library building, nor may it be reserved in the Reserved Book room, in a seminar room or elsewhere.

747798

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



